THE
Ingenious and Diverting
LETTERS
OF THE
Lady — TRAVELS
INTO
SPAIN.
DESCRIBING
The Devotions, Nunneries, Humours, Customs, Laws, Militia, Trade, Diet, and Recreations of that People.

Intermixt with
Great Variety of Modern Adventures, and Surprising Accidents: being the Truest and Best REMARKS Extant on that Court and Country.

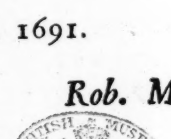
The Second Edition.

LONDON:
Printed for *Samuel Crouch*, at the Corner o *Pope's-Head-Alley*, next *Cornhil*. 1692.

Licensed,

Sept. 2. 1691.

Rob. Midgley.



To the Honourable

Mrs *Martha Lockhart.*

MADAM,

I Humbly beg Leave theſe Letters may appear in an *Engliſh* Dreſs, under the Protection of your Name; whoſe Accuracy in the Original, juſtly Intitles you to this Dedication; and whoſe Advantagious Birth, Greatneſs of Mind, and Uncommon Improvements, exact a Veneration from the moſt Invidious; and render you an Illuſtrious Ornament of your Sex.

Madam, For me to attempt here the Publiſhing your Ver-

tues and Accomplishments, so universally acknowledg'd by all that have the Honour of your Acquaintance, would be to detract from your Merit; and might more justly be censured for Presumption than Flattery.

It were better to imitate the Painter, who perceiving it not possible to represent the Father's Grief for the loss of his Daughter, drew a Veil over his Face, and owned his Inability.

But I forget, Madam, 'tis my part only to crave your Pardon for this bold Address; and to study ever to approve myself,

MADAM,

Your most Obedient Servant.

TO THE READER.

IT is not sufficient to write things true, but they must likewise seem probable, to gain belief. This has sometime so prevail'd with me, as to make me think of retrenching from my Relation the strange Stories you will find therein. But I have been withheld from doing this, by Persons of such great Sence and Merit, as has made me conclude, that I cannot do amiss in following their Judgments.

I do not doubt but there will be some, who will accuse me of hyperbolizing, and composing Romances; but such would do well to acquaint themselves first with the Countrey, Humour, and Character of those I treat of. A Fact must not be presently con-

demn'd as falſe, becauſe it is not publick, or may not hit every Man's Fancy. I cite no feigned Names, no Perſons whoſe Death may give me the Liberty of attributing what I pleaſe to them.

In a word: I write nothing but what I have ſeen, or heard from Perſons of Unqueſtionable Credit; And therefore ſhall conclude with aſſuring you, That you have here no Novel, or Story, deviſed at pleaſure; but an Exact and moſt True Account of what I met with in my Travels.

A RELATION OF A Voyage to *SPAIN*, IN Several Letters.

LETTER I.

SEEING you are so earnest with me to let you know all my Adventures, and whatever I have observ'd during my Travels, you must therefore be contented (my dear Cousin) to bear with a great many trifling Occurrences, before you can meet with what will please you: I know your Fancy is so nice and delicate, that none but extraordinary Accidents can entertain you; and I wish I had no others to relate: but re-

counting things faithfully, as they have hapned, you muſt be contented therewith.

I gave you an Account in my laſt, of what I met with as far as *Bayonne*: you know this is a Town in *France*, Frontier to *Spain*, waſh'd by the Rivers *Dadour* and *Nivelle*, which joyn together; and the Sea comes up to them. The Port and Trade are conſiderable: I came from *Axe* by Water, and obſerv'd that the Boat-men of *Adour* have the ſame Cuſtom as thoſe of *Garonne*; which is to ſay, That in paſſing by one another, they ſet up a Hollowing; and they had rather loſe their Wages than to forbear theſe ſort of Shoutings, although exceeding vexatious to thoſe who are not uſed to them. There are two Caſtles ſtrong enough to defend the Town, and there are about it ſeveral pleaſant Walks.

At my Arrival there, I intreated the Baron *de Caſtlenau*, who had accompany'd me from *Axe*, to bring me acquainted with ſome Women, with whom I might ſpend my time with leſs impatience, till the Litters came, which were to be ſent to me from St. *Sebaſtian*.

He readily complied with my Requeſt; for being a Perſon of Quality and Worth, he is much eſteem'd at *Bayonne*. He fail'd not the next Morning to bring ſeveral Ladies to viſit me.

Theſe Women begin here to feel the ſcorching Heats of the Sun; their Complexion is dark, their Eyes ſparkling; they are charming

ing enough, their Wits are ſharp: And I could give you a farther Account of their Capacities, could I have better underſtood what they ſaid: not but that they could all ſpeak *French*, yet with ſuch a different Dialect, as ſurpaſt my Underſtanding.

Some who came to ſee me, brought little ſucking Pigs under their Arms, as we do little Dogs: it's true they were very ſpruce, and ſeveral of 'em had Collars of Ribbons, of various Colours: However, this Cuſtom looks very odd, and I cannot but think that ſeveral among themſelves are diſguſted at it: When they danced, they muſt ſet them down, and let theſe grunting Animals run about the Chamber, where they make a very pleaſant Harmony. Theſe Ladies danc'd at my Intreaty, the Baron of *Caſtleneau* having ſent for Pipes and Tabors.

The Gentlemen who attended the Ladies, took each of 'em her whom he had brought with him, and the Dance began in a Round, all holding Hands: they had afterwards long Canes brought them, and then each Spark taking hold of his Lady's Handkerchief, which ſeparated them from one another, moved very gracefully at the Sound of this Martial ſort of Muſick, which inſpired them with ſuch Heat, that they ſeem'd not to be able to moderate it. This ſeem'd to me to reſemble the *Pyrric* Dance ſo much celebrated by the Ancients; for theſe Gentlemen and Ladies made

ſo many Turns, Friſks and Capers, their Canes being thrown up into the Air, and dexterouſly caught again, that it is impoſſible to deſcribe their Art and Agility: And I had a great deal of Pleaſure in ſeeing 'em; but methoughts it laſted too long, and I began to grow weary of this ill-ordered Ball: When the Baron *de Caſtleneau*, who perceiv'd it, cauſed ſeveral Baskets of dried Fruit to be brought in. They are the *Jews* who paſs for *Portuguiſes*, and dwell at *Bayonne*, who tranſport them from *Genoa*, and furniſh all the Country with them. We wanted not for *Limonade*, and other refreſhing Waters, of which theſe Ladies drank heartily; and ſo the Entertainment ended.

I was carry'd the next Morning to ſee the Synagogue of the *Jews*, in the Suburb of the Holy Spirit, but met with nothing remarkable there. Monſieur *de St. Pe*, the King's Lieutenant, who came to ſee me, though much troubled with the Gout, invited me to Dine at his Houſe, where I was moſt deliciouſly entertain'd; for this a Country abounding with good Cheer, and at cheap Rates. I found here Women of Quality, that were very handſome, whom he had invited to bear me Company. The ſight of the Caſtle, which faces the River, is very pleaſant, and has always a good Gariſon in it.

At my return to my Lodging, I was ſurpriz'd to find ſeveral Pieces of Linnen, which were

were brought to me from the Ladies who came to see me, with Baskets full of dried Sweet-meats. This Treatment seem'd to me very obliging to a Lady whom they had not known above four or five Days. But I must not forget to tell you, there is not any finer Linnen in the World, than that which is made in this Country, some of which is open like Net-work, and the Threads of it finer than Hair: And I remember, that travelling thro' the Villages of *Bourdeaux*, which may be rather call'd Deserts, the poor Peasants living so wretchedly; yet I found among them as neat Napkins as those used among People of Quality at *Paris*.

I fail'd not to send these Ladies such little Presents which I thought might please them: I perceiv'd they were great Admirers of Ribbons, and wear a great many on their Heads and Ears, which made me send them a great many; to which I added several Fans: and they, by way of Return, presented me with Gloves, and Thread-Stockins, most delicately knit.

In sending them to me, they desired me to go to the next Chappel, which was not far from my Quarters, where they intended to Regale me with the best Musick the Town would afford: but though there were very good Voices, yet there is no great pleasure in hearing them, because they want both Air and Skill.

The Litters which I expected from *Spain*, being

being come, I prepared for my Departure; but I never met with any thing dearer than these sort of Equipages; for each Litter has a Master that accompanies it, who keeps the Gravity of a *Roman* Senator, being mounted on a Mule, and his Man on another, with which they release ever and anon those that carry the Litter. I had two, I took the greatest for myself and my Child, and had besides four Mules for my Servants, and two others for my Baggage: to conduct them, there were other two Masters and two Men. You see what Charge one is at, to go to *Madrid*, seeing you must pay not only for their Attendance on you forwards, but the same Price for their return back: However, we must submit to their Customs, and suffer ourselves to be peel'd by them.

I found at *Bayonne* several *Turks* and *Mores*, and I think a worse sort of People, and these are Custom-House-Men: I had caused my Trunks to be weigh'd at *Paris*, that I might have the less to do with these sort of People; but they were more subtle, or to speak better, more obstinate than I; so that I was forc'd to give them whatever they demanded. Scarcely was I got clear from them, when the Drums, Trumpets, Pipes, and Violins of the Town, came thundring upon me; they follow'd me farther than St. *Anthony*'s Gate, through which you pass for *Spain* through *Biscaye*: they play'd each of them in their way, and all together, with-

without any Harmony, which was enough to drive any one out of their Senſes: I ordered ſome Money to be given them, upon which they left perſecuting me. As ſoon as we had left *Bayonne*, we enter'd into a large barren Heath, where we ſaw nothing but Cheſnut-Trees; but we afterwards paſt along by the Sea, whoſe Sand makes a delightful Way, and a pleaſant Proſpect.

We arriv'd in good time at St. *John de Luz*: nothing can be pleaſanter than this Borough, which is the greateſt in *France*, and the beſt built; there are ſeveral ſmaller Cities: its Port lies between two Mountains, which Nature ſeems to have expreſly placed to defend it from Storms; the River *Nivelle* diſgorges it ſelf therein; the Sea comes up very high in it, and the greateſt Barks come up commodiouſly to the Key. The Seamen here are very skilful at catching Whales, and other large Fiſh. We were here very well entertain'd, ſo that our Tables were covered with all ſorts of Wild Fowl: but our Beds were not anſwerable, being ſtuck with Feathers whoſe Pinions ran into our ſides, and we wanted Quilts to lay on the top of them: I thought when we were to pay, that I ſhould have had a large Reckoning, but they only demanded of me half a *Lewis Dor*, when they would have coſt more than five Piſtoles at *Paris*. The Situation of St. *John de Luz* is extreamly agreeable.

In

In the moſt ſpacious part of the Town you ſee here a very fine Church, built after the Modern Faſhion; and here is a Paſſage over the River *Nivelle*, on a Woodden Bridge of great length. Here are Toll-Gatherers, who make you pay for every thing you carry with you, not excepting your Cloaths: This Tax is demanded at their Pleaſure; and it is exceſſive on Strangers. I was weary with ſpeaking *French* to 'em, and proteſting I was no *Spaniard*; they feigning not to underſtand me, ſneering in my Face, and wrapping up their Heads in their Hooded-Gowns; they ſeem'd to me to be Thieves, diſguiſed in *Capuchins*: In ſhort, they tax'd me eighteen Crowns, and would perſwade me they uſed me well, tho' I found the contrary. But I have already told you (dear Couſin), that when you travel this Country, you muſt ſtock yourſelf with Patience, and good ſtore of Money.

I ſaw the Caſtle of *Artois*, which ſeems a ſtrong place; and a little farther *Orognes*, where the *Biſcaye* is ſpoken, without either *French* or *Spaniſh*. I deſign'd to lye at *Iron*, which is but three Leagues diſtant from St. *John de Luz*; and I had ſet out after Noon, but the Diſpute which we had with the Watch on the Bridge, the Difficulty we had in paſſing the Mountains of *Beotia*, and the ill Weather, joyned to other little Difficulties which happened, were the Cauſe that it was Night before we arriv'd on the Borders of the River *Bidaſſoa*,

ſoa, which ſeparates *France* from *Spain*. I obſerv'd along the way from *Bayonne* thither, little Carriages, on which they tranſport every thing, which have only two Iron Wheels, and the Noiſe they make is ſo great, that they are heard a Mile off, when there are many of them together, which often happen; for you often meet with Sixty or Seventy at a time; they are drawn by Oxen. I have ſeen the ſame in the Villages of *Bourdeaux*, and eſpecially on the ſide of *Axe*.

The River of *Bidaſſoa* is uſually very ſmall, but the Snows melting, had increas'd it to ſuch a degree, that we had no ſmall trouble to paſs it, ſome in a Boat, and others ſwimming on their Mules: The Moon ſhined very bright, by means of which I was ſhew'd on the right Hand *the Iſle of Conference*, where the Marriage of our King was made with *Maria Thereſe*, *Infanta* of *Spain*. I ſaw a while after the Fort of *Fontarabia*, which belongs to the King of *Spain*, ſtanding on the Mouth of this ſmall River: the Flux and Reflux of the Sea arrives here. Our Kings heretofore pretended it belong'd to them: there have been ſuch great Conteſts hereupon, eſpecially by the Inhabitants of *Fontarabia*, and thoſe of *Andaye*, that they have ſeveral times come to Blows. This oblig'd *Lewis* the Twelfth, and *Ferdinand*, to agree, That it ſhould be common to both Nations: the *French* and the *Spaniards* take Toll equally; theſe laſt making thoſe pay who paſs into

into *Spain*, and the former doing the like in relation to those who pass over to *France*.

War does not hinder Commerce on this Frontier: it's true they cannot subsist without it, seeing they must perish through Want, did they not assist one another.

This Country call'd *Biscaye*, is full of high Mountains, where are several Iron Mines: The *Biscays* climb up the Rocks as easily, and with as great swiftness as Stags: Their Language (if one may call such *Jargon* Language) is very poor, seeing one Word signifies abundance of Things: There are none but those born in the Country that can understand it; and I am told, that to the end it may be more particularly theirs, they make no use of it in Writing; they make their Children to read and write *French* and *Spanish*, according to which King's Subjects they are. It's certain, as soon as I past the little River of *Bidassoa*, I was not understood, unless I spake *Castillan*; and not above a quarter of an Hour before, I should not have been understood had I not spoke *French*.

I found on the other side of this River a Banker of St. *Sebastian*, to whom I was recommended: he tarried for me, with two of his Relations; they were cloath'd after the *French* manner, but ridiculously, their *Justau Corps* being short and large, and their Sleeves hanging down very short; those of their Shirts were so large, that they hung down below their

their *Juſtau Corps*: they had Bands without Collars; Periwigs, one of which had enough Hair for four, and ſo frizled, as made 'em look as if they were frighted; iller-dreſt People you cannot meet with. Thoſe who wear their own Hair, wear it very long and cloſe, parting it on the Crown, and paſs part of it behind their Ears: But what kind of Ears think you? thoſe of *Midas* were not larger; and I believe, that to lengthen them, they are ſtretch'd when they be young: without queſtion they find ſome kind of Beauty herein.

My three *Spaniards* made me in bad *French* moſt tedious and dull Complements. We paſt through the Bourg of *Tran*, which is about a quarter of a League from the River, and came afterwards to *Irun*, which is diſtant about another quarter of a League: this little Town is the firſt of *Spain* which you meet with, leaving *France*: it's ill built; the Streets are unequal, and there's nothing one can ſpeak of: We entred into the Inn through the Stable, where are the Stairs on which you muſt aſcend to your Chamber; this is the Country's Faſhion. I found this Houſe very light, by a great many Candles, which were as ſmall as Pack-thread; there were at leaſt forty in my Chamber, fixt on little bits of Wood; in the midſt of 'em ſtood a Pan of Coals burning, made of Olive Rhines, to take away the ſcent of the Candles.

I had a great Supper, which my Gallants, the

the *Spaniards*, had caus'd to be made ready for me; but all was so full of Garlick, Saffron and Spice, that I could eat nothing: and I had made very bad Cheer, had not my Cook made me a little Ragou of what he could find.

Determining to go but to St. *Sebastian* the next Morning, which is but seven or eight Leagues, I thought to Dine before I set out: I was sitting at Table when one of my Women brought me my Watch to wind it up, as it was my Custom at Noon; it was a striking Watch, of *Tompion*'s make, and cost me fifty *Lewises*: My Banker, who was by me, shew'd some desire to see it; I gave it him, with a customary Civility. This was enough: my Blade rises, makes me a profound Reverence, telling me, 'He did not deserve so consider-'able a Present; but such a Lady as I could 'make no other: That he would engage his 'Faith and Reputation, that he would never 'part with my Watch as long as he liv'd; and 'that he found himself extreamly oblig'd to 'me. He kist it at the end of this pleasant Complement, and thrust it into his Pocket, which was deeper than a Sack. You'll take me to be a very great Sot, in saying nothing to all this, and I do not wonder at it; but I confess ingenuously, I was so surpriz'd at his Proceeding, that the Watch was out of sight before I could resolve on what I was to do. My Women, and the rest of my Servants who were about me, stared on me, and I on them, blush-

bluſhing with Shame and Vexation to be thus caught: However, I recollected myſelf, and conſidered, that this Man was to pay me a good round Sum of Money for the Charge of my Journey, and to return Money to *Bourdeaux*, where I had taken it up; that having Bills of Credit on him, he might uſe ſeveral Tricks to me, and Put-offs, which might make me ſpend twice the Value of the Watch: In fine, I let him part with it, and endeavour'd to do myſelf Honour from a thing which gave me great Mortification.

I have learnt, ſince this little Adventure, that 'tis the Cuſtom in *Spain*, when any thing is preſented to one, if he likes it, and kiſſes your Hand, he may take it with him. This is a very pleaſant Faſhion, and being ſufficiently acquainted with it, 'twill be my Fault if I am Trapt again.

I left this Inn, where they peel'd me ſufficiently; for this is a grievous dear Country, and every one ſtrives to be Rich at his Neighbour's Coſt. A while after we had left the Town, we entred on the *Pyrenean* Mountains, which are ſo high and ſteep, that looking down, you ſee, not without Horror, the Precipices which environ them: we went thus as far as *Rentery*: *Don Antonio* (which was my Banker's Name) went before me, and for my more commodious Paſſage, he oblig'd me to quit my Litter; for although we had traverſt ſeveral Mountains, yet there remain'd more difficult

to

to pass: he made me enter into a little Boat, which he had prepar'd to go down the River of *Andaye*, till we were near the Mouth of the Sea, where we saw the King of *Spain*'s Gallions; there were three very fine and large ones. Our little Boats were set forth with Gilt Streamers; they were manag'd by Girls, who were very lusty and handsome; there are three in each, two that Row, and one who holds the Rudder.

These Wenches are very well shaped, of Chesnut Complexion, have very good Teeth, Hair Black, which they tie up with Ribbons, in Knots, and so let it hang behind them: They wear a kind of Veil on their Heads, made of Musling, embroidered with Flowers of Gold and Silk, which hangs loose, and covers their Breasts: they wear Pendants in their Ears of Gold and Pearls, and Bracelets of Coral; they have a kind of *Justau Corps*, like our *Gypsies*, whose Sleeves are very strait: I can assure you they charm'd me. I was told, these Wenches swim like Fishes, and suffer neither Women nor Men among them. This is a kind of Republick, where they repair from all Parts, and where their Parents send them very young.

When they are willing to marry, they go to Mass at *Fontarabia*, which is the neareſt Town to 'em; and there the young Men come to chuse 'em Wives to their Humour. He that will engage himself in *Hymen*'s Bonds, goes to his

his Miſtreſs's Parents, declares to them his Intentions, regulates every thing with them: And this being done, notice of it is given to the Maid: If ſhe likes the Party, ſhe retires to their Houſe, where the Nuptuals are celebrated.

I never ſaw a more gay Air than that on their Countenances; they have little Habitations along the Water-ſide, and there are old Maidens to whom the younger pay Reſpect, as to their Mothers. They related theſe Particulars to us in their Language, and we hearken'd to 'em with great Delight, when the Devil, who never ſleeps, diſturb'd us with a vexatious Adventure.

My Cook, who is a *Gaſcon*, and exactly of the Humour of thoſe of that Country, was in one of our Boats behind us, at ſome diſtance, very near a young *Biſcaneer*, who appeared to him very handſome; he contented not himſelf with telling her as much, but would have rudely turn'd up her Veil. She being not uſed to this ſort of plain Dealing without any Words broke his Head with her Oar: Having done this Exploit, Fear ſeizing on her, ſhe threw herſelf immediately into the Water, tho' the Seaſon was very cold, and ſwam with great ſwiftneſs; but having all her Cloaths on, and it being far to the Shoar, her ſtrength began to fail her. Several of theſe Wenches who ſaw this at Land, leapt immediately into their Boats to her Aſſiſtance, when thoſe who had

remain'd

remain'd in the Boat with the Cook, fearing the loſs of their Companion, fell on him like two Furies, reſolving by all means to drown him, and had like two or three times to have overturn'd their little Veſſel, which we beholding from ours, had much a-do to part and appeaſe them.

I aſſure you, the fooliſh *Gaſcon* was ſo cruelly handled, that he was all over blood; and my Banker told me, that theſe young *Biſcaneers* provoked, are worſe then Lions. In fine, we came to Land, but were ſcarcely on Shoar, but we ſaw this Wench which was ſaved out of the Water, making up towards us, with near fifty others, each with an Oar on their Shoulder, marching in Battle-ray, with Fife and Drum; when ſhe who was to be the Mouth of the Company, advanc'd, and calling me ſeveral times *Andria*, which is to ſay, *Madam*, (for that's all I could retain of her Speech) gave me to underſtand, That they would have my Cook's Skin, if Satisfaction were not made proportionably to the Damage done their Companion's Cloaths. At the ending of which words, the She-Drummers fell loudly beating their Drums, and the reſt of their *Amazons* ſet up an Hollowing, Leaping and Dancing, and Fencing with their Oars in a moſt aſtoniſhing manner.

Don Antonio, to make me amends for the Preſent he had wrung from me, (I cannot but often mention it, lying on my Heart as it does) under-

undertook to make Peace: He found that my Cook, who thought himself sufficiently beaten, had Reason to give nothing; and therefore he distributed some Pieces of Money among this Marine Troop: On receipt of which they set forth lowder Hollow's than before, and wish'd me a good Journey, and speedy Return, each of 'em dancing and singing at the sound of their Pipes and Tabors.

We entred into a very rough Way, and ascended along very narrow Paths, on the side of which there are Precipices; so that I was greatly afraid, lest the Mules which carry'd my Litter should stumble: We afterwards past over a large Sandy Field. I tarry'd some time in the Convent of St. *Francis*, which stands near the River of *Andaye*: We past over it on a very long Wooden Bridge; and though we were very near St. *Sebastian*, yet we could not then perceive it, because a Mount of Sand hid the Town: It's situated on the Foot of a Mountain, which serves on one side as a Rampart against the Sea, and the Vessels come to the Foot of this Mountain, to shelter them from the Storms; for here arise extraordinary Tempests, that the Ships at Anchor perish in the Port: it's deep, and defended by two Moles, which leave only as much room as is requisite for one Vessel passing at a time. They have rais'd here a great four Square Tower, where there is ever a good Garison to defend the Place, in case of Assault: it was a fine Day for the

the Seaſon: I found the Town very pleaſant, being ſurrounded with a double Wall: there are mounted ſeveral Pieces of Cannon on that part towards the Sea, with Baſtions and Half Moons: the Town is ſituated in a Province of *Spain*, call'd *Guipuſcoa*: the Out-parts are exceeding pleaſant, by reaſon that the Sea, as I now ſaid, ſerves for a Channel to it: the Streets of this Town are long and large, pav'd with great White Stones, which are always clean: the Houſes are well enough; and the Churches decent, in which the Altars are of Wood, on which are hung little Pictures, from top to bottom. Mines of Iron and Steel abound in this Country, finer and purer perhaps than in any other Parts of *Europe*; and this is the greateſt part of their Trade. Here the Wool which comes from *Caſtille*, is embark'd, which makes a conſiderable part of their Traffick. *Bilbo* and St. *Sebaſtian* are two of the moſt conſiderable Ports which the King of *Spain* has on the Ocean: The Caſtle ſtands very high, and may make an indifferent Defence: here are mounted ſeveral fine Pieces of Cannon; and there are a great many along the Ramparts; but the Gariſon is ſo weak, that the Women might conquer them with their Diſtaffs.

Every thing is as dear in this Town as in *Paris*, yet they fare well here: Fiſh is excellent, and I was told Fruit was the ſame. I lay in the beſt Inn, and when I had been there ſome time, *Don Fernand de Toledo*, ſent his Gentle-

Gentlemen to enquire, Whether his Visit would not be troublesome to me? My Banker, who knew him, and who was then in my Chamber, told me, he was a *Spaniard* of great Quality, Nephew to the Duke *D' Alva*; that he came from *Flanders*, and was going to *Madrid*.

I receiv'd him with that Civility which was due to his Birth, and soon thereto adjoyn'd particular Respects to his own Merit: He is a Gentleman of good Presence, has Wit and Politeness, is Complaisant and Agreeable; he speaks as good *French* as I do; but understanding *Spanish*, and being desirous to speak it better, we therefore discours'd only in that Language.

I was very well satisfied with his Carriage. He told me he came Post hither from *Brussels*, and if I pleas'd, he would increase my Train, and be one of my Company. I thought he jested, and answered him accordingly; but he added, The ways were so full of Snow, that indeed they could not ride Post; that he could make more speed on Horses than in Litters, but the Honour of accompanying me, made a bundant Recompence for that. In a word, I saw he was a civil Person, and came no way short of the Gallantry natural to the *Spanish* Cavaliers: I therefore consider'd, how advantageous it might prove to have a Man of this Quality, and Country, who could make himself be heard and obey'd by the Muletteers, who

 have

have Iron Souls, and no Conſciences.

I told him, I was very glad I met with him, and the Fatigue of the Road would be leſs'ned by his Company. He immediately thereupon ordered his Gentleman to find a Litter for him: It being late, he took his leave of me, and I betook my ſelf to be after a good Supper; for, my dear Couſin, I am none of thoſe Romantick Ladies that never eat.

Scarcely did I begin to ſleep, when I heard ſome-body ſpeak *French* ſo near me, that I thought at firſt 'twas in my Chamber; but having hearkned with more attention, I found 'twas in a Chamber ſeparated from mine by only ſome thin Boards, and thoſe ill joynted: I drew my Curtain, and ſaw Light through the Crevices, and at the ſame time two young Women, the eldeſt of which appeared not to be above Seventeen or Eighteen; neither of 'em were of thoſe Beauties without Defect, yet were they ſo pretty, ſpake ſo ſweetly, and had ſuch great ſweetneſs on their Countenances, that I was much taken with 'em.

The youngeſt, who ſeem'd to continue the Converſation, ſaid to the other, *No, my dear Siſter, there is no Remedy to our Misfortunes; we muſt die, or get them out of the Clutches of this vilanous Dotard. I am reſolute for any thing*, reply'd the other, in uttering a deep ſigh, *ſhould it coſt me my Life: What remains? Have we not ſacrific'd all for them?* Then conſidering a while their Misfortunes, they mutually

ally embrac'd, and began to weep in a moſt piteous manner: And having conſulted a while, and ſpake ſome other Words, the greateſt part of which were interrupted by their Sighs, they concluded on Writing, which they did; and here is moſt of what I heard them read to one another:

Judge not of my Love and Grief by my Words, I have none can expreſs either the one or the other; but remember you Ruine me, unleſs you betake yourſelf to the greateſt Extremities againſt him that perſecutes us. He has now ſent me word, That if we delay our Departure, he will have us ſeiz'd. *Conſider what he deſerves from this baſe Uſage of us; and remember you owe me all, ſeeing you owe me my Heart.*

I think the other Billet was in theſe Terms:

Could I ſecure thee thy Happineſs, in loſing mine, I love thee ſufficiently to offer thee ſuch a Sacrifice: Yes, I would fly from thee, couldſt thou be Happy without me; but I know thy Heart too well to believe this. Yet thou remaineſt as Quiet in thy Priſon, as if I were with thee: Break thy Chains without more delay; puniſh the Enemy of our Loves. My Heart ſhall be thy Recompenſe.

Having made up theſe Billets, they went out together; and, I profeſs, I was not a little uneaſie for 'em, and no leſs curious to know theſe poor Ladies Misfortunes. This hindred me from ſleeping, and I was expecting their Return, when immediately there was a great Uproar in the Houſe: I ſaw an old Man enter

the Chamber, attended by a great many Servants: He held one of these young Women by the Hair of the Head, which he had wound about his Arm, and drew her after him, as a wretched Sacrifice. Her Sister was not treated with less Cruelty, by those who led her: *Perfidious Wretches*, said he to them, *not content with the irreparable Injury you do my Nephews, you would perswade them to be my Executioners? Had I not surprised you with these seducing Letters, what might have hapned? What dreadful Tragedies might I not have expected? But you shall pay once for all: as soon as ever the Day appears I will have you punisht as you deserve. Ah Sir*, said she whom he held, *remember we are Women of Quality, and that our Alliance can be no Dishonour to you; that your Nephews have given us their Faith, and we them ours; that in so tender an Age we have left all for their sakes; that we are Strangers, and have no Friends here: What will become of us? We dare not return to our Relations: if you are for constraining us to this, or for putting us in Prison, let us intreat you rather presently to dispatch us out of the World.*

The Tears which they shed in such abundance, wrought in me the greatest Compassion: And had the old Man been as tender as I he had soon freed 'em from their Trouble.

My Women, who had heard such a great Disturbance, and so near my Chamber, arose in the fear of some Mishap towards me: I made

made Signs to them to draw near ſoftly, and to behold through the Boards this ſorrowful Spectacle: We hearkned to what they ſaid, when two Men, with their Swords in their Hands, entred into my Chamber, the Door of which my Women had left open: They had Deſpair painted on their Faces, and Rage in their Eyes: I was ſo greatly frighted, that I cannot expreſs it to you. They lookt on one another without ſpeaking a word; and having heard the old Man's Voice, they ran on that ſide.

I did not doubt but 'twas the two Lovers; and 'twas them indeed, who entred like two Lions into this Chamber: They ſtruck theſe Servants with ſo great Terror, that never a one of 'em dared approach his Maſter, to defend him, when his Nephews advance towards him, and ſet their Swords to his Throat: *Barbarian*, ſaid they to him, *can you thus uſe Women of Quality, that are to be our Wives? Becauſe you are our Guardian, muſt you therefore be our Tyrant? And is not the ſeparating of us from what we love, the taking our Lives from us? It's now in our Power to take a juſt Vengeance of you; but we cannot do it to a Man of your Age, who cannot defend himſelf: give us then your Word, and ſwear by all that's Good and Holy, That in Acknowledgment for the Life we give you, you will contribute to our Happineſs, and ſuffer us to perform what we have promis'd.*

The poor old Wreth was ſo afrighted, that

he could hardly make any Anſwer: However, he ſwore more than they would have him; he fell on his Knees, and kiſt an hundred times his Thumb laid a-croſs one of his Fingers, after the manner of *Spain*. Yet he told them, *That whatever he had done, was onely in regard to their Intereſts; however, he would not in any ſort, for the future, oppoſe their Inclinations, in reference to this Marriage.* Two of the Domeſticks took him under the Arm, and rather carried him away than led him. Then the Gentlemen ſeeing themſelves free, threw themſeves in their Miſtreſſes Arms; they ſaid to one another, whatever Grief, Love and Joy do uſually inſpire in ſuch Occaſions. But in Troth, one muſt have a Heart as affected and content as theirs, to repeat all theſe things: they are only proper to Perſons more tender than you are, my dear Couſin. But I hope you will excuſe this Relation; I was ſo tired, in having not yet ſlept, that I could ſcarce hear any more, but confuſedly: and to hear no more, I got farther into Bed, and threw the Quilt over my Head.

The next Morning *Don Fernand de Toledo*, ſent me ſome choice Wines, with great quantity of Oranges and Sweetmeats. As ſoon as he thought it a proper time to Viſit me, he came: Having thankt him for his Preſent, I askt him, Whether he had heard nothing of what had paſt in the Night? He told me, *No*; for he had lain in another part of the Houſe.

House. I was about relating to him what I knew, when our Hostess entred into the Chamber: she came from the two Gentlemen who had given me that Disturbance, with the Swords in their Hands, intreating me to receive their Excuses. She likewise told me, That two young Ladies desired they might wait on me, and kiss my Hand. I answer'd these Civilities as I ought; and they soon entred.

What charming Effects does the Return of Joy produce? I found these Gentlemen very well shaped, and these Ladies very lovely; neither one nor the other had any more on their Countenances the Characters of Despair; an Air of Gaiety display'd itself in all their Words and Gestures. The Eldest of the two Brethren made the most handsome Excuse as is possible for his Mistake in entring my Chamber: he added, "He had well observ'd the "Fear he had caus'd me; but told me, that "in that Moment he was so transported, that "he was capable of no other Thought but the "Rescuing his Mistress. *You would have been to blame*, said I to him, *should you have thought of any thing else: However, if it be true, you are willing to make me Satisfaction for the Alarum you have giv'n me, you must not refuse the gratifying my Curiosity: With these fair Ladies leave, inform me what has reduced all of you to these Extremities you were in.* He look on them, as if it were to ask their Approbation,

which they willingly granted; and he thus began:

We are two Brothers, Madam, Natives of Burgos, *and of one of the beſt Families of this City. We were very young, when we fell into the Hands of an Uncle, who took care of our Education and Eſtates, which are ſo conſiderable, that we need not envy others on that account;* Don Diego *(is our Uncle's Name) he had made long ſince a firm Friendſhip with a Gentleman living near* Blaye, *whoſe Merit is far above his Fortune; he is call'd* Monſieur de Meſignac: *our Uncle reſolving to ſend us for ſome time into* France, *he wrote hereupon to his Friend, who offered him his Houſe, which he joyfully accepted. He made us ſet out; and it is a Year ſince we were receiv'd there with great Civility:* Madam de Meſſignac *uſed us as her own* Children; *ſhe has ſeveral; but of her four Daughters, thoſe you ſee are the moſt aimable. It would have been very difficult to have ſeen them every day, to dwell with them, and yet not to have loved them.*

My Brother at firſt conceal'd from me his growing Paſſion, and I hid mine from him; we were both of us very melancholly; the trouble of loving, without being lov'd again, and the fear of diſpleaſing thoſe who caus'd our Paſſion, all this cruelly tormented us; but a new Vexation did greatly increaſe our Diſquiet, which was a reſtleſs Jealouſie we had one of another: My Brother plainly ſaw I was in Love, and thought 'twas with his Miſtreſs; I look'd on him likewiſe as my Rival;

and

and we bore such Hatred to one another, as might have transported us to the greatest Extremities; but that I resolutely determin'd one day to discover my Sentiments to Mademoiselle de Messignac; *but wanting Courage to speak to her myself, I wrote some Verses in a little Book touching my Passion for her, and dexterously slid it into her Pocket, without her perceiving me. My Brother, who had always an Eye on me, observ'd it, and playing with her, he took out the Verses, and found 'em to contain a respectful and passionate Declaration of Love to her; he kept them till Night, when being withdrawn into my Chamber, with the greatest Inquietude, he came to me, and tenderly embracing me, he told me, He was heartily glad at the notice he had of my being in love with* Mademoiselle de Messignac.

I remain'd as one Thunderstruck; I saw my Papers in his Hands; I imagin'd she had made them a Sacrifice to him, and that he came to insult on my Misfortune. He saw in my Eyes and Countenance part of what I thought: Undeceive your self, *continued he,* she gave 'em not to me; I have taken 'em without her seeing them: I'll be serviceable to you for the obtaining her; be you the same to me in relation to her elder Sister. *I then embraced him, and promis'd him all he desired. Thus we mutually rendred good Offices to one another; and our Mistresses, who were not then acquainted with the power of Love, began to accustom themselves to hear talk of it.*

It would be to abuse your Patience, to tell you,

Madam, how we came at length by our Cares and Assiduities to win their Hearts. What happy Moments! what sweet Hours! to see without ceasing what one loves, and to be beloved! to be together in the Fields, where an Innocent and Country Life let's one taste, without disturbance, the Pleasures of a growing Passion; this is a Felicity which cannot be expresst.

Winter being come, Madam de Messignac *was at* Bourdeaux, *where she had a House; we accompanied her thither; but this House was not great enough to lodge us, with all our Family; we took one near hers.*

Though this Separation was only the Nights, yet we had lively Resentments of it; we were not now every Moment with 'em; our Visits were accompanied with a certain Air of Ceremonies, which disturb'd us. But our Alarums were much increas'd, when we saw two rich handsome Sparks address themselves to Mademoiselles de Messignac, *and earnestly Court them, and that with the Approbation of their Parents. Good God, how we look't! Their Proceedings went on at a great rate, and our dear Mistresses, who shared in our Sorrow, mingled every day their Tears with ours. In fine, having throughly tormented ourselves, by devising a thousand fruitless Ways, I resolv'd to Address myself to* Monsieur de Messignac: *I spake to him, and told him what my Passion inspired me, to perswade him to defer these Marriages. He answer'd,* He accepted, with the greatest Acknowledgments, the Offers my Brother

ther and I made him; but being not of Age, what we might do at preſent might be afterwards Cancell'd: That his Honour was dear to him, though his Eſtate was ſmall; however, ſhould always eſteem himſelf Happy, in living without Reproach: That my Uncle, who had entruſted us to him, might juſtly accuſe him of Seducing us; and that in ſhort, we muſt no more think of theſe Matters.

I withdrew in the greateſt Affliction, which I ſhared with my Brother; and this was a dreadful trouble among us. Monſieur de Meſſignac, *to compleat our misfortunes, ſent an Account to my uncle, of what had paſt, and earneſtly intreated him to lay his Commands on us to be gone. He did ſo; and ſeeing no remedy to our Misfortunes, we went, my Brother and I, to* Mademoiſelles de Meſſignac, *we threw ourſelves at their Feet; We told them what might perſwade Hearts already pre-poſſeſt: We gave them our Faith, and Promiſes, Sign'd with our Blood: In ſhort, Love made an end of vanquiſhing them; they conſented to go with us. In fine, we took ſuch Meaſures, that our Paſſage was happy enough till our Arrival here; and it is not two days ſince entring this Houſe, the firſt Perſon offering himſelf to us was* Don Diego; *He was impatient of our Return; and to ſatisfie himſelf, he came in queſt of us. How did we look at this ſight! He caus'd us to be apprehended as Criminals; and forgetting that* Mademoiſelles de Meſſignac, *were the Daughters of his beſt Friend, and Perſon of Quality, he loaded*

loaded them with Injuries, and o're-whelm'd them with Threatnings, after he had learnt from one of my Servants, that we had reſolv'd to paſs Incognito *as far as* Madrid, *to ſome Relations we had there, to tarry in this place for a full liberty of declaring our Marriage. He lock't us up in a Chamber next to his; and we were there, when theſe Ladies came by Moon-light, coughing under our Windows. We heard them, and ran to them——They ſhew'd us their Letters; and we were deviſing on our Deliverance, when my Uncle, having notice of what paſt, ſilently came upon us with all his Servants, and before our Faces miſuſed theſe aimable Creatures. In the Exceſs of our Deſpair our Strength, without doubt, increas'd; We broke open the Doors, which were faſt ſhut on us, and we ran to Succour them, when imprudently, Madam, we came into your Chamber.*

The Gentleman here ſtopt, and I found he had related his little Hiſtory with great Ingenuity. I thank't him for it, and offer'd theſe Ladies my Endeavours, and thoſe of my Friends, to appeaſe their Family: Which Offers they accepted, and teſtifi'd their Acknowledgments.

Some Ladies of the Town, who came to ſee me, wou'd ſtop me; they propoſed to me to go to the Religioſes, whoſe Convent is ſo pleaſantly ſituated, that the Proſpect has no Bounds: You may ſee thence, at the ſame time, the Sea, Ships, Towns, Woods and Fields. They ſpake much in praiſe of the Voices, Beau-

ty

ty, and good Humour of these Religioses. Add to this, that the ill Weather was so increast, and the Snow fal'n in so great abundance, that no body advised me to proceed in my Journey. I was in suspence a while, but the Impatience I had to be at *Madrid*, prevail'd over all these Considerations, and I parted the next Morning. I have receiv'd of my Banker the Money I want.

But I must not forget to tell you, That the Inhabitants of this Town have a particular Priviledge, and of which they are not a little proud; which is, That when they Treat of any Affairs with the King of *Spain*, and that it is directly with him, he is oblig'd to speak with them bare-headed. I could not get the Reason from 'em for this.

I am told I must furnish myself with good store of Provision, to prevent starving in some places through which we must pass; and Gammons of Bacon, dried Tongues, being much esteem'd in this Country, I have therefore taken up a good quantity; and as to the rest, we have sufficiently provided. Now this being the Post-day, I would not omit this occasion of informing you of what has hapned to me; and testifying, that I am,

From St. Sebastian,
Feb. 20. 167[illegible].

Yours.

LET-

LETTER II.

I Re-assume, Dear Cousin, without any Compliments, the Sequel of my Travels: In leaving St. *Sebastian*, we entred into a very rough Way, which brings you to such terrible steep Mountains, that you cannot ascend them without climbing; they are call'd *Sierra de* St. *Adrian*. They shew only Precipices and Rocks, on which a puling Lover may meet with certain Death, if he has a mind to it. Pine Trees of an extraordinary heighth crown the top of these Mountains. As far as the Sight will reach you see nothing but Desarts, cut with Streams clearer than Chrystal. Near the highest part of Mount St. *Adrian*, you meet with an elevated Rock, which seems to have been placed in the midst of the way to block up the Passage, and thus separate *Biscaye* from the *Old Castille*.

A tedious and painful Labour has pierced this Mass of Stone in manner of a Vault; you may walk forty or fifty Paces under it, without sight of Day, but what comes by the Overtures at each Entry, which are shut by great Doors: You find under this Vault an Inn, which is left in the Winter, by Reason of the Snows: You see here likewise a little Chapel of St. *Adrian*, and several Caverns, where Thieves

Thieves commonly retreat; ſo that it is dangerous paſſing here without being in a condition of Defence. When he had traverſt the Rock, we ſtill a little aſcended, to arrive to the top of the Mountain, which is held to be the higheſt of the *Pyranea's*; it is wholly covered with great Aſh Trees. There was never a finer place of Solitude; the Springs run here as in the Vallies: the ſight is only bounded by the Weakneſs of the Eyes; Shades and Silence here reign, and the Eccho's anſwers on every ſide. We began afterwards to deſcend down faſter than we climed up: We ſaw in ſome parts little barren Plains, many ſandy places, and ever and anon Mountains covered with great Rocks. It is not without Reaſon, that in paſſing ſo near, you fear, leſt ſome one of 'em ſhould get looſe, which would certainly over-whelm one; for you ſee ſome which are fall'n from the top, and hang in their paſſage on other Clefts; and theſe finding nothing in the way, would give a ſorry Diverſion to a Traveller. I made all theſe Reflections at my eaſe; for I was alone in my Litter, with my Child, who did not at all diſturb my Thoughts. A River call'd *Urrola*, big enough, but which was increaſed by the Torrents, and melted Snow, ſlides along the Way, and breaks forth into particular Streams in ſome places, which fall with a great impetuoſity and noiſe, and make a very pleaſant ſound and ſight.

We

We meet not here with those fine Castles to be seen on the Banks of the *Loire*, which make Travellers call it the Country of *Fairies*. Here are on these Mountains only some Shepherds Cottages, and some few Hovels, and at that distance, that you must go a great way before you can find them; yet all these Natural Objects, though very melancholly ones, yet have something that is very taking in them. The Snows were so high, that we had always twenty Men, who made way for us with Shovels. You will perhaps imagine this cost me very much; but here are so well establisht Orders, and those so well observ'd, that the Inhabitants of a Village are oblig'd to meet Travellers, and be their Guides to the next; and no one being bound to give them any thing, the least Liberality therefore satisfies them. To this first Care there is added another, which is that of Ringing the Bells without ceasing, to give notice to Travellers, where they may retreat in stormy Weather. They told me, there had not fall'n this forty Years so much Snow as we met with, there having been no Frost for a great while in this Province.

Our Troop was so great, that we might count ourselves no ways inferiour to those Famous Caravans which go to *Mecha*; for without reckoning my Train, and that of *Don Fernand de Toledo*, there joyn'd with us near St. *Sebastian*, three Knights, with their Attendants, who return'd from their Commanderships of St. *James*;

St. *James*; there were two of this Order, and one of that of *Alcantara*: The first wear Red Crosses, in form of an embroidered Sword, on their Shoulders; and he of *Alcantara* had a Green one. One of the two first is of *Andalousia*, the other of *Galicia*, and the third of *Catalonia*; they are of good Families; he of *Andalousia* calls himself, *Don Esteve de Carvajal*; he of *Galicia*, *Don Sancho Sanniento*; and the other of *Catalonia*, *Don Frederic de Cardonne*; they are Persons of good Meine, and well acquainted with the World. I receiv'd all possible Civilities from them, having much of the *French* Humour in them. They have travelled over the greatest Part of *Europe*; and this has rendred them so Polite. We went to lye at *Galareta*; this is a Borough a little distant from Mount *Adrian*, situated in the little Province of *Spain*, I now mention'd, named *Alava*, which makes a Part of *Biscaye*; we had there but bad Entertainment. They reckon it eleven Leagues from thence to St. *Sebastian*.

We had better Way from *Galareta* to *Victoria*, than we had before: The Country here yields much Corn and Grapes; and the Villages lie very thick together: We found here Custom-House-Men, who made us pay both for the Cloaths and Money we carried with us: they were not very exacting with us, because our Company was too large to be imposed on. *Don Fernand de Toledo* had inform'd me over Night, that we were to travel near the Castle

of

of *Quebare*, which was said to be haunted with a Spirit, telling me a thousand extravagant Stories, which were readily swallow'd by the Inhabitants of the Country, and which were so effectually believ'd by them, that no body would live there. I had a great desire to see this place; for altho' I am naturally as fearful as another, yet am not afraid of Ghosts; and if I were, our Company was so numerous, as would animate the greatest Coward: we struck off a little to the left, and came to the Borough of *Quebara*; the Master of the Inn where we entred, had the Keys of the Castle; he told us, in going along with us, *That the* Duende, which is to say the Spirit, *could not endure Company; yet if we were a thousand together, he would, if he were minded, beat us all, in such a manner, as to leave us for dead.* I began to tremble; *Don Fernand de Toledo*, and *Don Frederic de Cordonne*, who gave me their Hands, perceiving my Fear, burst out into Laughter: I grew asham'd, and pretended to gain Courage; and so we entred the Castle, which might have past for a fine one, had it been kept in order: It had no Furniture, except an old Tapistry Hanging in a great Hall, which represented the Amours of *Don Pedro the Cruel*, and *Donna Maria de Padilla*: she is represented sitting like a Queen in the midst of other Ladies, and the King placing on her Head a Crown of Flowers: In another part she sate under the shade of a Wood, the King shew-

ſhewing her a Hawk on his Fiſt: And again, in another, ſhe appears in a Warrier's Dreſs, and the King in Armour preſents her with a Sword; which makes me believe that ſhe had been in ſome Warlike Expedition with him. She was very ill repreſented; and *Don Fernand* told me, 'He had ſeen her Effigies elſewhere, 'by which ſhe appeared to be the moſt beau-'tiful and moſt cruel Woman of her time; 'and that the Figures in this Tapiſtry reſem-'bled neither her nor the King: his Name, Cy-'pher, and Arms were every-where on it. We went up into a Tower, on the top of which was a Dungeon, and 'twas there where the Spirit inhabited; but without doubt he was abroad, for we neither ſaw nor heard him, or any of his Companions; and having ſeen ſufficiently this great Building, we left it to purſue our Journey. In approaching *Victoria*, we paſt over a moſt delightful Plain, at the end of which ſtands a Town ſituated in this Province of *Spain*, I lately mention'd, call'd *Alava*; this is the Capital Town of it, as well as the firſt of *Caſtille*: It is incloſed with two Walls, one of which is old, and the other new; beſides this, it has no other Fortifications. After I had refreſh'd myſelf a while here, 'twas propoſed to me to go to a Play; but in tarrying till it began, I had no ſmall Diverſion, in ſeeing come into the moſt ſpacious place of the Town, four Companies of young Men, preceded by Drums and Trumpets: they march-

ed

ed several times round, and in fine, immediately began the Fight with Snow-balls, which they threw at one another with such Fierceness, that they were all very well pelted in the end: they were above two hundred who fought this Battle. To tell you of those who fell, or recovered their Feet again, and the Shouts and Acclamations of the People, will be needless; and I was obliged to leave them thus engaged, to go to the place where the Play was to be represented.

When I entred into the Room, the People set forth an hollowing, *Mira, mira!* which is to say, Look, look! The Decoration of the Theatre was not over Magnificent; it was rais'd on Barrels, and ill-rang'd Planks; the Windows of the Room were open, for they us'd no Candles or Flambeaux; whence you may easily imagine this much takes away from the Beauty of the Sight. They acted the Life of St. *Anthony*; and when the Players said any thing which pleas'd the Company, all the People cried out, *Victoria, Victoria*; I was informed this was the Custom of the Country. I observ'd the Devil was no other ways clad than the rest, having only a pair of Stockings of a Flame-colour, and a pair of Horns to distinguish him. This Comedy consisted only of three Acts, and they are all no more: at the end of each serious Act, another began of Farce and Pleasantry, wherein appear'd him they called *El Gracioso*, which is to say, the Buffoon, who,

who, among much insipid Stuff, says sometimes something that is less nauseous: The Interludes were mixt with Dances, to the sound of the Harps and Guitars: The Actors had Castagnets, and a little Hat on their Heads, without which they never Dance, and then 'tis a Sarabband; they seem not to walk, they slip along so lightly. Their manner is wholly different from ours: they move too much their Arms, and often pass their Hands on their Hats and Face, and that with no ill Grace; they play admirably well on the Castagnets.

As to the rest, (Dear Cousin) I would not have you think these Actors, for being in a little City, do much differ from those of *Madrid*. I was told, that those of the King are a little better; but, in a word, both act what they call *Las Comedias Famosas*, which is to say, The finest and most famous Comedies; which in truth are very ridiculous: For Example, when St. *Anthony* said his *Confiteor*, which he did often enough, all the Spectators fell down on their Knees, and gave themselves such rude *Mea Culpa's*, as was enough to beat the breath out of their Bodies.

Here would be a proper place to speak of their Habits; but you had better excuse me till I come to *Madrid*, lest I tire you with Repetitions: Yet I must tell you, that all the Ladies I saw in this Company, had a prodigious quantity of Red, which begins just under the Eye, and passes from the Chin to the Ears, and Shoul-

Shoulders, to their very Hands; ſo that I never ſaw any Radiſhes of a finer Colour.

The Lady Governneſs of the Town drew near to me; ſhe juſt toucht my Cloaths, and haſtily drew back her Hand, as if ſhe had burnt her Fingers. I bid her in *Spaniſh* not to be afraid: She at length familiariz'd herſelf, and told me, 'Twas not through fear of any thing 'elſe but of diſpleaſing me: that 'twas no new 'thing to her to ſee *French* Ladies: and that if 'ſhe might, ſhe would gladly dreſs herſelf after 'their Faſhion. She ordered Chocolate to be brought her, with which ſhe preſented me; which is far better here than in *France*. The Play being ended, I took my Leave of her, having thanked her for her Civilities.

The next Morning, as I entred the Church to hear Maſs, I eſpied an Hermit, who had the Air of a Perſon of Quality, and yet begg'd an Alms of me, with ſuch great Humility, that I was greatly ſurpriz'd at it: *Don Fernand* having notice of it, drew near, and ſaid to me, *The Perſon whom you behold, Madam, is of an illuſtrious Family, and of great Merit, but his Fortune very Unhappy.*

You raiſe in me, ſaid I to him, *a great Curioſity to know more; and therefore I muſt beg your Favour to ſatisfie it. You may command any thing of me,* replied he, *Madam; but I am not ſo throughly inform'd of his Adventures, to undertake the relating them to you; and I believe 'twere better I engage him into a Recital of them him-*

himself. He left me, and went immediately to Embrace him, with the greatest Civilities and Tenderness: *Don Frederic de Cardonne*, and *Don Esteve de Carvajal*, had already accosted him, as their old Acquaintance; and when *Don Fernand* had joyn'd them, they all earnestly intreated him to come with them when Mass was over. He as earnestly excused himself; but being told, I was a Stranger, and much importuned, that I might learn from himself, what had oblig'd him to turn Hermit; he at length consented, on condition I would permit him to bring one of his Friends, who was perfectly knowing in what related to him: *Do us Justice*, continued he, *and judge whether 'tis fit for me to relate such Particularities in this Habit I wear.* They found he had Reason, and pray'd him to bring his Friend, which he did a while after I was at my Lodgings: He presented a very fine Cavalier to me; and taking leave of us very civilly, he told him, 'He should be oblig'd to him, if he would satisfie the Curiosity which *Don Fernand de Toledo* had giv'n me, of knowing the Spring of his Misfortunes. This Gentleman took place by me, and began in these Terms:

I think myself very Happy, Madam, that my Friend has chosen me to satisfie the Desire you have of knowing his Adventures; but I fear I shall not acquit myself so well as I would: The Person whose History you wou'd learn, has been one of the finest Gentlemen in the World; it would

would be hard to make a Judgment of him now; he is buried, as it were in his Hermit's Habit. He was an exceeding graceful Person, well shaped, of an excellent Meine, and Noble Air: And in fine, had all the Accomplishments, both Natural and Acquired, of a Person of Quality, being liberal, witty and brave. He was born at Cagliari, Capital of the Isle of Sardogne, one of the most illustrious and richest Families of all that Country.

He was brought up with one of his Cousin-Germans; and the sympathy which was found in their Humours, and Inclinations, was so great, that they were more strictly united by Friendship than Blood: they had no Secret from each other. And when the Marquiß Barbaran was married (which was his Cousin's Name,) their Friendship continued in the same force.

He married one of the finest Women in the World, and the most Accomplisht; she was then not above Fourteen: She was Heireß to a very Noble Estate and Family. The Marqueß every day discovered new Charms in the Wit and Person of his Wife, which likewise increased every day his Passion. He speaks without ceasing, of his Happineß, to Don Lewis de Barbaran; which is the Name, Madam, of my Friend; and when any Affairs oblig'd the Marqueß to leave her, he conjured him to stay with the Marchioneß thereby to lessen the Trouble of his Absence. But alas! how hard is it when one is at an Age un- capable of serious Reflections, to see continually so fine a Woman, so young and aimable; and to

set

ſee her with Indifference! Don Lewis *was already deſperately in Love with the Marchioneſs, and thought then 'twas only for her Husband's ſake: Whilſt he was in this Miſtake, ſhe fell dangerouſly ſick; at which he grew ſo dreadful melancholly, that he then knew, but too late, this was caus'd by a Paſſion which would prove the greateſt Misfortune of his whole Life. Finding himſelf then in this condition, and having not ſtrength to reſiſt it, he reſolv'd to uſe the utmoſt Extremity, and to fly and avoid a place where he was in danger of dying with Love, or breaking through the Bonds of Friendſhip. The moſt cruel Death wou'd have ſeem gentler than the Execution of this Deſign: When the Marchioneſs beginning to grow better, he went to her to bid her Adieu, and ſee her no more.*

He found her buſied in chooſing among ſeveral Stones of great price, thoſe which were the fineſt, which ſhe intended to have ſet in a Ring, Don Lewis *was ſcarce entred the Chamber, but ſhe deſired him, with that Air of Familiarity uſual among Relations, to go and fetch her other Stones which ſhe moreover had in her Cabinet. He ran thither, and by an unexpected good hap, found among what he lookt for, the Picture enamell'd of the Marchioneſs, in little, ſet with Diamonds, and incircled with a Lock of her Hair; it was ſo like, that he had not the power to withſtand the deſire he had of ſtealing it:* I am going to leave her, *ſaid he,* I ſhall ſee her no more; I ſacrifice all my quiet to her Husband: Alas! is not this

And may I not without a Crime, ſearch in my Pain a Conſolation ſo innocent as this. *He kiſt ſeveral times this Picture; he put it under his Arm, he carefully hid it, and returning towards her with theſe Stones, he tremblingly told her the Reſolution he had taken of Travelling. She appear'd much amazed at it, and chang'd her colour. He look't on her at this moment; he had the pleaſure of perceiving it; and their Eyes being of Intelligence, ſpake more than their Words:* Alas! What can oblige you, *Don Lewis, ſaid ſhe to him,* to leave us? Your Couſin loves you ſo tenderly; I eſteem you; we are never pleas'd without you; he cannot live from you: Have you not already travelled? You have without doubt ſome other Reaſon for your Departure, but at leaſt do not hide it from me. Don Lewis, *pierc'd through with ſorrow, could not forbear uttering a deep Sigh, and taking one of the delicate Hands of the Charming Perſon, on which he fixt his Mouth,* Ah, Madam, What do you ask me? *ſaid he to her,* What would you have me ſay to you? And indeed, What can I ſay to you, in the Condition I am in? *The Violence he uſed, to conceal his Sentiments, caus'd him ſuch a great Weakneſs, that he fell half dead at her Feet. She remained troubled and confuſed at this ſight: She oblig'd him to ſit down by her; ſhe dared not lift up her Eyes to look on him; but ſhe let him ſee Tears, which ſhe could not forbear ſhedding, nor reſolve to conceal from him.*

Scarcely were they come to themſelves, when the Mar-

Marqueß entred into the Chamber. He came to embrace Don Lewis *with all the Teſtimonies of a perfect Friendſhip, and he was in the greateſt trouble, when he underſtood he parted for* Naples. *He omitted no Arguments to perſwade him from it, preſt his ſtay with the greateſt Earneſtneß, but all in vain. He there immediately took his leave of the Marchioneß, and ſaw her no more. The Marqueß went out with him, he left him not till the moment of his Departure. This was an Augmentation of* Don Lewis's *Sorrow; he would have willingly remained alone to have an intire Liberty of afflicting himſelf.*

The Marchioneß was ſenſibly afflicted at this Separation: She had perceived he loved her, before he had known thus much himſelf; and ſhe had found in him ſuch ſingular Merit, that for her part too ſhe had loved him without knowing it; but ſhe found this to her Coſt after his Departure: Recovering but lately from a dangerous Sickneß, of which ſhe was not perfectly cured, this unhappy Accident made her fall into a languiſhing Indiſpoſition, as ſoon rendred her quite another body; her Duty, her Reaſon, her Vertue equally perſecuted her: She was greatly ſenſible of her Husband's Reſpects to her, and ſhe could not ſuffer but with great Sorrow, that another ſhould take up her Thoughts, and have ſo great a place in her Affections. She dared not any more mention the Name of Don Lewis; *ſhe never made any Enquiries after him; ſhe made it an indiſpenſable Duty to forget him: This Violence which*

She used on herself, was like a continual Martyrdom; She made one of her Women, In whom she most confided, the Repository of this Secret: Am I not very unhappy? *said she,* I must wish never again to see a Man, towards whom it is impossible for me to be in a state of Indifference; his Person is always before mine Eyes; nay, I think sometimes I see him in the Person of my Husband; the Resemblance which is between them, serves only to nourish my Affection towards him. Alas! *Mariana,* I must die, to expiate this Crime, although it be an involuntary one; I have only this means to get rid of a Passion of which I cannot hitherto be Mistress: Alas, what have I not done to stifle it, this Passion which yet is dear to me. *She accompany'd these Words with a thousand Sighs: She melted into Tears; and though this Woman had had a great deal of Wit and Affection to her Mistress, yet she could say nothing to her could yield her any Comfort.*

The Marqueß in the mean time, every day reproacht his Wife with her Indifferency to Don Lewis: I cannot suffer, *said he to her,* that you should think so little on the Man I love above all the World, and who had so much Complaisance and Friendship for you: I must needs say, this is a kind of Hardness, which would make one judge untowardly of the Tenderness of your Heart: At least, you must grant, Madam, that he was scarcely gone, but you forgot him. What good would my remembring him

do

do him? *said the Marchioneſs with a languiſhing Air*, Do not you ſee he avoids us? Would he not have been ſtill with us, if he had any real Kindneſs for us? Believe me, my Lord, he deſerves a little that we ſhould forſake him in our turn. *Whatever ſhe could ſay, repel'd not the Marqueſs; he ſtill importun'd her to write to* Don Lewis *to Return. One Day among the reſt, ſhe was gotten into his Cloſet to ſpeak to him about ſome Affairs; ſhe found him buſied in reading a Letter of* D. Lewis, *which he lately receiv'd.*

She would have retir'd; but he took this opportunity to oblige her to do what he would have her; he told her very ſeriouſly, That he could no longer bear the Abſence of his Couſin; that he was reſolv'd to go find him; that 'twas already two Years ſince he had been gone, without intimating any deſire of returning to his Friends and Country; that he was perſwaded he would yield a greater Deference to her Requeſts than his; that he conjured her to write to him: And that in fine, ſhe might chuſe either to give him this Satisfaction, or be content to ſee him part for *Naples*, where *Don Lewis* was to make ſome ſtay. *She remain'd ſurpriz'd, and perplext at this Propoſal; but knowing he expected with great Impatience her Determination*, What would you have me ſay to him, my Lord? *ſaid ſhe to him with a ſorrowful Countenance*, Dictate this Letter to me, I will write it; I can do no more; and I believe this is more than I ought. *The Marqueſs*,

transported with Joy, most affectionately embrac'd her; he thank'd her for her Compliance, and made her write these Words:

IF you have any Kindness for us, defer not your Return; I have very urgent Reasons to desire it. I am not a little concern'd that you shew such Indifference towards us, which is an unquestionable Indication that you take no Delight in our Company. Return, *Don Lewis*, I earnestly wish it; I intreat you: And if it were fit for me to use more urgent Terms, I would say, perhaps, I Command you to do it.

The Marquess made a single Pacquet of this fatal Letter, to the end Don Lewis *might not think 'twas by his Order the Marchioness had wrote it; and having sent it to the Currier, he expected the Success with extraordinary Impatience. What became of this Lover at the sight of so dear and unexpected an Order! Although he had remark't Dispositions of Tenderness in the Countenance of this fair Person, yet he dared not promise himself she could desire his Return; his Reason revolted against his Joy:* How Unhappy a Wretch am I? *said* he, I Adore the most Aimable of all Women, and yet I dare not offer to please her! she has a Kindness for me, yet Honour and Friendship with-hold me from making the least Advantage of it. What shall I do then, O Heavens! What shall I do! I flatter'd my self, that Absence would Cure me: Alas! this is a Remedy which I have fruitlessly tried; I have

have never caſt mine Eyes on her Picture, but have found myſelf more in Love, and more Miſerable than when I ſaw her every day. I muſt obey her, ſhe commands my Return; ſhe deſires to ſee me, and ſhe cannot be ignorant of my Paſſion: When I took my Leave of her, my Eyes declared to her the Secret of my Heart: And when I call to mind what I ſaw in hers, all my Reflections then are to no purpoſe; for I reſolve rather to die at her Feet, than to live remote from her.

He parted without any delay, and without taking leave of his Friends. He left a Gentleman to Excuſe him towards them, and to order his Affairs. He was in ſuch great haſte to ſee the Marchioneſs, that he uſed ſuch Diligence to be with her, that no body but he could have done: In arriving at Cagliary, *Capital of* Sardagne, *he underſtood that the Marqueſs and his Wife were at a ſtately Country-houſe, where the Vice-Roy was gone to give them a Viſit, with all his Court. He learnt moreover, that the Marqueſs de* Barbaran *prepared for him a great Feaſt, where there were to be held Juſts or Turnaments, after the Ancient Manner of the* Mores: *He was the Defendant, and was to maintain,* That a Husband beloved, is Happier than a Lover.

Several Gentlemen that were not of this Opinion, were preparing themſelves to go and diſpute the Prize, which the Marchioneſs, at the Vice-Queen's Intreaty, was to give to the Conquerour; 'Twas a Scarf embroidered with her own Hands,

wrought with Cyphers: No one was to appear but masked and disguised, to the end all might be freer and more gallant.

Don Lewis *had a secret Despight, in comprehending the Marqueſs ſo well ſatisfied:* He is belov'd, *ſaid he,* I cannot but look on him as my Rival, and as an Happy Rival; but we muſt endeavour to diſturb his Happineſs, in triumphing over his vain Glory. *Having formed this Deſign. he would not appear in Town; he caus'd to be made a Suit of ſtrip'd Green Satin, embroidered with Gold, and all his Liveries were of the ſame Colour, to denote his new Hopes.*

When he entred into the Liſts, every body had their Eyes on him; his Magnificence and his Air gave Emulation to the Cavaliers, and great Curioſity to the Ladies. The Marchioneſs felt a ſecret Emotion, of which ſhe could not diſcover the Cauſe: He was placed very near the Balcony, where ſhe ſate with the Vice-Queen; but there was no Lady there which did not loſe all her Luſtre near that of the Marchioneſs; her youthful Air, which exceeded not eighteen Years, her lovely white and red Cheeks, her Eyes ſo ſweet and graceful, her Scarlet and little Mouth, agreeable Smiles, and her Shape, which ſurpaſt the Faireſt, made her the Admiration of all the World.

Don Lewis *was ſo raviſh'd in ſeeing her ſo charming, and to obſerve yet in her Countenance a languiſhing ſorrowful Air, that he flattered himſelf to have therein a part; and this was the firſt Moment wherein he thought himſelf Happy.*

When

When his turn came, he ran againſt the Marqueß, and ſmote him ſo dexterouſly, that he got the Advantage all along of him: ſo that in a word, he gain'd the Prize with a general Applauſe, and with every one's good-liking. He threw himſelf at the Marchioneß's Feet, to receive it at her Hands; he altered the Tone of his Voice, and ſpeaking to her with his Mask on, low enough not to be heard but only by her: Divine Perſon, *ſaid he to her,* be pleas'd to obſerve what Fortune decides in favour of Lovers. *He dar'd not ſay more to her; and without knowing him, ſhe gave him the Prize, with this natural Grace with which all her Actions were accompanied.*

He ſuddenly withdrew himſelf, for fear of being known; for this might have been an occaſion of Quarrel between the Marqueß and him; and without doubt he would not have eaſily pardon'd the Victory he obtain'd over him. This oblig'd him to keep himſelf ſtill conceal'd for ſome Days. The Vice-Roy and his Lady return'd to Cagliari, *and the Marqueß and Marchioneß accompanied them thither, with the whole Court.*

Don Lewis *then ſhew'd himſelf; he pretended he juſt then arriv'd, and made as if he knew not what had paſt in the Field. The Marqueß* de Barbaran *was tranſported with Joy in ſeeing him; and Abſence had not at all altered the Affection he had for this dear Relation. He had no difficult task to find a favourable moment wherein to entertain his aimable Marchioneß; he had as much liberty in their Lodgings as in his own;*

and you may well judge, Madam, that he forgot not to mention the Prize he had receiv'd from her fair Hands: How wretched am I, *said he to her,* that you did not know me? Alas, Madam, I flattered myſelf, that by ſome ſecret Pre-ſentiments you would learn, that no one but I could ſuſtain with ſuch Paſſion the Cauſe of Lovers againſt Husbands. No my Lord, *ſaid ſhe to him, with an Angry and Diſdainful Air, to take away all Hope from him,* I could never have imagin'd that you could have been Patron of ſo foul a Cauſe; and I could not have believ'd you could have taken ſuch ſtrong Engagements at *Naples,* that you ſhould come as far as *Sardagne* to Triumph over a Friend who maintain'd my Intereſts as well as his own. I ſhall die with Regret, Madam, *ſaid* Don Lewis, if I have diſpleas'd you in what I have done; and were you more favourably diſpoſed, and I might dare to make you my Confident, it would be no hard matter for me to perſuade you, that it is not at *Naples* I have left the Object of my Vows.

The Marchioneſs apprehending leſt he ſhould ſpeak more than ſhe was willing to hear, and appear livelily touch't with the Reproach ſhe made him, ſhe put on a more pleaſing Countenance, and turning the Converſation into a Tone of Raillery, anſwer'd him, He took too ſeriouſly what ſhe had ſaid to him. *He dared not make uſe of this occaſion to declare his Love to her; for though he lov'd her above all things, yet he reſpected her no leſs.*

When

When he had left her, he began to blame himself for his Fearfulneſs: Shall I, *ſaid he*, always ſuffer without ſeeking any Remedy! *It was ſome time before he could meet with a favourable occaſion, becauſe the Marchioneſs ſtudiouſly avoided him; but being come one Night where ſhe was, he found her alone in an inward Room, lying on a Bed in a moſt lovely manner, and moſt becoming Undreſs, her Hair being faſtned with Knots of Diamonds, hung careleſly about her Breaſts: The Trouble ſhe felt in ſeeing* Don Lewis, *appear'd on her Countenance, and rendred her yet more lovely: He drew near her with an Awful and Repectful Air, fell down on his Knees by her; he lookt on her for ſome time, not daring to ſpeak, but becoming a little more bold,* If you conſider, Madam, *ſaid he to her*, the piteous Condition whereto you have reduced me, you will eaſily comprehend that it is no longer in my power to keep Silence: I could not avoid ſuch inevitable Stroaks as you have given me; I have adored you as ſoon as I ſaw you: I have endeavour'd to Cure myſelf in flying from you; I have offered the greateſt Violence to myſelf, in endeavouring to maſter my Paſſion. You have recall'd me, Madam, from my Voluntary Exile, and I die a thouſand times a Day, uncertain of my Deſtiny: If you be Cruel enough to refuſe me your Pity, ſuffer at leaſt, that having made known to you my Paſſion, I may die with Grief at your Feet. *The Marchioneſs was ſome time without reſolving to anſwer him;*

him; but at length, gaining Assurance, I acknowledge, *said she, Don Lewis*, that I am not wholly ignorant of one part of your Sentiments, but I was willing to perswade myself twas the Effects of an Innocent Affection: Make me not a Partner of your Crime; you commit one, when you betray the Friendship due to my Husband: But, alas, you will pay but too dearly for this; for I know that Duty forbids you to Love me; and in my Respect, it does not only forbid me to love you, but to fly from you: I will do it, *Don Lewis*, I will avoid you; and I do not know, whether I ought not to Hate you: But, alas, it seems impossible to me to do it. What do you then, Madam, *answer'd he, interrupting her, being full of Grief and Despair*, when you pronounce the Sentence of my Death? You cannot Hate me, say you; Do you not Hate me, and do you not do me all the Mischief you are able, when you resolve to avoid me? Make an end, Madam, make an end, leave not your Vengeance imperfect; sacrifice me to your Duty, and your Husband; for my Life cannot but be odious, if you take from me the Hopes of pleasing you. *She looke on him at this instant with Eyes full of Languishment: Don Lewis, said she to him*, you reproach me with what I would deserve. *In ending these words, she arose, fearing greatly, lest her Affection should triumph over her Reason; and notwithstanding his endeavours to with-hold her, she past into a Chamber where her Women were.*

She

She thought she had gained much on herself in forcing her way out of this Converſation without anſwering ſo favourably as her Heart could have wiſht; but Love is a Seducer, which muſt not be in any ſort hearkened to, if one will not be totally overcome by him. From that day Don Lewis *began to think himſelf Happy, though he wanted many things to compleat his Felicity The Marchioneſs, in effect, had a Principle of Vertue, which oppoſed itſelf always with Succeſs to the deſires of her Lover.*

He had no longer thoſe Scruples of Friendſhip for the Marqueſs de Barbaran *which had ſo greatly diſturbed his Mind; Love had perfectly baniſht Friendſhip; nay, he even ſecretly hated him.*

In fine, Don Lewis *flattering himſelf, that perhaps he might find a favourable moment to affect the Marchioneſs's Heart with ſome Pity; he carefully ſought it; and to find it, one day when 'twas very hot, knowing that the Marchioneſs was wont to retire to Repoſe herſelf after Dinner, as it is cuſtomary in that Country, he came to her, doubting not but every body was aſleep in the Houſe.*

She was in a Ground-Room which look't into the Garden; all was faſt and ſhut cloſe, ſave a little Window, whereby he ſaw on her Bed this charming Creature: She was in a profound Sleep, half undreſt; he had the time to diſcover ſuch Beauties as ſtill augmented the force of his Paſſion. He approacht ſo ſoftly to her, that ſhe did not awake: It was already ſome moments that he had look't on her with all the Tranſports of a Man amazed, when ſeeing her naked Breaſts, he could not forbear kiſſing them

them. She arose on a sudden; she had not her Eyes open; the Chamber was dark, and she could never have believ'd Don Lewis *could have been so bold. I have already told you, Madam, that he resembled the Marquess* de Barbaran; *She did not doubt then but it was he, and calling him several times,* her dear Marquess and Husband, *she tenderly embrac'd him. He well knew his Error; whatever Pleasure it procured him, he could have wished to have out'd this only to his Mistress's Favours. But, O Heavens, how unfortunately it hapned! The Marquess came in this dangerous moment; and 'twas not without the greatest fury he saw the Liberty* Don Lewis *took with his Wife. At the noise he had made in entring, she had turn'd her Eyes towards the Door, and seeing her Husband enter, whom she thought she had already in her Arms, it is impossible to represent her Affliction and Astonishment.*

Don Lewis *amaz'd at this Accident, flatter'd himself, that perhaps he was not known: He past immediately into the Gallery, and finding a Window was opened into the Garden, he threw himself out of it, and immediately past through a Back-door. The Marquess pursued him, without being able to overtake him: In returning the same way he came, he unhappily found the Marchioness's Picture, which* Don Lewis *had dropt as he ran; he immediately made most cruel Reflections hereupon: This Picture of his Wife, which* Don Lewis *had let fall, and the sight of her embracing him, all this made him no longer doubt of his Wives Falshood:*

Falſhood: I am betray'd, *Cry'd he*, by her whom I loved dearer than my own Life: Was there ever a more Unhappy Man in the World? *In ending theſe Words, he returned to his Wives Chamber. She immediately threw herſelf at his Feet, and melting into Tears, would have juſtify'd herſelf, and make known to him her Innocency; but the Spirit of Jealouſie had ſo fully poſſeſt him, that he violently repreſt her: He harkned only to the Tranſports of his Rage and Deſpair, and turning away his Eyes, that he might not ſee ſo lovely an Object, he had the Barbarity to ſtrike his Dagger into the Breaſt of the moſt Beautiful and moſt Vertuous Woman in the World. She offered herſelf to be ſlaughtered as an innocent Sacrifice, and her Soul iſſued out in a ſtream of Blood.*

O God, *cryed I*, O Imprudent *Don Lewis!* Why did yon leave this Charming Lady to the Fury of an Amorous Husband, tranſported with Jealouſie! You might have ſnatch'd her out of his cruel Hands. Alas, Madam, *replied this Gentleman*, he know not what he did; for what would he have done at another time to have prevented ſuch a Misfortune.

As ſoon as the unfortunate Marchioneſs had rendred her laſt Breath, her cruel Executioner ſhut her Apartment, took all the Money and Jewels he had, mounted on Horſe-back, and fled with all the ſpeed he could. Don Lewis *reſtleſs, and more Amorous than ever, returned thither in the Evening, notwithſtanding whatever might befal him: He was ſurpriz'd when he was told the Marchioneſs*

was

was ſtill aſleep; he immediately went into the Garden, and entred into the Gallery, through the ſame Window which he had found open, and from thence came into the Chamber: 'Twas ſo dark, that he was fain to walk warily; when he felt ſomething which had like to have made him fall, he ſtooped down, and found it was a dead Body; he uttered a great Shriek, and doubting not but it was that of his dear Miſtreſs, he ſunk down with Grief: Some of the Marchioneſs's Women walking under the Windows of her Apartment, heard Don Lewis's *Crys; they eaſily got up through the ſame Window, and entred the Room. What a ſad Spectacle, what a lamentable ſight was this? I cannot find Words to denote to you the Horror of this Spectacle.* Don Lewis *was no ſooner come to himſelf, by the force of Remedies, but his Grief, Rage and Deſpair, broke out with ſuch Violence, that it was impoſſible to calm him; and I am perſwaded he had not out-lived her whoſe loſs he occaſioned, if the deſire of Vengeance had not re-animated him.*

He parted like one furious in ſearch of the Marqueſs de Barbaran; *He ſought him every-where without hearing any news of him; He ran over* Italy, *traverſt* Germany, *came into* Flanders, *and paſt into* France. *He was told that the Marqueſs was at* Valentia *in* Spain; *he came there, and met not with him. In fine, three Years being paſt, without finding the means of ſacrificing his Enemy to his Miſtreſs's Ghoſt, Divine Grace, which is irreſiſtible, and particularly on great Souls, touch't his ſo efficatiouſly, that he immediately changed his*

his Desire of Revenge into serious Desires of leaving the World, and minding only the fitting himself for another Life.

Being fill'd with this Spirit he return'd into Sardagnia: He sold all his Estate, which he distributed among some of his Friends, who with great Merit were yet very poor; and by this means became so poor himself, that he reduced himself to the begging of Alms.

He had heretofore seen, in going to Madrid, a place very fit to make an Hermitage, (it is towards Mount Dragon;) this Mountain is almost inaccessible, and you cannot pass to it but through an Overture, which is in the midst of a great Rock; it is stopt up when the Snow falls, and the Hermitage lies buried more than six Months under it. Don Lewis made one be built here, where he was wont to pass whole Years without seeing any one. He made such Provisions as were necessary, having good Books, and thus remain'd in this dismal Solitude; but this Year his Friends forced him hither, by reason of a great Sickness, which had like to have cost him his Life. It is four Years since he has led this Holy Spiritual Life, and so different from that to which he was born, that it is with great trouble he see[illegible] ny of his Acquaintance.

As to the Marquess de Barbaran, he has wholly left the Isle of Sardagnia, where he has not the Liberty to return. I am inform'd he is married again at Anvers, to a Widow of a Spaniard named Fonceca.

And

And it is he himself that has related to one of my Friends the Particularities of his Crime; and he is so furiously tortured with the remembrance of it, that he imagines he continually sees his Wife dying, and reproaching him with his Fury and Jealousie. In a word, he has contracted such a deep Malancholly, that his Death is thought by every one to be near, or at the least, the loss of his Sences.

The Gentleman here was silent; and I not being able to forbear weeping at so Tragical a Relation, *Don Fernand de Toledo*, who had observ'd it, and would not take notice of it, for fear of interrupting the Relation, rally'd me about my Tenderness, telling me how well he was pleased to find me so Compassionate, and that I should not be long before I met with Objects fit to exercise it on. I did not so much mind the returning an Answer to him, as the Thanking this Gentleman, who was pleas'd to entertain me with the Recital of so extraordinary an Adventure: I intreated him to make my Compliments to *Don Lewis*, and to give him from me two Pistols, seeing he lived on Alms. *Don Fernand.* and each of the Cavaliers, gave as much: *Here is*, said the Gentleman to us, *wherewith to enrich the Poor of* Victoria; *for* Don Lewis *appropriates not such great Charities as these to himself.* We told him, he was the Master, and might dispose of the Money as he pleased. But to return to my Adventures:

Al-

Although I had a Paſport from the King of *Spain*, the beſt ſpecified, and moſt general, as is poſſible, yet I was oblig'd to take a Billet from the Toll-Houſe; for without this Precaution, all my Cloaths had been confiſcated: *To what purpoſe then is my Paſport?* ſaid I to them. *To none at all*, replied they. The Surveyors and Officers of the Cuſtoms would not ſo much as caſt their Eyes on it; they told me, The King muſt come and aſſure them, that this Order was from him. It is to no purpoſe for any one to alledge his being a Stranger, and ignorant of the Uſages of the Country: For they drily anſwer, *That the Stranger's Ignorance makes the* Spaniard's *Profit.* The ill Weather has kept me here two Days, during which I ſaw the Governneſs, and the Play. The principal Place of this Town is adorn'd with a very fair Fountain ſtanding in the midſt: it is incircled with the Town-Houſe, the Priſon, two Convents, and ſeveral well-built Houſes: Here is a New Town and an Old one; every body forſakes this latter to dwell in the other. Here are very rich Merchants; their chief Trade is at St. *Sebaſtian* or *Bilbo*; they ſend great ſtore of Iron to *Grenada*, *Eſtremadour*, *Galicia*, and other Parts of the Kingdom. I obſerv'd, that the great Streets are ſet with fine Trees, which are watered with Streams running by them. From *Mount St. Adrian* hither, it is ſeven Leagues. In fine, I am juſt ſetting out, and muſt end this long Letter;

Letter; it is late, and I have ſpoke to you ſo much of what I have ſeen, that I have ſaid nothing of my Affections to you: Believe me, however, Dear Couſin, that I am, and ever ſhall be

From Victoria, Feb. 24, 1673.

Yours.

LETTER III.

MY Letters are ſo long, that it is hard to believe when I finiſh them, that I have any thing elſe more to tell you; yet, my dear Couſin, I never cloſe any, but there remains ſtill ſufficient for another: When I were onely to ſpeak to you of my Friendſhip, this would be an inexhauſtible Subject; you may make ſome Judgment of it from the Pleaſure I find in obeying your Commands. You are deſirous to know all the Particulars of my Voyage, I will therefore go on to relate them:

I ſet out very late from *Victoria*, by reaſon of my ſtay at the Governneſs's, whom I before mention'd; and we went to lie at *Miranda*; the Country is very pleaſant as far as *Avigny*; we came afterwards by a difficult Way to the Banks of the River *Urola*, whoſe Noiſe is the greater, in that 'tis full of Rocks, on which the Water daſhes, beats up, and falls down, and forms natural Caſcades in ſeveral places:

places: We continu'd to aſcend the high Mountains of the *Pyrenees*, where we ran a thouſand ſeveral Dangers: we ſaw the ancient Ruines of an old Caſtle, where Ghoſts and Spirits have their Apartments, as well as in that of *Quebara*, it is near *Gargaſon*; and being to ſtop there to ſhew my Paſport, becauſe here certain Cuſtoms are paid to the King, I learnt from the Alcade of the Borough, who drew near my Litter to talk with me, that it is the common Report of the Country, That there were formerly a King and a Queen here, who had ſo fine and beautiful a Woman to their Daughter, that ſhe was rather taken for a Goddeſs than a Mortal Creature: ſhe was call'd *Mira*; and it is from her Name came the *Mira* of the *Spaniards*, which is to ſay, *Look you*; for as ſoon as ever ſhe appear'd, all the People attentively beheld her, and cried out, *Mira, Mira*; and here's the Etymology of a Word drawn far enough. This Princeſs was never ſeen by any Body who became not deſperately in love with her; but her Diſdainfulneſs and Indifference made all her Lovers pine away: The famous Baſilisk never kill'd ſo many People as the Beautiful and Dreadful *Mira*; ſhe thus depopulated her Father's Kingdom, and all the Countries thereabouts were full of the deceaſed and dying Lovers. After they had in vain Addreſt themſelves to her, they laſtly applied themſelves to Heaven, to demand Vengeance on her Cruelty: The Gods at length grew Angry, and the God-

Goddeſſes were not much behind them in the Exerciſe of this Paſſion: ſo that to puniſh her, the Scourges of Heaven finiſh'd the Deſtruction of her Father's Kingdom: In this general Calamity he conſulted the Oracle, which told him, *That all theſe Miſeries would not have an end, till* Maria *had expiated the Michiefs which her Eyes had done; and that ſhe muſt be gone: That Deſtiny would conduct her to th' place where ſhe was to loſe her repoſe and liberty.* The Princeſs obey'd, believing it impoſible for her to be touch'd with Tenderneſs: She carried only her Nurſe with her; ſhe was clad like a ſimple Shepherdeſs, leſt ſhe ſhould be taken notice of, whether at Sea or Land. She ran over a great Part of the World, committing every day two or three Dozen of Murthers; for her Beauty was not diminiſht by the Fatigue of her Travels: She arriv'd at length near this old Caſtle, which belong'd to a young Count, call'd *Nios*, endowed with a thouſand Perfections, but extream Proud and Reſerv'd: he ſpent his time in the Woods; as ſoon as ever he perceiv'd a Woman, he fled from her, and of all Things he ſaw in the World, ſhe was his greateſt Averſion. The beautiful *Mira* was reſting herſelf one day under the ſhade of ſome Trees, when *Nios* paſt by, cloathed with a Lyon's Skin, a Bow at his Girdle, and a Mace on his Shoulder; his Hair was all clotted together, and his Face be-ſmear'd like a Chimney-Sweeper's, (this Circumſtance is obſervable) yet the Princeſs thought him the moſt

moſt handſome Man in the World; ſhe ran after him as if ſhe had been mad; and he ran from her as if he had been in the ſame condition: ſhe loſt the ſight of him; ſhe knew not where to find him: ſhe is now in the greateſt Sorrow, weeping Day and Night with her Nurſe. *Nios* return'd to the Chaſe; ſhe ſaw him again, and would have follow'd him: as ſoon as he perceiv'd her, he did as at firſt, and *Mira* betook herſelf again to her Lamentations; but her Paſſion giving her new ſtrength, ſhe out-ran him, ſtopt him, taking hold of his Locks, intreating him to look on her, thinking this was enough to engage him: He caſt his Eyes on her with as much Indifference as if ſhe had been an ordinary Perſon. Never Woman was more ſurpriz'd; ſhe would not leave him; ſhe came maugre him to his Caſtle: where, as ſoon as ſhe had entred, he there left her, and was no more ſeen. The poor *Mira*, being not to be comforted, died with Grief: And from that time you hear deep Sighs and Groans, which come from the Caſtle of *Nios*. The young Wenches of the Country are uſed to go there, and carry her little Preſents of Fruits and Milk, which they ſet down at the Mouth of a Cave, where no body dare enter: they ſaid, this was to comfort her; but this has been aboliſht as ſuperſtitious. And though I believed not a word of whatever was told me at *Garganſon*, in relation to *Mira* and *Nios*, yet I was pleas'd in the Recital of this Story, of which

which I omit a thousand Particulars, for fear of tiring you by its length. My Waiting-woman was so affected with this Relation, that she was for having us return back again, to set at the Mouth of the Cave some red Partridges, which my People had bought: she imagin'd the Princess's Ghost would be mightily comforted in receiving this Testimony of our good Will; but for my part, I thought I should be more content than her, in having those Partridges for my Supper. We past the River of *Urola*, on a great Stone-Bridge, and having went over another, with difficulty enough, by reason of the melted Snow, we arriv'd at *Miranda d' Ebro*; this is a great Village, or a little Town: here is a large place adorn'd with a Fountain; the River *Ebro*, which is one of the most considerable of *Spain*, traverses it: You see on the Top of a Mountain the Castle, with several Towers; it appears to be of some strength; and there issues out so great a Stream from a Rock on which it is built, that it turns several Mills: I could not observe any thing else worth writing to you.

The three Knights I spake of to you, were arriv'd before me, and giv'n all requisite Orders for Supper; so we eat together: And tho' the Night appear'd well advanced, because the Days are short in this Season, yet 'twas not late; so that these Gentlemen, who shew'd me great Respect and Civility, askt me, How I would pass the time? I proposed to them the play-

playing at *Ombre*, and that I would go Halves with *Don Fernand de Toledo*. They accepted the Offer: *Don Fernand de Cardonne* said, He had rather Converse with me than Play: so the three others began, and I for some time gave myself over to the looking on them, with great Pleasure, for their Way is quite different from ours: They never utter a word; I do not say, to complain, (for this would be unworthy the *Spanish* Gravity) but to demand a *gano*, or to cut higher, or to shew that one may take some other Advantage: In a word, they seem to be Statues, or Pieces of *German* Clockwork, never appearing transported with either good or bad Luck. Among other Discourse which I had with *D. Fred. de Cardonne*, he told me, There were two observable things in *Catalonia*, one of which is a Mountain of Salt, partly white as Snow, and the other part clearer and more transparent than Chrystal: that there is Blue, Green, Violet, Orange, and a thousand different Colours, which yet loses its tincture when wetted; it continually forms itself, and grows there: and though commonly the places where Salt is to be found, are so barren, that you see not so much as an Herb, yet there are here Pine-Trees of great height, and excellent Vineyards: When the Sun darts its Rays on this Mountain, it looks as if it wholly consisted of the most precious Stones in the World: but the best of it is, that it yields a good Revenue.

The other Particular he mentioned to me, was of a Fountain, whose Water is very good, and of the same Coulour as Claret: *I have never heard any thing of this*, said I to him, *but one of my Relations, who has been in* Catalonia, *has assured me there is a Fountain near* Balut, *whose Water is as others are for Colour, and yet whatever you put therein, appears like Gold. I have seen it, Madam,* continued *Don Frederic*; *and I remember a Man that was very covetous, and more foolish, went thither every Day to put therein his Silver, hoping in time 'twould be chang'd into Gold; but he was so far from enriching himself that he was ruin'd; for some Peasants, more subtle and crafty than he, having perceived what he did, stood watching a little lower, and the Stream of the Water would now and then bring some Pieces to them. If you return into* France *by* Catalonia, added he, *you will see this Fountain, It is not that which can draw me thither,* reply'd I, *but the desire of passing by* Montferat, *wou'd make me undertake a longer Journey. It is situated,* said he, *near* Barcelona, *and is a place of great Devotion: It seems as if the Rock were sawed through the middle; the Church stands high, is small and obscure. By the help of Fourscore and Ten Lamps of Silver, you perceive the Image of the Virgin, which looks very duskish, and is held for miraculous. The Altar cost* Philip *the Second thirty thousand Crowns; and here is every Day seen Pilgrims from all Parts of the World; this Holy Place abounds with Hermitages, inhabited by*

Per-

Persons of great Devotion: These are commonly Men of good Birth, who have not left the World till they have well tryed it, and who appear much taken with the Sweets of their Retirements, though the Place be dismal; and 'twould been impossible to have had Access to it, had not a Passage been cut through the Rocks. Yet you find here several agreeable Objects, a curious Prospect, various Springs, Gardens well dreſt by these Religioses own hands, and every where a certain Air of Solitude and Devotion, which mightily affects those who come there. We have another famous place of Devotion, added he, *and that is* Nueſtra Senora del Pilar: *it is at* Saragoſſa, *in a Chappel on a Pillar of Marble, where our Lady holds the Babe Jesus in her Arms. It is pretended, that the Virgin appeared on this same Pillar to St.* James; *and the Image is here worshipt with great Reverence. It cannot be well obſerv'd, because it ſtands ſo high, and in a very dark place; ſo that without the Flambeaux it could not be ſeen at all. Here are always Fifty Lamps burning; Gold and precious Stones ſhine here on all ſides; and the Pilgrims come here in great Sholes. But yet,* ſays he, *I may truly ſay, in favour of* Saragoſſa *that 'tis one of the fineſt Towns you ſhall ſee; it is ſituated along the* Ebre, *in a vaſt Field, is adorn'd with great Buildings, rich Churches, a ſtately Bridge, fine open Places, and the moſt charming Women in the World, who love* French, *and will omit nothing to oblige you to ſpeak well of 'em, if you paſs by there.* I told

him, I had already heard several things spoken of them to their commendation: *But*, continu'd I, *this Country is very Barren, and the Souldiers can hardly subsist in it. In effect*, replied he, *whether the Air be bad, or that they want Necessaries, the* Flemmings *and* Germans *cannot live there; and if they do not die there, 'tis because they run away. The* Spaniards *and* Neopolitans *are more prone than they to desert; these last pass through* France, *to return into their Country; the others Coast the* Pyrenees *along* Languedoc, *and enter* Castille *by* Navarre, *or* Biscaye. *This is a Course which the old Souldiers fail not to steer; for the new-rais'd ones, they perish in* Catalonia, *being not accustomed thereto; and 'tis certain there's no place where War is more troublesome to the King of* Spain: *He maintains his Forces here with great Charge, and the Advantage which the Enemy gains of him is not small; and I very well know they are more sensible at* Madrid *for the smallest Loss in* Catalonia, *than they would be for the greatest in* Flanders, *or* Milan, *or else-where. But at present*, continues he, *we are going to be more at our Ease than we have been, being expected at Court, that the Peace will be lasting, because they talk much of a Marriage which will make a new Alliance; and the Marquess* de Los Balbares, *Plenipotentiary at* Nimiguen, *has receiv'd Orders to pass speedily to* France, *to demand of that King,* Mademoiselle d' Orleans; *therefore it is not doubted but the Marriage will be concluded: But it*

it

is thought very ſtrange, Don John *of* Auſtria *ſhould conſent to this Marriage. You will do me a ſingular Pleaſure,* ſaid I, interrupting him, *if you would inform me of ſome Particularities touching this Prince: It is natural for to have a Curioſity in relation to Perſons of this Character; and when a body comes into a Court where one was never before, that I may not appear a Novice, I ſhould have ſome previous Notices.* He anſwered me, It would be a great ſatisfaction to him, if he could relate any thing might pleaſe me; and he began thus:

You will not, perhaps, Madam, think it amiſs, that I begin at the Original of Things, and tell you, That this Prince was Son of one of the fineſt Women in Spain, *named* Maria Calderona; *ſhe, was a Player, and the Duke* de Medina de las Torres *became deſperately in love with her: This Cavalier had ſo many Advantages above others, that* Calderonna *lov'd him no leſs than ſhe was beloved by him. In the Heat of this Intrigue,* Philip *the Fourth ſaw her, and preferr'd her to one of the Queen's Maids of Honour, and who was ſo griev'd at this Change of the King, whom ſhe really loved, and had a Son by, that ſhe retired from the World, and betook herſelf to* Las del Calſas Reales, *where ſhe put on the Religious Habit. As for* Calderonne, *her inclination lying wholly towards the* Duke de Medina, *ſhe would not hearken to the King, without the Duke would thereto conſent: She ſpake to him of it,*

and offered to withdraw secretly where he would; but the Duke fearing to incur the King's Displeasure, answer'd her, He was resolv'd to yield up to His Majesty a Treasure which he was not in a Capacity to contend for. She made him a thousand Reproaches for this; she call'd him Traytor to his Love, ingrateful towards his Mistress: And moreover, told him, That though he was so Happy a that he could disp se of his Heart as he p'eased, yet she could not do the same; and therefore he must continue to visit her, or prepare to see her die with Despair. The Duke affected with so great a Passion, promised to feign a Journey to Andalousia, and to remain with her hid in a Closet: he effectually parted from the Court, and afterwards shut himself up (as it was agreed) whatever Risque he ran by so imprudent Conduct. The King, in the mean time, was very Amorous, and remain'd very well satisfi'd: She had, during this, Don John d' Austria, and the Resemblance he had with the Duke de Medina de Las Torres, had made it be thought that he was his Son; but tho' the King had other Children, and particularly the Bishop of Malaga, good Fortune decided in his Favour, and he has been only acknowledg'd.

Don John's Friends say, That 'twas by reason of the Exchange which had been made of the Son of Calderonna, for the Son of Queen Elizabeth; and here's how they set forth this Change, which is a Story made on purpose to impose on the World, and which I believe has no ground of Truth: They pretend, the King being desperately in love with

this

this Player, she became big with Child at the same time as the Queen; and seeing the King's Passion was so greatly towards her, that she might expect any thing, she so ordered it, that she made him promise her, That if the Queen had a Son, and she likewise, he should put hers in his place: What will you lose by this, Sir? *said she,* Will it not be your Son that will still Reign, only with this difference, that loving me, as you say you do, you will love him likewise the better. *She had Wit, and the King could deny her nothing; he consented, and in effect the Business was manag'd with that Address, that the Queen being brought to Bed of a Son, and* Calderonna *of another, the Exchange was made. He that should have Reign'd, and who bore the Name of* Baltazar, *died at the Age of fourteen Years: The King was told, 'twas with over-heating himself at Tennis; but the truth is, this Prince was suffered to keep bad Company, which procured him his Misfortunes; it is said likewise, That* Don Pedro d' Arragon, *his Governour, and Chief Gentleman of his Chamber, more contributed to this than any other, suffering him to bring into his Apartment a Woman he lov'd; after this he was taken with a violent Fever, and conceal'd the Occasion: The Physicians, who were ignorant of it, thought to ease him by frequent Bleedings, which put an end to what strength he had; and by this means they ended his Life. The King knowing, but too late, what had happn'd, banish't* Don Pedro *for not hindring this Excess, or for not having timely discover'd it.*

In the mean time Don John *of* Auſtria, *who was brought up as the Natural Son, chang'd not his Condition, though this ought to have been, had he been indeed the lawful Son; yet notwithſtanding this, his Creatures affirm, He ſo exactly reſembles* Q. Elizabeth, *that ſhe needs no other Picture of her Likeneſs. And this Opinion fails not of gaining Belief with the People, who run violently after Novelties, and who ſo paſſionately loved this great Queen, that they bewail her ſtill as if ſhe was but now deceas'd. It is true, that if* Don John *of* Auſtria *would make his Advantage of the favourable Diſpoſitions of the People, he has met with ſeveral Opportunities of extending his Fortune very far; but his only Aim is to ſerve the King, and to keep his Subjects in thoſe Sentiments of Fidelity they ought to have for him.*

To return to Calderonna: *The King ſurprized one day the Duke* de Medina *with her, and in the exceſs of his Rage, he ran to him with his Poynard in his Hand; he was about to kill him, when this Woman placed herſelf between, telling him, He might ſtrike her if he would. Having the moſt extream Paſſion for her, he could not but Pardon him, contenting himſelf only with baniſhing him: But underſtanding ſhe continu'd to love him, and write to him, he ſtudied only how to get a new Paſſion; when he had one ſtrong enough not to apprehend the Charms of* Calderonna, *he ſent word to her to retire into a Monaſtery, as is cuſtomary when the King forſakes his Miſtreſs. She put it not off, writing a Letter to the*

Duke

Duke, to bid him Adieu: And ſhe receiv'd the Veil of a Religio from the Hand of the Apoſtolick Nuncio, who became ſince Innocent X. *It is very likely the King believ'd* Don John *was his real Son, ſeeing he loved him ſo dearly: One thing will appear to you very ſingular, which is, that a King of* Spain *having Natural Sons owned by him, they never enter* Madrid *during his Life: So* Don John *was brought up at* Ocanna, *which is ſome Leagues diſtant from it. The King, his Father, came oft thither, and he made him come even to the Gates of the Town, where he went to meet him. This Cuſtom comes from that the Grandees of* Spain *diſpute the Rank which theſe Princes would hold.* Don John, *before he went into* Catalonia, *remain'd commonly at* Buen Retiro, *which is a Royal Seat, at one of the fartheſt parts of* Madrid, *a little without the Gate: And he ſhew'd himſelf ſo little, that he was never ſeen at any Publick Feaſt during the Life of the late King: but ſince, Times have chang'd, and his Fortunes ſtand on a different bottom.*

Whilſt the Queen, Maria Ann *of* Auſtria, *Siſter to the Emperour, and the King's Mother,* Govern'd Spain; *and her Son was not yet of Age to hold the Reigns of the State. She would have always* Don John *keep from the Court; and moreover, found herſelf ſo capable of Governing, that ſhe had a mind to eaſe her Son for a long time of the Burden of Ruling. She was not troubled to ſee him ignorant of whatever might give a deſire of Reigning: but though ſhe brought the greateſt*

Pre-cautions, to hinder him from feeling he was under too ſtrict a Tutelage, and ſuffered no Perſons to come near him, but thoſe ſhe was well aſſured of; yet this hindred not but ſome of the King's Faithful Servants hazarded themſelves, by giving him to underſtand what he might do for his Liberty. He follow'd the Advice was given him; and in fine, having taken Meaſures accordingly, he ſtole away one Night, and went to Buen Retiro. *He as ſoon ſent from thence an Order to the Queen his Mother, not to ſtir out of the Palace.*

Don John *is of a middle Stature, well ſhaped, Black and lively Eyes, and a moſt Manly Countenance. He is Polite, Generous, and very Brave. He is ignorant of nothing befitting his Birth, being well-verſt in all Arts and Sciences. He writes and ſpeaks very well Five Languages, and underſtands yet more. He has for a long time ſtudied Judicial Aſtrology. There is no Inſtrument which he cannot make, and uſe with the beſt Maſters. He works on all kind of Mechanicks, makes Arms, and paints finely. He took a great Pleaſure in the Mathematicks; but being charg'd with the Government of the State, he has been oblig'd to lay aſide all other Employments.*

He came to Buen-Retiro *in the beginning of the Year* 1677, *and as ſoon as he was there, he ſent the Queen-Mother to* Toledo, *becauſe ſhe had declared againſt him, and hindred his return to the King.* Don John *had an extream Joy in receiving from the King's own Hand an Order to take Care of Every thing, and to manage the Affairs*

Affairs of the Kingdom: And 'twas not without occasion he discharged himself on him, seeing he then was ignorant of the Art of Reigning. It was alledg'd for a Reason of his slow Education, That the King his Father was dying when he gave him Life: That when he came into the World, they were fain to put him in a Box of Cotten, being so tender and small, that he could not be swadled: That he was brought up in the Arms, and on the Knees of the Ladies of the Palace, till he was Ten Years old, without putting his Foot once all this while on the Ground to walk: That in the Sequel the Queen his Mother, who was engaged by all the Ties of Natural Duty to preserve this only Heir of the Spanish *Branch, fearing to lose him, dared not let him study, lest by too great an Application he should lose his Health, which in truth was very unsound: And 'twas observ'd, that the great Number of Women, with whom the King always was, and who too sharply reprehended him for his Faults which he committed, had inspired him with such a great Aversion to them, that as soon as ever he had notice a Lady staid for him in any place he was to pass, he stole another way, or kept himself shut up all day in his Chamber.* The Marchioness de Luz Veles, *who was his Governess, told me, she waited for an Opportunity full six Months to speak with him, and when Chance had brought them unavoidably to him, he took their Requests from their Hands, but turn'd his Head another way, for fear he should see them. His Health is since so increas-*

sed,

ſed, that his Marriage with the Arch-Dutcheſs, the Emperor's Daughter, having been broke off by Don John, *by reaſon 'twas the Queen-Mothers Project, he has deſired to marry* Mademoiſelle d' Orleans. *The Circumſtances of the Peace which are lately concluded at* Nimiguen, *made him caſt his Eyes towards this Princeſs, with whoſe excellent Qualities, Madam, you are better acquainted than I.*

It is hard to believe, that having Diſpoſitions ſo far from Gallantry, he ſhould become ſo ſuddenly and vehemently in love with the Queen, as he became on the only Rehearſal of her good Qualities, and at the ſight of her Picture in Minature, which was ſhew'd him. He never lets it go out of his Hand; he always holds it to his Heart; He Dialogues with it ſo prettily, as aſtoniſhes all the Courtiers; for he ſpeaks a Language he never ſpoke. His Paſſion for the Princeſs furniſhes him with a thouſand Thoughts, which he dares not entruſt any body with. He thinks no body makes haſte enough; and therefore ſends freſh Curriers every day to carry his Billets doux, *and bring back News of her.*

When you come to Madrid, added he, *you will hear, Madam, ſeveral Particulars which have without doubt hapned ſince I was there, and which will perhaps more ſatisfie your Curioſity than what I have related to you.* I am very much oblig'd to you, *anſwer'd I,* for your Civilities; but do me the Favour to oblige me farther, in giving me the true Character of the

Spa-

Spaniards: You know them, and I am perſwaded nothing has eſcap'd your Enquiries; You ſpeaking to me without Paſſion and Intereſt, I may reckon my ſelf ſure of what you tell me. *Why believe you, Madam,* replied he ſmiling, *that I ſhall ſpeak to you more ſincerely than another? There are Reaſons which may render me ſuſpected: They are my Maſters; I muſt manage them; And if I be not Politick enough to do it, the Vexation of being conſtrained to obey them, would tempt me to entertain Notions in their Reſpect contrary to Truth.* However it be, *ſaid I, interrupting him,* pray tell me what you know of them.

The Spaniards, ſaid he, *have always paſt for Fierce and Glorious: This Glory is mixt with Gravity; and they carry it ſo far, that one may call it an extravagant Pride: They are Brave, without being Raſh; yet they are accuſed for not being daring enough: They are Choleric, Revengeful, without ſhewing any Tranſport, Liberal without Oſtentation, Sober in their Diet, very Preſumptuous in Proſperity, too Rampant in Adverſity: They Idolize Women; they are ſo prepoſſeſt in their Favour, that they ſhew no Diſcretion in the Choice of their Wives: They are Patient to Exceſs, Obſtinate, Idle, Singular, Philoſophiſers: And as to the reſt, Men of Honour, keeping their Words, tho it coſt 'em their Lives. They have a great deal of Wit and Vivacity, eaſily comprehend, explain themſelves in the ſame manner, and in few Words; They are Prudent, Jealous with-*

without measure, Disinterested, bad Oeconomists, Close, Superstitious, great Catholicks, at least in appearance: They are good Poets, and write Verses with great Facility. They would be capable of Nobler Sciences, would they vouchsafe to apply themselves thereto,

They have a Greatness of Soul, Elevated Wit, Constancy, a Natural Seriousness, and a Respect for Ladies, as is not seen elsewhere: They have a Set-Behaviour, full of Affectation, intoxicated with their own Merit, hardly ever in this Particular doing Right to that of others. Their Bravery consists in standing Valiantly on the Defensive Part, without giving Ground, and without dreading Danger; but they love not to seek it, which proceeds from their great Judgment: They discern Danger, and avoid it. Their greatest Defect, in my Opinion, is the Passion of Revenge, and the Means they use for this: Their Maxims hereupon are absolutely opposite to Christianity and Honour: When they have receiv'd an Affront, they make him be Assassinated who has offered it. They are not contented with this; for they cause them to be Assassinated likewise whom they have offended, in the Apprehension of being prevented, knowing well, that if they do not kill, they shall be kill'd themselves. They pretend to justifie themselves herein, when they say, That their Enemy having took the first Advantage, they ought to secure themselves of the second: That should they fail herein, they would wrong their Reputation: That you must not fight with a Man that has insulted

ſulted over you, but put your ſelf in a Condition to puniſh him, without running half the Danger. It is true, that Impunity Authoriſes this Conduct; for the Priviledge of Churches and Convents in Spain, *is to give an aſſured Retreat to Criminals; And as near as they can, they commit theſe Villanies hard by a Sanctuary, to have the leſs way to an Altar; Which you ſee oft embraced by a Villain, with his Poynard reeking in his Hand, and beſmeared with the Blood of the Murther which he has committed.*

As to their Perſons, they are very lean, little, fine ſhape, comely Head, good Faces, fine Eyes, well-ſet Teeth, yellow and duskiſh Complexion; they will have one walk ſlowly, commend big Legs, and a little Foot, Shooes without Heels, parting the Hair on both ſides, being ſtrait cut, and kept behind their Ears with a great Two-handed Hat, an Habit always Black, inſtead of a Shirt, Taffity Sleeves, or black Tabby, a Sword of a ſtrange length, with a black Freize Cloak over all this, very ſtrait Breeches, hanging Sleeves, and a Poynard. All this muſt ſo diſ-figure a Man, let him be otherwiſe never ſo well-ſhaped, that they ſeem to affect a Garb the moſt diſagreeable; And ones Eyes cannot with any Complacency accuſtom themſelves to this ſight.

Don Frederick would have continued on his Diſcourſe, and I had ſo much pleaſure in hearing him, that I would not have interrupted him; but he broke off himſelf, having obſerv'd that the Play was at an end, and conſidering, that we

we were to ſet out early next Morning, he thought I might be deſirous of retiring; he therefore with the other Gentlemen, bad me good Night. I roſe in effect very ſoon next Morning, becauſe 'twas a great Journey to *Birbieſca*, where we intended to lie. We follow'd the River to avoid the Mountains, and paſt at *Oron*, a great River, which falls into the *Ebre*. We a while after entred into ſo ſtrait a Way, that our Litters could ſcaace paſs: We aſcended along a very ſtrait Coaſt to *Pancorvo*, whoſe Caſtle I ſaw ſtanding on a rais'd Ground, not far diſtant: We traverſt a great Plain; and this was a Novelty to us, to ſee an even Country: This here is ſurrounded with ſeveral Mountains, which ſeem linkt together as a Chain, and eſpecially thoſe of *Occa*: We muſt again paſs over a little River, before we can come to *Birbieſca*: This is only a Borough, which has nothing remarkable but its Colledge, and ſome few pleaſant Gardens along the Water. But I may ſay, we came thither in worſe Weather than any we had yet: I was ſo tired, that as ſoon as I arriv'd I went to Bed: ſo that I ſaw not *Don Fernand de Toledo*, and the other Gentlemen, till the next Day, at *Caſtel de Peones*. But I ſhould tell you how one is ſerv'd in theſe Inns, they being all alike: When you come into one of them, wearied and tired, roaſted by the heat of the Sun, or frozen by the Snows (for there is ſeldom any Temperament between theſe Two Extreams), you

you see neither Pot on the Fire, nor Plates wash'd: You enter into the Stable, and from thence to your Chamber; this Stable is ordinarily full of Mules and Muleteers, who make use of their Mules Saddles for Pillows in the night, and in the day-time they serve 'em for Tables: They eat very friendly with their Mules, and are very good Company together.

The Stair-Case by which you go up is very strait, and does rather resemble a sorry Ladder: *La Sennora de la Casa* receives you with her Gown tuckt up, and her dangling Sleeves; she takes time to put on her *Sunday*-Cloathes, whilst you get out of your Litter: and she never omits this; for they are all very Poor and Vain Glorious. You are shewed a Chamber, whose Walls are white enough, hung with a thousand little scurvy Pictures of Saints; the Beds are without Curtains, the Covertures of Cotton, the Sheets as large as Napkins, and the Napkins like Pocket-handkerchiefs; and you must be in some considerable Town to find four or five of them; for in other places there are none, no more than there are Forks: They have only a Cup in the House; and if the Mule-Drivers get first hold of it, which commonly happens, if they please, (for they are serv'd with more Respect than those whom they bring) you must stay patiently till they have done with it, or drink out of an Earthen Pitcher. It is impossible to warm one at the Kitchin-fire, without being choaked, for they have

have no Chimneys; and 'tis the same in all the Houses on the Road; there is an Hole made in the top of the Ceiling, and the Smoak goes out thence; the Fire is in the midst of the Kitchin: They put what you would have roasted on Tiles, and when 'tis well gril'd on one side, they turn the other: when 'tis grosh Meat, they fasten it to a String, and so let it hang on the Fire, and turn it with their Hands; so that the Smoak makes it so black, that it would turn ones Stomach to look on it.

I think there cannot be a better Representation of Hell than these sort of Kitchins, and the Persons in them; for not to speak of this horrible Smoak, which blinds and choaks one, they are a Dozen of Men, and as many Women, blacker than Devils, nasty and stinking like Swine, and clad like Beggars. There are always some of 'em impudently grating on a sorry Guitar, and singing like a Cat a roasting. The Women have all of 'em their Hair about their Ears, and you would take 'em for *Bedlamites*; they have Glass Necklaces, which hang twisted about their Necks like Ropes of Onions, but however serve to cover the Nastiness of their Skin. They are as great Thieves as any are in Jayls, and they are urgent to serve you only to have an opportunity to steal something of you, though it be but a Pin.

Before all things, the Mistress of the House brings you her little Children, who are bare-headed in the midst of Winter, though but of a

a Day old: ſhe makes 'em touch your Cloaths, ſhe rubs their Eyes with them, their Cheeks, Throat, and Hands. This ſeems as if one was become a Relick, and could heal all Diſeaſes. Theſe Ceremonies over, you are askt, If you will eat any thing; and though at Mid-night, you muſt ſend to the Butchery, the Market, the Tavern, the Bakers; in fine, to all parts of the Town, to gather wherewith to make a ſorry Meal. For though the Mutton here be very tender, their way of frying it with Oyl, is not to every Bodies Reliſh. Here are great ſtore of Partridges, and thoſe very large; they are not very fat, but dry; and to make 'em drier, they roaſt 'em to a Coal. The Pidgeons here are excellent; and in ſeveral places here is good Fiſh, eſpecially Beſſugoſſes, which have the taſte of a Trout, and of which they make Paſties, which would be good, were they not ſtuff'd with Garlick, Saffron, and Pepper. Their Bread is white enough, and ſweet, that one would think it made up with Sugar; but it is ill wrought, and ſo little baked, that it is as heavy as Lead in the Stomach: it has the ſhape of a flat Cake, and is not much thicker than one's Finger. The Wine is good, and Fruits in their ſeaſon, eſpecially Grapes, which are very large, and of delicate taſte. You may reckon yourſelf certain of a good Deſart. You have Sallads here of ſuch good Lettice as the World cannot afford better.

Do not think (Dear Couſin) 'tis ſufficient to ſay, Go fetch ſuch things, to have them; for not very ſeldom you can meet with nothing: But ſuppoſing you find what you would have, you muſt give out your Money before-hand: ſo that your Meat is paid for before you have begun to eat it; for the Maſter of the Inn is only allowed to Lodge you: they alledge for a Reaſon, That it is not juſt one only Perſon ſhould go away with all the Profit from Travellers, it being better the Money ſhould be diſperſed.

You enter not any Inn to Dine, but carry your Proviſion with you, and ſtop at the Bank of ſome River, where the Mule-Drivers bate their Mules; and this is with Oats or Barley, with chopt Straw, which they carry with them in great Sacks; for as to Hay they give them 'em none. It is not allow'd a Woman to tarry above two Days in an Inn on the Road, unleſs ſhe can offer good Reaſons. And here's enough in relation to Inns, and the Manner of your Treatment therein.

After Supper theſe Gentlemen play'd at *Ombre*, and I not being ſtrong enough to play againſt them, I went ſhares with *Don Frederic de Cardonne*; and *Don Fernand* drew near the Fire-ſide to me; he told me, He could have wiſht my time would permit me to paſs by *Vailladolid*; that it is the moſt pleaſant Town of *Old Caſtille*, it having been for a great while the Manſion of the Kings of *Spain*; and that they

they have a Palace there fit for them. That as to him, he had Relations there would be infinitely pleased to Entertain me; and would shew me the *Dominicans* Church, which the Dukes of *Lerma* have founded; that it was very Stately, and the Portal of singular Beauty, by means of the Figures and Embossed Work, which enrich it: That in the Colledge of the same Convent the *French* see there, with great satisfaction, all the Walls full of *Flower de Luces*; it being said, a Bishop who depended on the King of *France*, had been at the Charge of Painting them. He added, They would have carried me to the Religioses of St. *Claire*, to shew me in the Choire of their Church, the Tomb of a *Castillan* Knight, whence 'tis said, issues out Accents and Groans every time any of his Family are near their Deaths. I smiled at this, as being doubtful of the Truth of such kind of Relations: 'You give not Cre-'dit to what I say, *continued he*, neither would 'I engage for the Truth of it, though all the 'Country thereabours are so fully perswaded of 'it, that you would be suspected for an Here-'tick should you question it. But it is certain 'there is a Bell in *Arragon*, in a small Town 'call'd *Villilla*, on the *Ebre*, which is about fif-'ty Foot compass, and it happens sometimes to 'sound of itself, it being not perceiveable to 'be agitated by any Winds or Earthquakes: 'In a word, by no visible thing. It first Tolls, 'and afterwards, by intervals, Rings out, as

'well

'well in the Day as the Night: When it is 'heard, it is not doubted but it denounces some 'ſad Accident; which is what hapned in 1601, 'on *Thurday* the 13th of *June*, till *Saturday* the '15th of the ſame Month; it ceaſed then to 'Ring, but it began again on *Corpus Chriſti*, 'when they were on the point of making the 'Proceſſion. It was heard likewiſe when *Alphonſus* the Fifth, K. of *Arragon*, went into *Italy* to take Poſſeſſion of the Kingdom of *Naples*. It was heard at the Death of *Charles* 'the Fifth. It denoted the Departure of *Don* '*Sebaſtion*, King of *Portugal*, for *Africk*. The 'Extremity of King *Philip* the Second: and 'the Deceaſe of his laſt Wife Q. *Ann*. You 'would have me to believe you, *Don Fernand*, '*ſaid I*; Perhaps I ſhall ſeem too obſtinate in 'ſtanding out all this while, but you will agree 'theſe are Matters one may lawfully doubt of. 'Nay, Madam, *replied he, with a pleaſant Air*, 'I tell you nothing but what I can have a thou-'ſand Witneſſes to juſtifie; but perhaps you 'will ſooner believe *Don Eſteve de Carvajal* in 'a thing as extraordinary in his Country. He at the ſame time call'd to him, demanding of him, 'Whether 'twere not true, that there is 'in the Convent of *Cordoüa* a Clock which fails 'not to Ring every time a Religious is to die; 'ſo that the time is known to a Day? *Don Eſteve* confirm'd what *Don Fernand* ſaid: and though I remain'd not abſolutely convinc'd, yet I made a ſhew as if I was.

'You

'You pass so quickly through *Old Castille*, *continued* Don Fernand, that you will not have 'time to see what's most remarkable: The Pi-'cture of the Blessed Virgin is talkt of far and 'near, which was found miraculously stampt on 'a Rock; it belongs to the Religio's *Augu-'stines d' Avila*, and several Persons go there 'out of Devotion; but one has no less Curio-'sity to see certain Mines of Salt, which are 'near there, in a Village call'd *Mengraville*; 'you descend above two hundred Steps under 'Ground, and then enter into a vast Cavern 'form'd by Nature, whose Top, or Roof, is 'upheld by one only Pillar of Chrystalin Salt, 'of astonishing Largeness and Colour. Near 'this place, in the Town of *Soria*, you see a 'great Bridge without a River, and a great Ri-'ver without a Bridge, the River being forc'd 'out of its place by an Earthquake.

'But if you go as far as *Medina del Campo*, *added he*, I am sure the Inhabitants will give 'you a welcome Entrance, only because you 'are of the *French* Nation, whom they much 'affect, to distinguish themselves hereby from 'the Sentiments of the other *Castillians*: Their 'Town is so priviledg'd, that the K. of *Spain* 'has not the Power to create any Officers, nor 'the Pope to confer Benefices: this Right be-'longs to the Townsmen, and they often fall 'together by the Ears, in the chusing of their 'Magistrates and Ecclesiasticks.

'One of the Rarities of this Country is the

'*Aqua-*

'*Aquaduct* of *Segovia*, which is five Leagues in 'length; it has above two hundred Arches of 'extraordinary heighth, tho' in several places 'there are two standing on one another; and 'tis all built on Free Stone, there having been 'no Mortar, or any Cement to joyn them: 'This is lookt on as one of the *Romans* Works, 'or at least as worthy to be so. The River 'which is at the end of the Town surrounds 'the Castle, and serves it for a Ditch; it is 'built on a Rock. Among several things re-'markable, you see the Effigies of the Kings of '*Spain*, who have Reign'd for several Years: 'And there is no Town but *Segovia* and *Seville* 'where Money is Coyned, and the Pieces of 'Eight which are made at the former Places 'are held to be the best; and this is by means 'of the River which turns certain Mills that 'stamp the Money. Here are likewise most 'curious Walks along a Meadow planted with 'Elm Trees, whose Leaves are so thick and 'large, that the greatest Heats of the Sun can-'not pierce them. I want not Curiosity, *said* '*I to him*, for all things which deserve it; but 'I at present want Time to see them: Howe-'ver, I should be very glad to arrive timely at '*Burgos*, to view the Town. Which is to say, 'Madam, *replied* Don Fernand, we must lose 'your Company, and let you retire.

He gave notice thereof to the other Gentle-men, who gave over their Play, and we thus separated.

I rose this Morning before Day; and I end this Letter at *Burgos*, where I now arrived: Thus, Dear Cousin, I shall send you nothing of this Day, but shall take the first occasion to acquaint you with what befals me.

From Burgos, Feb. 27, 1673.

Yours.

LETTER IV.

WE could sensibly perceive in arriving at *Burgos*, that this Town is colder than any of those we past; and 'tis likewise said, you have none of those excessive Heats which are intollerable in other Parts of *Spain*: The Town stands where you descend the Mountain, and reaches to the Plain as far as the River, which washes the foot of the Wall: the Streets are very strait and even: the Castle is not great, but very strong, and is seen on the top of the Mountain: A little lower is the Triumphant Arch of *Fernando Gonsales*, which the Curious do much admire. This Town was the first that was conquer'd from the *Mores*; and the Kings of *Spain* have long resided here; 'tis the Capital of *Old Castille*; it holds the first Rank in the two States of the two *Castilles*, although *Toledo* disputes it with her: You see her fine Buildings; and *Velasco*'s Palace is very stately. Here are in all the broad Streets and spa-

cious Places, Fountains, with Statues, some of which are good Pieces; but the fineſt ſight is the Cathedral, which is ſo large, that Maſs is ſaid in five ſeveral places of it, without any diſturbance to each other: the Architecture is ſo exquiſitely wrought, that it may paſs among the *Gothick* Buildings for a Maſter-Piece of Art: and this is ſo much the more remarkable, in that they build very ſorrily in *Spain*; in ſome places this is through Poverty, and in others want of Stone and Lime: I am told, that even at *Madrid* you ſee Houſes of Earth, and the fineſt are made with Brick, cemented with the ſame, for want of Lime. To paſs from the Town to the Suburbs of *Bega*, you go over three Stone Bridges: the Gate which anſwers that of *Santa Maria*, ſtands high, with the Image of the Virgin upon it: this Suburb contains the greateſt part of the Convents and Hoſpitals; there is a great one founded by *Philip* the Second, to receive the Pilgrims which go to St. *James*, and which entertains them for a Day. The Abbey of *Mille Fleres*, whoſe Building is very ſtately, is not far diſtant. You ſee here in this Suburb ſeveral Gardens which are watered with Fountains and pleaſant Springs; the River ſerves for a Channel: And you find in a great Park incloſed with Walls, pleaſant Walks at all times of the Year.

I would have ſeen the Crucifix in the *Auguſtines* Convent; it is placed in a Chappel of the Cloyſter, large and dark enough, ſo that you

you could hardly discern it, were it not for the Lamps, which are continually burning, they'r above an hundred; some are of Gold, and others of Silver, of so extraordiuary a size, that they cover all the Vault of this Chappel: there are sixty Silver Candlesticks of a length, exceeding the tallest Man, and so heavy that two Men cannot lift 'em: they stand on the ground on both sides of the Altar; those which are upon it are of Massy Gold: You see between 'em two Crosses of the same, set out with Precious Stones, and Crowns hanging over the Altar, adorn'd with Pearls and Diamonds of great Lustre: The Chappel is hung with Tapistry, wrought with Gold; it is so laden with rich Gifts, that there's hardly room to put 'em in; so that part of 'em are kept in the Treasury.

The Holy Crucifix stands on the Altar, near the natural bigness, it is covered with three Curtains one on another, all embroidered with Pearls and Diamonds: When they open them, which is not done without great Ceremony, and for Persons of Quality, several Bells are rung, every one falls on his Knees: and it must be granted, that this place and sight strikes one with an Awful Regard: The Crucifix is of Carv'd Work, and cannot be better made; its Carnation is very natural; it is covered from the Breasts to the Feet with a fine Linnen, in several Foulds or Pleats, which makes it look like a loose Jerkin, which in my Opinion, is not over-agreeable.

It is commonly held, that *Nicodemus* made it; but those who are for making every thing Miraculous, will have it brought down from Heaven, they know not how nor when. I was told, certain Monks of this Town had once stole it, and convey'd it away; but it took a convenient time to give 'em the slip, and was found the next Morning in the Chappel in its usual place. These honest People being enraged, that it should serve 'em such a Trick, mustered up their Forces, and violently laid Hands on't the second time, but to as little purpose; for 'twould by no means stay with 'em: However, it works Miracles, and is one of the chief Objects of Devotion in *Spain*: The Religious tell you, it sweats every *Friday*.

I was going into my Inn, when we saw the *Sieur de Cardonne's Valet de Chambre*, running as fast as he could after us; he was booted, and three Friers scowring after him: I was over-rash in my Judgment; for I could not but think he had stole something in this rich Chappel, and was taken in the Fact; but his Master, who was with me, having demanded of him, What put him on such full speed? He answer'd, He went into the Chappel of the Holy Crucifix with his Spurs on, and the Fryers had kept him in custody, to get Money of him, but that he was gotten out of their Clutches, but they were now upon the Hunt for him. They make it a Forfeit, as well as others, for a Man to go with Spurs into these Holy Places.

The

The Town is not very great; it is adorned with a ſpacious Place; here are high Pillars which bear up very fine Lodgings. The Bull-Feaſts are kept here; for the People are much delighted with this ſort of Divertiſement. There is alſo a very well-built Bridge, long and large: the River which paſſes under it, bathes a Meadow, on the Bank of which you ſee Allies of Trees, which form a moſt delicious Walk. Trade was heretofore conſiderable, but it is of late much diminiſht. The beſt *Caſtillan* is here ſpoken; and the Men are naturally Souldiers, ſo that when the King has need of them, he finds here great Numbers, and better Men than elſewhere.

After Supper our Company ſet to Play, as heretofore: *Don Sancho Sanniento* was for yielding his place to any one, pretending 'twas his Right to Entertain me this Evening. I knew he had lately return'd from *Sicily*; I askt him, Whether he had been one of thoſe who had help'd to Chaſtize thoſe Rebellious People? [Alas, Madam, *ſaid he*, the Marqueſs *de Las Navas* was ſufficient to puniſh them beyond what their Crime deſerv'd: I was at *Naples*, in the deſign to paſs into *Flanders*, where I have Relations of the ſame Name. The Marqueſs *de Los Veles*, Vice-Roy of *Naples*, engaged me to leave my firſt Project, and embark myſelf with the Marqueſs *de Las Navas*, whom the King ſent into *Sicily*: We ſet Sail in two Veſſels of *Majorca*, and arrived at *Meſ-*

ſina the ſixth of *January*. Having ſent no notice of his coming, and no body expecting it, he was not receiv'd with the Honours paid commonly to the Vice-Roys: But in truth, his Intentions were ſo cruel againſt theſe poor People, that his Entrance ſhould have been made in Tears.

Scarcely was he arriv'd, but he clapt up the two Sheriffs in Priſon, named *Vicenzo Zuffo*, and *Don Diego*: He put *Spaniards* in their Places; he rigorouſly aboliſht the Colledge of Knights of the Star; and began to execute the Orders which *Gonzaga* had long receiv'd, and which he had eluded through Favour or Weakneſs. He immediately publiſht an Order, by which the King chang'd all the Form of Government of *Meſſina*, depriv'd the Town of its Revenues, forbad its bearing for the future the Glorious Title of *Exemplary*, diſſolv'd the Senate, and put into the place of ſix Sheriffs, ſix Officers, two of which ſhould be *Spaniards*; that theſe Officers ſhould not for the future appear in Publick with their Formalities; that they ſhould no more be preceded by Drums and Trumpets, ride no more together in a Coach with four Horſes, as they were wont; that they ſhould ſit henceforward on a plain Bench; ſhould have no more Incenſe offered 'em in the Churches; go cloath'd after the *Spaniſh* Faſhion; ſhould Aſſemble on Publick Affairs in a Chamber of the Vice-Roy's Palace; and have no longer any Juriſdiction on the Champian Country. Eve-

Every one was seized with such Consternation, as if he had been Thunder-struck; but their Sorrow was much increased on the fifth of the same Month, when the Camp Master-General went to the Town-house, and seized all their Charters, and Original Copies of their Priviledges, and made 'em be burnt publickly by the Hands of the common Hang-man. The Prince *de Condro* was afterwards apprehended, to the great grief of his Family, but particularly the Princess *Eleonora*, his Sister, whose Tears were not shed alone: this Princess is not above Eighteen; her Beauty and Wit are miraculous, which astonish those about her. *Don Sancho*'s Eyes grew red at the remembrance of this Princess, and I plainly perceiv'd Pity had not all the share in what he said; yet he continued on his Discourse to me of *Messina*.

The Vice-Roy, *added he*, publish'd an Order, by which all the Citizens were enjoyn'd, under penalty of ten Years Imprisonment, and five thousand Crowns Fine, to bring their Arms into his Palace. He at the same time caus'd the great Bell in the Town-house to be taken down, and beaten to pieces in his sight: He ordered all the Bells in the Cathedral to be melted, to make a Statue of the King of *Spain*. And the Prince of *Condro*'s Children were taken into Custody: But their Fear increased, when the Vice-Roy ordered *D. V. Zuffo*'s Head to be cut off. This Example of Severity Alarum'd all the People; and what appear'd

most terrible, was, That in the late Troubles, some Families of *Messinois* having withdrawn themselves into several Parts, the Marques *de Liche*, the *Spanish* Embassador at *Rome*, advised them, as a Friend, to return into their own Country, assuring them all was Quiet, and that a General Pardon was already publisht; and for their greater assurance, gave them *Passports*. These poor People (who had not taken up Arms, and being not of the number of the Revolters, knowing their Innocency, could never have imagin'd they should have been treated as Criminals] return'd to *Messina*; where they had scarcely landed, but the Joy they had of seeing themselves in their Native Country, and in the midst of their Friends, was sadly disturb'd, when they were seised on, and the next Morning, without any Quarter, or regard to Sex or Age, by the Vice-Roy's Order, all hang'd. He afterwards sent to demolish the great Tower of *Palermo*; and the principal Citizens of it, remonstrating against the excessive Impositions on Corn, Silks, and other Commodities, the Marques *de las Navas* sent them all to the Gallies, without being moved by the Tears of their Wives, and the need so many poor Children migh have of their Fathers.

I must acknowledge, *continued Don Sancho*, that my Nature is so averse to the Rigors every day exercis'd on these poor People, that I could not for all the World remain any longer at *Messina*. The Marques *de las Navas* was

for

for ſending to *Madrid*, to inform the King of what he had done. I intreated him to charge me with this Commiſſion; and in effect he conſented, and gave me his Letters, which I have delivered to the King at *Madrid*; and at the ſame time my Interceſſions for the Prince *de Condro*: And I preſume my good Offices will not be wholly uſeleſs to him. I am perſwaded, *ſaid I to him*, this was the principal Motive of your Journey: I am no prying body, but methinks you are greatly concern'd for the Intereſts of this Family. It's true, Madam, *continued he*, the Injuſtice done this Unfortunate Prince does ſenſibly affect me: Were he not Brother to the Princeſs *Eleonora*, *ſaid I to him*, perhaps you would not ſo much lay it to heart. But no more of this; I perceive this Remembrance afflicts you. Pray let me rather hear from you what is moſt remarkable in your Country. Ah! Madam, *cried he*, you inſult over me; for you muſt needs know, that *Galicia* is ſo poor and mean a Countrey, that there's no place for bragging; not but that the Town of St. *James de Compoſtella* is conſiderable enough; it is the Capital of the Province, and ſcarce one in *Spain* that's ſuperiour to it in Riches and Greatneſs: Its Archbiſhoprick is worth Seventy Thouſand Crowns a Year, and the Chapter has as much; It ſtands in an agreeable Plain, ſurrounded with little Hills of moderate heighth; and it ſeems as if Nature had placed them there to defend the Town

from those deadly Blasts which arise from other Mountains. Here is a University, fine Palaces, stately Churches, publick Places, and an Hospital, one of the most considerable, and best serv'd in *Europe*: It consists of two Courts of extraordinary greatness, with Fountains in the midst. Several Knights of St. *James* live in this Town; and the Metropolis, which is dedicated to this Saint, keeps his Body: It is extream stately, and prodigiously rich: It is pretended you hear a kind of Clattering at his Tomb, as if Arms were struck one against another; and this noise is only heard when the *Spaniards* are to undergo any great Loss. His Figure is represented on the Altar, and the Pilgrims thrice kiss it, and put their Hats on his Head; for this is the chief part of the Ceremony: They have also another very singular one; they ascend the top of the Church, which is covered with great flat Stones; In this place stands a Cross of Iron, whereon the Pilgrims ever fasten some Rag, or Scrap of what they wear: They pass under this Cross by so strait a Passage, that they are forced to crawl on their Bellies through it; and those who are not slender, are in danger of being burst en. And there have been some so ridiculous and superstitious, that having omitted to do this, they have expressly return'd back again three or four hundred Leagues; for you see here Pilgrims of all Nations. Here is a *French* Chappel, of which great Care is taken; It is said, the Kings of

France

France have been always great Benefactors to it. The Church which is under ground is a better than that above; there are ſtately Tombs, and Epitaphs of great Antiquity, which exerciſe the Wits of Travellers. The Archiepiſcopal Palace is a vaſt Pile, and its Antiquity adds to its Beauty, inſtead of diminiſhing it. A Man of my Acquaintance, a great Searcher into Etymologies, aſſured me the Town of *Compoſtella* was ſo called, becauſe St. *James* was to ſuffer Martyrdom in the place where he ſhould ſee a Star appear at *Compoſtella*. It is true, *continued he*, that ſome People pretend it to be thus; but the Peoples Credulity and Superſtition carries 'em further; for you are ſhew'd at *Padron*, near *Compoſtella*, an hollow Stone; and it is pretended this was the little Boat in which St. *James* arriv'd, after he had paſt ſo many Seas in it, which being of Stone, muſt have, without a ſignal Miracle, ſunk to the bottom. I ſuppoſe, *ſaid I to him*, you believe this to be moſt true. *He ſmiled, and continued his Diſcourſe*: I cannot but give you the Deſcription of our *Militia*: They are called together every Year in the Month of *October*, and all the Young Men from the Age of Fifteen, are oblig'd to march; for ſhould it happen that a Father, or any other Relation ſhould conceal his Son or Kinſman, and thoſe who are Officers ſhould come to know it, they would condemn him who has ſo offended, to perpetual Impriſonment. There have been ſome Examples

Ples of this, but they are rare; for the Peasants are so infinitely pleas'd to see themselves Arm'd, and treated as *Cavalieros & de Nobles Soldados del Rey*, that they would not for any Consideration be wanting to shew themselves on this occasion. You shall seldom see in an whole Regiment any Souldier that has more Shirts than that on his Back; and the Stuff they wear, seems for its Coarseness to be made of Pack-thread: their Shooes are made of Cord; they wear no Stockings, yet every Man has his Peacock, or Dunghil-Cock's Feather in his Cap, which is tied up behind, with a Rag about his Neck in form of a Ruff; their Sword oftentimes hangs by their side tied with a bit of Cord, and ordinary without a Scabbard; the rest of their Arms is seldom in better Order: And in this Equipage they march gravely to *Tuy*, where is the General Rendezvouz, it being a Frontier place to *Portugal*. There are three which lie thus, the above-mention'd, Ciudad Rodrigo, *and* Badajoz, but *Tuy* is the best guarded, because it is over-against *Valentia*, a considerable Town belonging to the King of *Portugal*, and which has been carefully fortifi'd: These two Towns are so near, that their Cannon will reach each other; and if the *Portugaises* have omitted nothing to put *Valentia* out of danger of being insulted over, the *Spaniards* pretend *Tuy* is in as good a Condition to defend it self; It stands on an Hill, whose lower part is wash'd by the River *Minhio*; it has

has good Ramparts, ſtrong Walls, and good ſtore of Artillery. It is here, I ſay, where theſe our Champions bid Defiance to the King's Enemies, and in a ſtrutting Bravery, declare, they do not fear 'em. Perhaps ſomething of this may happen in time, for here are form'd as good Troops as in any other part of *Spain*. However, this is a great loſs to the Kingdom, the whole Youth being thus taken up; for the Lands, for the moſt part lye untill'd, and on the ſide of St. *James de Compoſtella*, you wou'd think you ſaw a Wilderneſs; on that of the Ocean, the Country being better and more peopled, yields greater Profit, and all things neceſſary and convenient, as Oranges, Lemmons and Pomgranates, ſeveral ſorts of Fruits, and excellent Fiſh, eſpecially Pilchards, more delicate than thoſe which came from *Royan* to *Bordeaux*.

One of the moſt remakable things, in my mind, in this Kingdom, is the Town of *Doienſe*, one part of which always enjoys the Sweetneſs of the Spring, and the Fruits of Autumn, by reaſon of ſeveral Springs of boiling Water, which warm the Air by their Exhalations; whil'ſt the other part of this ſame Town ſuffers the Rigors of the longeſt Winters, ſtanding as it does at the Foot of a very cold Mountain; ſo that you find in the ſpace of one only Seaſon, all thoſe which compoſe the courſe of the Year.

You ſay nothing, *replied I to him*, of the marvellous Fountain, call'd *Louzane*. Who have told

told you of it, Madam? *answer'd he.* Persons that have seen it, *added I.* You have been then told, *continu'd he,* that on the top of the Mountain of *Cerbres*, you find this Fountain at the Source of the River *Lours*; which has Flux and Reflux as the Sea, tho' it be at twenty Leagues distance from it; that the greater the Heats are, the more Water it casts, that this Water is sometimes cold as Ice, and sometimes as hot as if it boil'd, there being no Natural Cause to be giv'n for it. You learn me Particulars I was ignorant of, *said I to him,* and this is doing me a great Pleasure, for I want not for Curiosity in relation to things uncommon. I wish, *replied he,* 'twas not so late, I would give you an account of several Rarities in *Spain,* and which perhaps you would gladly learn. I leave you for to Night, *said I to him,* but I hope before we come to *Madrid,* we shall have an opportunity of discoursing of them. He very civilly made me a Promise; and the Play being ended, we had one another good night.

When I would go to rest, I was led into a Gallery full of Beds, as you see in Hospitals: I said, this was ridiculous; and that needing only four, what occasion was there for shewing me forty, and to put me into such an open place to starve me? I was answer'd, This was the best place in the House, and I must take up with it. I caus'd my Bed to be made, when scarce was I laid down, but some body knockt softly at my Door; my Women opened it,

and

and remained much surpriz'd to see the Master and Mistress followed by a dozen of sorry creatures, and so cloath'd that they were half naked. I drew my Curtain at the Noise they made, and opened more mine Eyes at the sight of this Noble Company. The Mistress drew near to me, and told me, These were honest Travellers, who were coming into the Beds which remained empty. *How, lie here?* said I, *I believe you have lost your Senses. I should have lost 'em indeed*, replied she, *should I let so many Beds stand Empty. Either, Madam, you must pay for them, or these honest Gentlemen must lye in them.* I cannot express my Rage to you; I was in the mind to send for *Don Fernand* and my Knights, who would have sooner made 'em pass through the Windows than through the Doors: But I considered this could not be done without some Disturbance, and therefore I came to Terms, and agreed to pay 20 *d.* for each Bed; they are hardly dearer at *Fontainbleau* when the Court is there. These Illustrious *Dons*, or, to speak better, *Tatterdemalions*, who had the Insolence to come into my Room, immediately withdrew, having made me several profound Reverences.

The next Morning I thought to have burst with laughter, tho' 'twas at my Cost, when I discovered mine Hostess's Trick to ruin me: For you must know in the first place, that these pretended Travellers were their Neighbours, and that they are accustomed to this Stratagem,

gem, when they see Strangers. But when I would have reckoned the Beds to pay for 'em, they were rowled all of 'em into the midst of the Gallery; there were divers wretched Troughs of Straw pull'd out, which were hardly good enough to entertain Dogs, yet I must pay for each 20 *d.* Four Pistoles ended our Dispute. I was not able to put my self in a Passion, such singularity did I find in this Management. I would not recount this little Accident to you, did it not serve to give you some insight into the Humour of this Nation.

We set out from *Burgos* very late, the Weather was so bad, and there had fall'n in the Night such great quantity of Rain, that I tarry'd there as long as I could, in expectation of its ceasing. In fine, I came to a Resolution, and ascended my Litter. I had not gotten far from the Town, but I repented of my leaving it; no Track cou'd be seen, especially on a very high steep Mountain, over which we must necessarily pass. One of our Mule-drivers, who went before, struck too far on the Edge of this Mountain, so that he fell with his Mule into a kind of Precipice, where he broke his Head, and put his Arm out of joynt; this being the famous *Philip de St. Sebastian*, the most intelligent of all his Profession, and who commonly carries Persons of Quality to *Madrid*; he was therefore much bemoaned; and we remain'd a great while before we could hale him out from the scurvy place where he had fall'n;

Don

Don Fernand was so compassionate as to let him have his Litter. The Night came speedily on us, and we could have comforted our selves, could we have return'd to *Burgos*, but it was impossible, the Ways were no less covered with Snow on that side, than all the rest; so that we put in at *Madrigalesco*, which has not above a dozen Houses, and I may say we were besieg'd without having any Enemies. This Adventure gave us some disturbance, tho we had brought Provisions with us for several Days. The best House of the Town was half uncovered; and I was scarce lodged there, when a venerable Old Man askt for me on the part of a Lady who was just arriv'd: He made me a Compliment, and told me, He was inform'd this was the only place where there was any tolerable Entertainment; and therefore intreated me to spare her some room. He added, She was a Person of Quality of *Andalousia*, was lately a Widow, and that he had the Honour to belong to her.

One of our Knights, named *Don Esteve de Carjaval*, who is of the same Country, fail'd not to demand her Name of the old Gentleman; He told him. She was the Marchioness *de Los Rios*. At this Name he turn'd towards me, and spake to me of her as of a Person whose Merit and Fortune were very considerable; I readily accepted of this good Company: She immediately came in her Litter, out of which she had not descended, having found no House where she could abide. Her

Her Dreſs ſeem'd to me very ſingular; had ſhe not been ſo handſome as ſhe was, ſhe could never have appear'd in any ſort tolerable: Her Gown and Petticoat was of black Serge, and over them a kind of Linnen Surplice, which reacht down lower than her Knees; the Sleeves were long, and ſtrait in the Arm, which hung over her Hands: This Surplice was faſtned to her Gown, and being not pleated behind, it ſeem'd like a Bib: She wore on her Head a piece of Muſlin, which covered her Face, and one would have taken it for a Religioſe's Hood; this covered her Neck, and reach'd down very low: There appear'd no Hair on her Head, they were all hid under this Miſlin: She wore a great Mantle of black Taffary, which covered her Heels; and over this Mantle ſhe had an Hat, whoſe Brims were very large, faſtned under her Chin with ſilken Twiſt. I was told they wear this but only when they travel.

This is the Habit of the Widows and *Duenna's*, a Dreſs which is inſupportable to my ſight; and ſhould one meet with a Woman in the Night thus cloath'd, one might be ſtartled without Reproach; yet the Lady was very beautiful in this Unſeemly Dreſs. They never leave it, unleſs they marry; and they are oblig'd to bewail the Death of an Husband, whom they could not endure when living.

I was inform'd they paſs the firſt Year of their Mourning in a Chamber hung with Black,

Black, wherein there is not the leaſt glimmering of Day-light to be ſeen; they ſit croſs-legg'd on a little *Holland*-Quilt. When this Year is ended, they retire into a Chamber hung with Gray: they muſt have no Pictures, nor Looking-Glaſſes, nor Cabinets, nor fine Tables, nor Plate, neither muſt they have any Diamonds, or wear any Colours: However modeſt they are, they muſt live ſo retired, that it muſt ſeem their Soul is already in the other World. This Conſtrant is the cauſe that ſeveral Ladies who are wealthy, and eſpecially in rich Houſhold-Goods, marry again to have the ſatisfaction of making uſe of them.

After the firſt Compliments, I inform'd my ſelf from this mournful Widow where ſhe was going; ſhe told me, She had not for a long time ſeen a Friend of her Mother's who was a Religious at *Laſtnuelgas de Burgos*, which is a famous Nunnery, wherein there is an hundred and fifty Nuns, moſt of 'em the Daughters of Princes, Dukes, and Tituladoʼs. She added, That the Abbeſs is Lady of fourteen large Towns, and above fifty other Places wherein ſhe chuſes Governors and Magiſtrates; that ſhe is Superior of ſeventeen Convents; Collates to ſeveral Benefices, and diſpoſes of twelve Commanderſhips in favour of whom ſhe pleaſes. She told me ſhe deſign'd to paſs ſome time in this Monaſtery: *Can you, Madam*, ſaid I to her, *accuſtom your ſelf to ſo retired a Life as is that of a Convent? It will be no hard matter*, ſaid

said she, *for I believe I see fewer People at my own House than I shall see there; and in effect these Religious have Liberty enough: They are commonly the handsomest young Women of the Family who are there; these enter therein so young, that they know not what they are made to leave, nor what they undertake at the Age of six or seven, and it may be sooner. They are caused to make Vows, when 'tis often the Father or Mother, or some near Relation, who pronounce them for 'em, whilst the little Sacrifice disports herself with Sugar-plums, and lets 'em dress her how they will. Yet the Bargain holds, there's no unsaying it; however, they have every thing which can be expected in their Condition.* There are at Madrid *some whom they call the Ladies of St.* James: *they are properly Canonnesses, who make their Tryals like the Knights of this Order; they bear, like them, a Sword, made in form of a Cross, embroidered with Crimson Silk; they have 'em on their Scapularies and great Cloaks, which are white. These Ladies House is very stately; all who come to visit 'em enter without any difficulty; their Apartments are very fine, and every whit as well furnisht as if they were at large in the World; they enjoy great Pensions, and each of 'em has three or four Women to wait on them: It's true, they never stir out, nor see their nearest Relations but through several Grates. This perhaps would look horrid in another Country, but in* Spain *they are accustom'd to Confinement.*

There are Convents where the Religious see

more

more Cavaliers than the Women who live at large; neither are they less gallant: It is impossible for any to have more Gayety than they; and, as I have already told you, Madam, here are more Beauties than abroad; but it must be granted, there are several among them who are deeply sensible at their having been so soon sacrific'd; they think of the Pleasures which they have never tasted, as the only ones which can make this Life Happy. They pass theirs in a Condition worthy of Compassion, always telling you, they are there by Force; and that the Vows they are made to repeat at the Age of five or six Years, are to be regarded like Childrens Plays.

Madam, said I to her, *it wou'd have been great pity, had your Relations design'd you for such a Life; and one may judge, in beholding you, that all the beautiful* Spanish *Ladies are not Religious.* *Alas, Madam*, said she, in fetching a deep Sigh, *I know not what I wou'd be; it seems I am of a very odd Humor, not to be contented with my Fortune: but one has sometimes Uneasinesses which are unaccountable to Reason.* In ending these words, she fastned her Eyes to the ground, and fell into such a deep fit of Musing, that I cou'd easily perceive something disturb'd her.

Whatever Curiosity I had to know the Subject, we had been so little together, that I dared not desire to be her Confident; but to draw her from the melancholy Posture she was in, I entreated her to tell me some News of the Court of *Spain*, seeing she came from *Madrid*. She did what she cou'd to recover herself: she

then

then told me, There were great shews of Joy at Court on the Queen's Birth-day: that the King had sent one of the Gentlemen of his Chamber to *Toledo*, to Compliment her from him: Yet these fine Appearances hindred not the Marquess *de Mansera*, the Queen's *Major Domo*, from receiving Orders to retire twenty Leagues from the Court, which had greatly mortifi'd this Princess. She inform'd us, That the Fleet which carried Troops to *Galicia*, was unhappily cast away on the Coasts of *Portugal*. That the little Dutchess *de Terra Nova*, was to Espouse *Don Nicolo Pignatelli*, Prince *de Monteleon*, her Uncle. That the Marquess *de Leganez* had refused the Vice-royalty of *Sardagnia*, being in love with a fine Lady, whom he cou'd not find in his heart to leave. That *Don Carlos de Gmodei*, Marquess *d' Almonazid*, was dangerously ill, at his Disappointment of being admitted a Grandee of *Spain*, to which he pretended, having marry'd the Heiress of the House and Grandeurship of *Castel Rodrigue*; and that which most sensibly afflicted him, was, that *Don Ariel de Gusman*, this Lady's first Husband, had enjoyed this Honour; so that he cou'd not but look on the Difficulties thrown in his way as a slighting of his Person: *In truth, Madam*, said I to her, *I can hardly comprehend how a Man of Sence, can with such eagerness pursue, and be so greatly dejected at a Disappointment of this Nature. We are otherwise affected in* Spain, replied the beautiful

tiful Widow, *and this Instance is a proof of it.*

Don Frederic de Cardonne, who greatly interested himself for the Duke *de Medina Celi*, askt her News of him: *The King*, said she, *has lately made him President of the* Indies. *The Queen-Mother has wrote to the King, on the Report which runs, that he is about Marrying; that she is surpriz'd things are already gone so far, and he has not acquainted her with them. She adds in her Letter, She advised him in the mean time, whilst all things were ready for this Ceremony, to make a Journey to* Catalonia *and* Arragon. Don John *of* Austria *sufficiently understands the Necessity of this, and he presses the King to depart, to content these People, in promising by Oath, according as is customary to new Kings, to maintain all their ancient Priviledges. Have then, Madam,* said I to her, interrupting her, *the* Arrogonois *any other Priviledges than the* Castillans? *Very particular ones*, replied she, *and you being a Stranger, I believe you will be willing to let me inform you of them.* Here's what I learnt:

The Daughter of Count *Julien*, named *Cava*, was one of the most beautiful Ladies in the World: King *Rodrigue* became so passionately in love with her, that his Affection knowing no Bounds, transported him beyond all measure. The Father, who was then in *Affrica*, inform'd of the Outrage done his Daughter, who breath'd nothing but Revenge, treated with the *Moors*, and supplied 'em with the

the means to enter into *Spain*,* and to make there, for ſundry Ages, all thoſe Ravages ſet forth at large in Hiſtory.

* *This happened in* 714, *after the Battle of* St. Martin, *wherein* D. Rodrigue *his loſt Life; others ſay, he fled into* Portugal, *and died in a Town there call'd* Viſeu.

The *Arragonois* were the firſt who ſhook off the Yoak of theſe Barbarians; and finding no more among them any Princes of the Race of the *Gothiſh* Kings, they agreed to Elect one, and caſt their eyes on a Lord of the Country, call'd *Garci Ximinex*; but they being Maſters, to impoſe Laws on him, and finding himſelf ſufficiently Happy that he might Rule over them under any Condition, theſe People therefore confin'd him within narrow Bounds.

They agreed, That as ſoon as their Monarch ſhou'd break through any of their Laws, he ſhou'd immediately forfeit his Power, and they be at full liberty to chuſe another, though he were a Pagan: and to hinder him from violating their Priviledges, and to defend themſelves againſt him, they eſtabliſht a Soveraign Magiſtrate, whom they call'd the *Juſticia*, whoſe Office was to obſerve the Conduct of the King, the Judges, and the People: but the Power of a Soveraign being likely to Awe a meer Particular, to Aſſure the *Juſticia* in the Execution of his Office, they ordered, That he might not ſuffer either in his Perſon or Goods, but by a compleat Aſſembly of the States, which they call *Las Cortes*.

They

They moreover provided, That if the King shou'd Oppress any one of his Subjects, the great and considerable Men of the Kingdom might assemble themselves, and hinder his receiving any of his Revenues, till the Innocent was acquitted, and re-established in his former Rights. And to make *Garci Ximinez* timely sensible of the Power this Man had over him, they set him on a kind of a Throne, and made the King to kneel down bare headed before him, to receive from him his Oath of keeping their Priviledges. This Ceremony ended, they acknowledge him their Soveraign, but in as odd as disrespectful a Manner, for instead of promising him Fidelity and Obedience, they say to him, *We who are as good Men as yourself, we make you our King and Governour, on Condition you keep to us our Rights and Properties, otherwise we Disacknowledge you.*

The King, *Don Pedro*, in process of time coming to the Crown, rellisht this Custom, as unworthy of the Regal State; and it so greatly disgusted him, that by his Authority and Intreaties, and the Offers he made of bestowing several notable Priviledges on the Kingdom, he procured the Abolishment of this, in an Assembly of the States: he got this general Consent in Writing, which was presented to him. As soon as he had the Parchment, he drew out his Dagger, and pierced his Hand with it, saying, *'Twas fit a Law which gave Subjects the Liberty of chusing their Soveraign,*

should be Efaced with their Sovereign's Blood. His Statue is ſtill ſeen in the Deputation-hall of *Saragoſſa*: he holds a Dagger in one Hand, and the Charter in the other. The late Kings have not been ſuch Religious Obſervers of their Priviledges as the firſt.

But there is a Law ſtill in force, and which is very ſingular, and this they call, *The Law of Manifeſtation*; which is, That if an *Arragonois* had Wrong done him in Judgment, in conſigning 500 Crowns, he may bring his Cauſe before the *Juſticia*, who is obliged, after an exact Perquiſition, to puniſh him who has giv'n a wrong Sentence: And if he fails therein, the oppreſt Perſon may have Recourſe to the States of the Kingdom, who Aſſemble and Nominate five Perſons of their Body, which is to ſay, of the Prime Nobility, the Eccleſiaſticks, the Gentry and Commonalty: they appoint three out of the firſt Rank, and two from each of the others. But it is obſervable, they chooſe the moſt Ignorant to Judge the moſt able Men in the Gown, whether to Diſgrace 'em the more for their Fault, or, as they alledge, *That Juſtice ſhould be ſo clear, that the very Plow-men, and thoſe who underſtand the leaſt, ſhould diſcern it without the help of Oratory.* It is likewiſe affirm'd, That the Judges tremble when they pronounce a Sentence, fearing leſt it turn againſt themſelves, to the loſs of their Lives or Eſtates, ſhould they commit the leaſt Fault therein, either wilfully, or through Inadvertency.

cy. It were well if this Custom were observed in all Kingdoms: but this is rather to be wish'd than expected.

Yet what is no less singular, is, That Justice remains always Soveraign; and though the Unjust Judge be punish'd severely for his wrong Decree, yet it subsists in its full force, and is fully executed: If then any Unhappy Wretch be sentenced to Death, he is not spared, tho' his Innocency be discovered, and made as clear as Noon-day; but his Judges are executed too before his Face; which, in my mind, is a poor Consolation. If the Judge accused, has justly perform'd his Office, the Plaintiff leaves the 500 Crowns which he had consign'd: But were he to lose an 100000 Crowns of Annual Revenue, by the Sentence he complains of, the Sentence or Decree remains good, and the Judge is only condemn'd to pay him likewise 500 Crowns; the rest of this Judge's Estate is forfeited to the King: which is, in my Opinion, another Point of Injustice; for in fine, he ought, above all others, to have Recompense made him who suffers by a wrong Sentence.

These same People have another Custom, to distinguish by the Punishment the Crime committed: for Example, A Cavalier, who has kill'd another in Duel (for they are here strictly forbid), he has his Head cut off before; and he that has Assassinated, his is cut off behind. This is to distinguish him who has behaved himself like a brave Man, from him that kills you Treacherously.

She added, That to speak in general of the *Arragonois*, They have a Natural Pride, which is hard to be suppress'd: but likewise to do them Justice, there are People of brave Minds to be found among them; insomuch, that they are easily discern'd from all the rest of the King of *Spain*'s Subjects: That they have never wanted Great Men, from their first King to *Ferdinand*: That they counted such a great number of them, as would scarce be believ'd: However, they have greatly recommended themselves by their Valour and Conduct. That as to the rest, their Country was so little fruitful, that excepting some Valleys which were watered by Channels, whose Water came from the *Ebre*, the rest was so dry and sandy, that you meet with scarce any thing else but stony and parched up places: That *Sarragossa* is a great City, the Houses finer than at *Madrid*; the Publick Places adorn'd with Arches; That the Holy Street, where the Courses are run, is so long and large, as may make it pass for a great and vast place, having several great Mens Palaces on it; that of *Castelmorato* being one of the pleasantest: That the Vault of St. *Francis*'s *Church* was very curious, for being of extraordinary Largeness, yet 'tis upheld by no Pillars: That the City is not strong, but the Inhabitants so stout, that it needed no Walls; that it has never a Fountain, this being one of its greatest Defects: That the *Ebre* carried no Boats, the River being full of dangerous Rocks.

As

As to the reſt, the Archbiſhoprick was worth 60000 Crowns a Year: That the Vice-Royalty brought in no Revenue, being a Place of Honour, fit only for great Lords to bear the Expence of it, to maintain their Rank, and keep the People under, who are Naturally Fierce and Imperious, not Affable to Strangers; and ſo little deſirous of making Acquaintance, that they chuſe rather to ſtay at Home alone all their Life-time, than ſtir out to procure Friendſhips: That here is a ſevere Inquiſition, who have a ſtately Palace, and a moſt Rigid Court of Juſtice; Yet this does not hinder great Troops of Robbers, call'd *Bandoleros*, from Ravaging, and diſperſing themſelves over all *Spain*; who give no Quarter to Travellers, ſnatching up ſometimes Women of Quality, whom they afterwards ſet at Ranſom, for their Parents to Redeem; but when they are Handſome they keep them: And this is the greateſt Misfortune can happen to 'em, being forced to ſpend their Days with the Worſt of Men, who keep them in dreadful Caves, or carry them along with them on Horſe-back, being ſo furiouſly jealous of 'em, that one of their Captains (having been lately ſet upon by Souldiers ſent into the Mountains to ſeize on him) being mortally wounded, and having his Miſtreſs with him, who was of the Marqueſs *de Camaraza*, a Grandee of *Spain*'s Family; When ſhe ſaw him in this Condition, ſhe thought only of making Uſe of this favourable Opportunity of ſaving

her ſelf; which he perceiving, dying, as he was, he catch'd hold of her Hair, and ſtruck his Dagger into her Breaſt, Being not willing, *ſaid he*, that another ſhould poſſeſs a Treaſure which had been ſo dear to him. And this is what himſelf acknowledg'd to the Souldiers who found him, and ſaw this ſad Spectacle.

The Beautiful Marchioneſs here held her peace; and I return'd her all due Thanks for the Favour ſhe did me, in informing me of theſe Curioſities; and of which, perhaps without her, I might have been Ignorant all my Life. *I do not think, Madam*, ſaid ſhe to me, *you owe me ſuch Thanks; I rather fear the having deſerved Reproaches for ſo long and tireſome a Converſation.*

I would not let her leave me to eat elſewhere; and I obliged her to lye with me, ſhe having no Bed. So Civil and Courteous a Proceeding made her much my Friend: She aſſured me of this in ſuch Affectionate Terms, that I could not doubt of it; for I muſt tell you, the *Spaniſh* Women are more Careſſing than we, and are far more Kind and Tender to thoſe they profeſs Friendſhip. In fine, I could not forbear telling her, *That if ſhe had all the Kindneſs for me ſhe made profeſſion, ſhe muſt be ſo complaiſant, to inform me, What made her ſeem ſo melancholly? That I had heard her fetch deep Sighs in the Night, and appear'd very Reſtleſs and Diſconſolate; That if ſhe could find any Comfort in ſharing her Grief with me, I offered*

my

my Service to her, as a moſt faithful Friend. She embraced me with great Affection, and told me, without delay, ſhe would immediately ſatisfie my Curioſity; which ſhe did in theſe Terms:

Seeing you are deſirous to know me, I muſt without diſguiſing to you any thing, acknowledge my Weakneſſes to you; and by my Sincerity and Open-heartedneſs, deſerve a Curioſity as obliging as yours:

I come not of ſuch a Family as may claim Nobility; my Father's Name was *Davila*; he was only a Banker, but he was in good Credit, and was moderately Wealthy: We are of *Seville*, Capital of *Andaluſia*, and we have ever dwelt there. My Mother knew the World, ſhe ſaw many People of Quality, and having no Children but me, ſhe took great care of my Education: It did not appear ill-beſtowed on me; for I had the good Fortune to get the good Will of moſt that ſaw me.

We had two Neighbours who came often to our Houſe, who were very welcome both to my Father and Mother: Their Condition and Age were in no ſort alike; One was the Marqueſs *de Los Rios*, a Perſon Wealthy and Noble; he was a Widower, and well advanced in years: the other was the Son of a great Merchant, who traded to the *Indies*; he was Young and Handſome, he had Wit, and a very graceful Behaviour; his Name was *Mendez*: He was not long before he fell paſſionately in

Love with me; ſo that he omitted nothing which might pleaſe me, and gain my Affections.

He was in all places where he knew I was to paſs; he ſpent whole Nights under my Windows, to ſing Verſes which he had compoſed and ſet to my Praiſe, which he had very well accompany'd with his Harp.

But ſeeing his Attendancies had not all the Effect he expected, and having paſt ſometime in this manner, without daring to mention his Affection to me, he at length reſolv'd to make uſe of the firſt occaſion to acquaint me with it. I avoided him ever ſince I had a Converſation with one of my Friends, who had more Experience and Knowledge of the World than I: I had felt, that *Mendez*'s Company gave me Joy, and that my Heart had an Emotion for him, which it had not for others: That when his Affairs, or our Viſits hindred him from ſeeing me, I grew reſtleſs; and loving this young Woman, above others, and being as dear to her, ſhe obſerv'd I was not ſo free and gay as I was wont, and that my Eyes were ſometimes attentively fixed on *Mendez*. One Day when ſhe rally'd with me about it, I ſaid to her very innocently, *My dear* Henrietta, *define to me the Sentiments I have for* Mendez: *I know not whether I ought to be afraid of them, and whether I ought not to defend my ſelf from them. I feel I know not what ſort of Trouble and Pleaſure ariſing in my Breaſt.* She began

to

to laugh, ſhe embraced me, and ſaid to me: *My dear Heart, you are in Love. Who, I in Love?* reply'd I, in amaze: *You joke with me; I neither am, nor will be in Love. This depends not always on us,* continued ſhe, with a more ſerious Air, *our Stars decide this before our Hearts. But in earneſt, what is it ſo much ſtartles you?* Mendez *is in a Condition equal to yours; he deſerves well, a good comely Man; and if his Affairs go on with the ſame Succeſs as they have done hitherto, you may live very happily with him. And whence ſhould I learn,* reply'd I, interrupting her, *that he will be happy with me, and that he ſo much as thinks this? O, take my Word for it,* anſwer'd ſhe, *whatever he has done has its Deſigns; for Men are not wont to paſs Nights under Windows, and the Days in following a Perſon for whom they have nothing but Indifferency.*

After ſome other Diſcourſe of this Nature, ſhe left me, and I reſolv'd, maugre the Repugnance I felt in me, to give *Mendez* no opportunity of ſpeaking to me in particular.

But one Night as I was walking in the Garden, he came towards me: I was perplext to ſee my ſelf alone with him; and he had the opportunity of obſerving it on my Countenance, and in the manner after which I receiv'd him. This could not divert him from the deſign he had of entertaining me: *How Happy am I, Madam,* ſaid he, *to find you alone? But do I call my ſelf Happy! Perhaps I know not what I ſay: for it may be you will not receive a*

Secret with which I would entruſt you. I am as yet ſo young, ſaid I to him, bluſhing, *that I would adviſe you to ſay nothing to me, unleſs you would have me impart it to my Companions. Alas*, continued he, *ſhould I tell you, I Adore you; that all my Happineſs depends on the Inclinations you have towards me: That I cannot live without ſome Certainty, that I may one day pleaſe you; will you tell this to your Companions? No*, ſaid I to him, in great perplexity, *I would look on this Confidence as a Railery; and not believing it my ſelf, I would not hazard its being left to be believ'd by others.*

We were interrupted as I ended theſe words; and he appear'd to me not over-content with the Anſwer I made him; and a while after he found an opportunity to reproach me with it.

I could not but give a favourable Ear to the Inclinations I had towards him; every thing he told me ſeem'd to me to have its particular Gracefulneſs: And it was no hard matter for him to perſwade me, that he lov'd me above all things in the World.

In the mean time, the Marqueſs *de Los Rios* took ſuch a liking to me, and my Perſon and Behaviour ran ſo deeply in his Thoughts, that he wholly applied himſelf to pleaſe me. He was very nice and cautious; he could not reſolve with himſelf to owe me wholly to my Parents Authority: He well knew they would receive as an Honour the Intentions he had for me; bu he was for gaining my Conſent before he demanded theirs.

In

In this Design he said all to me he thought was like to take with me. I answer'd him, I should always think it an indispensable Duty to obey my Father: yet our Ages were so different, that I told him, I thought 'twere better he left off thinking of me; that I should have an everlasting Acknowledgment for the advantageous Intentions he had for me; and therefore I would esteem him, tho I could not love him. Having heard what I said, he was some time without speaking, and immediately taking up a very generous Resolution: *Lovely* Mariana, says he, *you might have made me the happiest Man in the World; and if you were ambitious, I had wherewith to satisfie you: But you refuse me, and I desire to be another's: I consent to it; I love you too well to be in suspence, whether you are to be satisfied or I; I therefore wholly sacrifice my Happiness to you, and leave you for ever.* In ending these Words he left me, and appear'd so afflicted, that I could not forbear being concern'd.

Mendez arriv'd a while after, and found me melancholly: He was so earnest with me to know the Cause, that I could not deny him this Proof of my Complaisance. Any one but he would have had a sensible Obligation at the Exclusion I came from giving his Rival: But far from seeming to value it, he told me, He saw in mine Eyes the Regret I had for a Lover, who could place me in another sort of a Rank than he was able; and that my Proceeding was very

very Cruel. In vain endeavoured to make him ſenſible of the Injuſtice of his; but all I could ſay, could not hinder him from charging me with Inconſtancy. I remain'd vext, and ſurpriz'd at this his Way of Dealing, and was ſeveral days without ſpeaking to him.

He, in fine, at laſt underſtood he had no Reaſon to Complain; he came to me, and begg'd my Pardon, and teſtified to me a great Diſpleaſure at his own Jealouſie: He excuſed himſelf, as all Lovers do, on the ſtrength of his Paſſion. I had ſo much Weakneſs as to be willing to forget the Trouble he had given me: we made up the Matter between us, and he continued on his Courtſhip.

His Father having underſtood the Paſſion he had for me, thought he could not procure him a more advantageous Marriage: he took notice of it to him, and came afterwards to my Father, to open to him the Propoſal: they had been long Friends; he was favourably heard, and they eaſily agreed on the Matter.

Mendez came to inform me of the News, with ſuch Tranſports as would have ſeem'd ridiculous to any other than a Miſtreſs. My Mother order'd me to look kindly on him, telling me, this Affair would be advantageous to me: and as ſoon as the *India*-Fleet ſhould arrive, wherein he was greatly concern'd, the Marriage ſhould be concluded.

Whilſt matters thus paſt, the Marqueſs *de Los Rios* had retired to one of his Counrry-Houſes,

Houſes, where he ſcarcely ſaw any one: He led a languiſhing Life; he ſtill lov'd me; but hindred himſelf from telling me ſo, and from comforting himſelf by this innocent Remedy.

In fine, his Body could not reſiſt the Heavineſs of his Mind; he fell dangerouſly ill, and being told by the Phyſicians, there was no hope of his Recovery, he pluckt up his Spirits to write me the moſt affectionate Letter imaginable, and ſent at the ſame time to me a Deed of Gift of all his Eſtate, in caſe he dyed. My Mother was in my Chamber, when a Gentleman preſented this Packet from him; ſhe would know what it contain'd.

I could not forbear at the ſame time, telling her what had paſt; and we were both of us in the greateſt ſurprize at the Marqueſs's extream Generoſity. She ſent him word, that I ſhould go with my Family to thank him for a Liberality which I had no ways deſerv'd: And in particular, ſhe ſharply reprehended me for having made a Myſtery of a thing to her with which I ought to have immediately acquainted her. I threw myſelf at her Feet; I excuſed myſelf the beſt I could, and teſtifi'd ſuch great Sorrow for having diſpleas'd her, that ſhe eaſily pardon'd me. Leaving my Chamber, ſhe went to my Father, and having learnt him all which had paſt, they reſolv'd to go the next Morning to ſee the Marqueſs, and to carry me with them.

I acquainted *Mendez* with this in the Evening; and the Fear I had, leſt my Parents ſhould, in fine, make me marry this old Man, if he chanced to eſcape out of his Sickneſs. However ſenſible I appear'd to him of this, he was ſo far tranſported, and reproacht me ſo greatly with it, that I muſt have lov'd him as much as I did, not to have broke off with him: But he had ſuch an Aſcendant over me, that though he was the Injuſteſt of all Men, yet I thought him the moſt Reaſonable.

We were at the Marqueſs *de Los Rios*'s; his Country-houſe was not above two Leagues from *Seville*: Dying, as he was, he receiv'd us with ſuch Joy as was eaſily obſervable. My Father teſtifi'd to him his Grief, to ſee him in ſo low a Condition, thankt him for the Donation he made me, and aſſured him, If he could find a fair and juſt Pretence, he would break off with *Mendez*, to whom he had engaged his Word: That ſhould this happen, he promiſt him ſolemnly I ſhould be no Body's but his. He receiv'd this Aſſurance in the ſame manner as if he had receiv'd his perfect Felicity; but he knew well the Dolor I conceiv'd thereat: I became Pale, my Eyes were covered with Tears; and when we were about leaving him, he deſired me to draw near to him; he told me with a languiſhing Tone: *Fear nothing*, Mariana; *I love you too well to diſpleaſe you; you ſhall have* Mendez, *ſeeing your Affections are engaged to him.* I anſwer'd him: I had

had no particular Inclination for him; but being commanded to respect him, as a Man who was to be my Husband, I could do no otherwise; however, I intreated him to be well.

This seem'd to me the least step I could take towards a Person to whom I had so great Obligations. He appear'd thereat sufficiently satisfy'd, attempting to take my Hand and kiss it: *Remember*, said he to me, *you enjoyn me to live; and that my Life being your Work, you will be oblig'd to conserve it.* We return'd at Night, and the Impatient *Mendez* waited for us, to make me new Reproaches: I took 'em as I was wont, as Proofs of his Passion: and having justified my self, I askt him, What News there was of the Fleet? *Alas!* said he to me, *my Father has receiv'd such as drives me to Despair: I dare not inform you. Have you any thing separate from me?* said I to him, looking tenderly on him: *Would you have me to be as reserv'd to you? I am too Happy*, replied he, *in that you have such favourable Dispositions; and being not able to keep any Secret from you, I must plainly tell you, That the Galion in which is our whole Estate, is split and lost, running against a Rock. But I should be less sensible, how greatly soever I am Interest, did I not look on the Unhappy Consequences of this Loss: Your Presence will restore the Marques* de Los Rios *to his Health; his Sentiments for you are known in your Family; he is Rich, and a great Lord: I become Miserable; and if you forsake me, my*

dear

dear Mariana, *I ſhall have no more Hope but in a ſpeedy Death.* I was pierced with Sorrow at this ſad News: I took one of his Hands, and cloſing it with mine, I ſaid to him, *My dear* Mendez, *do not think me capable of loving you, and yet leaving you, by the Effects of your good or bad Fortune: if you be able to bear up againſt it, believe me ſo too. I call Heaven to witneſs,* continued I, *provided you love me, and be faithful to me, that I will never forſake you; and let it puniſh me if ever I prove Inconſtant.*

He teſtified all the Acknowledgements he ought me for ſuch affectionate Aſſurances, and we reſolved not to divulge this Accident.

I withdrew very melancholly, and ſhut my ſelf up in my Cloſet, ruminating on the Conſequences of this ſad Diſaſter. I was ſtill there, when I heard ſome Body knocking ſoftly at the Shutters of my Window: I drew near, and ſaw *Mendez* by the Light of the Moon: *What do you here,* ſaid I to him, *at this time of the Night? Alas,* anſwer'd he to me, *I was trying whether I could ſpeak with you before I departed: My Father has again lately received News of the Galion, and will have me immediately go where ſhe is run a-ground, to endeavour to ſave ſomething: It is a great way thither, and I ſhall be a great while without ſeeing you. Ah, dear* Mariana, *during all this time will you be as good as your Word to me? May I hope my dear Miſtreſs will be faithful to me? What Reaſon have I given you,* Mendez, ſaid I,

in

interrupting him, *to doubt it? Yes*, continued I, *I will love you were you the most Unfortunate Man in the World.*

It would be to abuſe your Patience, Madam, to relate to you whatever we ſaid in this doleful Separation; and though there appear'd no Danger, yet our Hearts had a foreboding of what was afterwards to happen to us. The Day began to appear, and we muſt bid Adieu: I ſaw him ſhed Tears, which were accompanied with mine.

I threw myſelf on my Bed, rowling a thouſand ſad Thoughts in my Mind; and I appear'd the next Morning ſo out of Order, that my Father and Mother were afraid I was falling into ſome dangerous fit of Sickneſs.

Mendez his Father came to make them a Viſit, to excuſe his Son's parting without taking his Leave of them. He added, *He had a Buſineſs which required ſuch haſte, as would not ſuffer him a Minute's time at his diſpoſal.* As to myſelf, Madam, I was comfortleſs, being inſenſible to every thing: And if any thing could eaſe me, 'twas ſome hours Converſation with my dear *Henrietta*, with whom I freely vented my Thoughts touching the long Abſence of *Mendez*.

In the mean time the Marqueſs *de Los Rios* was out of Danger, and my Father went often to ſee him: I obſerv'd one day great Alteration on my Mother's Countenance, ſhe and my Father having been long ſhut up with Religioſes,

ligioſes, who came to give 'em a Viſit; and after a Conference of ſome time, they call'd me, without my being able to divine the Cauſe.

I entred into their Apartment in ſuch Diſorder, that I knew not what I did. One of theſe good Fathers, Venerable by his Age and Habit, ſpake much to me about the Reſignation we owe to the Divine Will, on his Providence, in every thing which relates to us: and the Cloſe of his Diſcourſe was, That *Mendez* was taken by the *Algerines*; that he was a Slave; and by his Misfortune theſe Pyrates had learnt he was a rich Merchant's Son; which had occaſion'd the ſetting him at an extraordinary Ranſom: That they were at *Algiers* in the time he arriv'd; would have willingly brought him along with 'em, but the Money which they had for all, was not ſufficient for him alone. That at their Return they had been at his Father's to inform him of this vexatious Diſaſter; but found he had abſented himſelf; and that the loſs of a Galion, on which was embarkt all his Effects, without being able to ſave any thing, had induced him to avoid his Creditors, who ſought him every-where, to throw him in Priſon: That things being in this Condition, they ſaw no Remedy to poor *Mendez* his Misfortunes, being in the hands of *Meluza* the moſt famous and covetous of all the Corſaries; and that if I would follow their Advice, and that of my

Parents,

Parents, I would think of taking another Party. I had ſo far heard this dreadful News in ſo ecſtatic a Condition, that I could only interrupt them by ſad Sighs; but when he told me, I muſt think of another Party; I burſt out with Tears and Shrieks, as made both my Father and Mother, and theſe Religioſes compaſſionate me.

I was carried into my Chamber as one nearer death than life; and *Donna Henrietta* was ſent for, and it was not without great Affliction ſhe beheld me in this ſad Condition. I fell into a moſt deep Melancholly; I tormented myſelf day and night, and nothing was able to remove my dear *Mendez* out of my Mind.

The Marqueſs *de Los Rios*, having learnt what had paſt, conceiv'd ſuch ſtrong Hopes, that he ſoun found himſelf in a Condition to come and Claim of my Father and me the Effect of the Words we had given him. I ſhewed him that mine were not diſengaged in reſpect of *Mendez*; that he was Unfortunate, which no ways leſſen'd my Engagements to him. He heard me without being perſwaded by me, and told me, I had the ſame deſire of deſtroying myſelf, as others had of ſaving themſelves; that 'twas more my Intereſt than his, which made him act as he did. And being raviſht with having a Pretence which ſeemed to him plauſible, he preſt my Father with ſuch Earneſtneſs, that he at length conſented to what he deſired.

It

It is impoſſible for me to repreſent to you Madam, in what an Abyſs of Sorrow I was in: *What is become, my Lord,* ſaid I to the Marqueſs, *of that ſcrupulous Tenderneſs which hinder'd you from taking my Heart from any other hand than my own? Let me at leaſt have ſome time to forget* Mendez; *Perhaps his Abſence and Misfortunes may prevail on me to ſome Indifferency towards him. To this cruel Accident, which has ſnatch'd him ſo lately from me, you add new Troubles when you expect I ſhould ſo ſpeedily paſs over from him to you.*

I know not what I expect or may hope for, ſaid he to me, *but this I am ſure of, that my Complaiſance had like to have coſt me my Life; that if you be not deſign'd for me, you will be anothers; and as to* Mendez, *his Fortune has been ſuch, that he can no longer pretend to you; and ſeeing you muſt be diſpoſed of, I think you are very hard hearted to refuſe me. You cannot be ignorant of what I have done hitherto to pleaſe you, my former Proceeding ſhould ſerve as a ſufficient Teſtimony of my future Reſpects.*

The Marqueſs made a greater progreſs in my Father's Mind than mine. In a Word, my Mother having one day ſent for me, told me, 'Twas to no purpoſe to uſe any longer Delays, my Father being reſolv'd I ſhould obey his Orders. Whatever I could ſay to excuſe my ſelf, my Tears, my Remonſtrances, Entreaties were all to no purpoſe, and ſerv'd only to exaſperate my Mother.

All

All things neceſſary were prepared for my Marriage, the Marqueſs would have every thing ſuitable to his Quality; He ſent me a Cabinet of Jewels and Precious Stones, to the value of ſeveral thouſand Crowns. The fatal Day for our Wedding was ſet. Seeing my ſelf reduced to this Extremity, I took a reſolution which will ſurprize you, Madam, and demonſtrate a great Paſſion.

I went to *Donna Henrietta*; this Friend had been ever faithful to me, and threw my ſelf at her feet, ſurpriſing her by ſo extraordinary a Carriage: My dear *Henrietta*, ſaid I to her, melting in Tears, *there is no Remedy to my Miſfortunes, unleſs you have pity on me; do not abandon me, let me conjure you in the ſad Condition I am in; to morrow I muſt marry the Marqueſs* de Los Rios, *I can no longer avoid it. If the Offers of Friendſhip you have made me be Proof againſt all Tryal, and can make you capable of a generous Reſolution, you will not refuſe to follow my Fortune, and to accompany me to* Algiers *to pay* Mendez *his Ranſom, to redeem him from the cruel Slavery he is in. You ſee me at your Feet*, continued I, *I will never riſe till you have given me your Word, to do what I deſire you.* She ſeem'd ſo concern'd at my Poſture, that I aroſe to make her anſwer me. She immediately embraced me with great Teſtimonies of Tenderneſs: *I will refuſe you nothing, my dear* Mariana, ſaid ſhe to me, *were it my very Life; but your are going to ruine your ſelf and me with*

with you. How can two Girls execute what you project? Our Age, our Sex, and your Beauty, will expose us to Accidents, the bare imagination of which makes me to tremble: this is certain, we are going to overwhelm our Families with Shame and Confusion; and if you had made serious Reflections hereon, it is not possible you could have come to this Resolution. Ah, barbarous! cried I, *and more barbarous than he that detains my Lover; you forsake me, but tho I am alone, yet that shall not hinder me from pursuing my Point, neither can the assistance you should give me stand me in much stead: Remain, remain, I consent, it is fit I should depart without any Comfort to affront all Dangers; I confess such an undertaking is fit only for a desperate Creature.*

My Reproaches and Tears moved *Henrietta*; she told me my Interest had obliged her as much as her own to speak to me as she had done; but in short, seeing I persisted in my first Resolution, and nothing could divert me from it, she was resolved I should not go alone; That if I would be ruled by her, we should disguise our selves; that she would undertake to get two Suits of Mens Apparel; and as for the rest, it belong'd to me to take care of it. I embraced her with a thousand Testimonies of Thankfulness.

I afterwards askt her, Whether she had seen the Jewels which the Marquess had sent me; *I will bring them,* said I to her, *to purchase* Mendez's *Ransom with them.* We resolved to lose

no

no time, and we neither of us fail'd in what we had projected.

Never were two Maidens better diſguiſed under the Habit of two Cavaliers. We parted that Night, and embarkt our ſelves without the leaſt Obſtacle, but after ſome days Sail we were overtaken by ſo violent a Storm, as made us deſpair of our Safety. In all this Diſorder and Peril, I was leſs concerned for my ſelf, than for not having compaſſed my dear *Mendez*'s Liberty, and for having engaged *Henrietta* to follow my ill Fortune: *It is I*, ſaid I to her, in embracing her, *it is I, my dear Companion, that has rais'd this Storm, were I not on the Sea it would be Calm; my Misfortune follows me wherever I go.* In fine, we having been a Day and two Nights in continual Alarums, the Weather chang'd, and we arriv'd at *Algiers*.

I was ſo glad to ſee my ſelf in a Condition to deliver *Mendez*, that I reckon'd all the Dangers we underwent as nothing: But alas, what became of me in diſembarking, when after all the ſearch which could be made, I perceiv'd there was no hope of finding the little Cabinet wherein I had put all I had was moſt precious: I found my ſelf ſeiz'd with ſuch violent Grief, that I thought I ſhould have expired before I got out of the Veſſel. Without doubt this Cabinet, which was little, and of which I took but ſmall Care during the Tempeſt, fell into the Sea, or was ſtole, which ever of theſe two it was, I made a conſiderable Loſs, and I had

had only remaining Jewels to the value of a thousand Pounds, which I had kept for all Events about me.

I resolv'd with this, to make a Tryal with *Mendez*'s Patron: As soon as we were in the Town, we enquired out his House, (for *Meluza* was well known) and went thither clad as Gentlemen.

I cannot express to you, Madam, the trouble I was in drawing near this House, where I knew my dear Lover languisht in Chains; what sad Reflections did I not make; how did I look when I enter'd the Corsary's House, and saw *Mendez* Chain'd, with several others, who were leading out to work in the Field. I should have fallen at his Feet, had not *Henrietta* born me up: I no longer knew where I was, nor what I did; I would have spoken to him, but Grief had so seiz'd on my Spirits, that my Tongue could not utter a Word. As to him, he beheld me not; he was so sad and depress't, that he could look on no body; and one must love him as much as I did, to know him, so greatly was he changed.

After having been some time coming to my self, I went into a low Room, where I was told *Meluza* was; I saluted him, and told him the occasion of my Voyage; that *Mendez* was my near Relation; that he was undone by the Loss of a Galion, and his Captivity together; and that 'twas out of my own Money I would pay his Ransom. The *Moor* appear'd to

to me little concern'd at what I said; and looking scornfully on me, he answer'd, It was not his business to enquire whence I had my Money; but this he certainly knew, that *Mendez* was Rich; and to shew that he would not take all Advantages, he would therefore set him at twenty thousand Crowns.

Alas, what would this have been, had I not lost my Jewels? but this was too much in the Condition I was in. In fine, after several long fruitless Disputes, I took on me immediately a resolution which could only be inspired by an extream Love.

Here's all I have, said I to the Pyrate, in giving him my Diamonds, *they are not worth what thou demandest: take me for thy Slave, and be perswaded thou wilt not keep me long. I am the only Daughter of a Rich Banker of* Seville; *keep me for an Hostage, and let* Mendez *go; he will soon return to Redeem me.* The *Barbarian* was surpriz'd to find me capable of so generous and affectionate a Resolution. *Thou art worthy,* said he to me, *of a better Fortune. Be it so; I accept the Condition you offer me: I will take care of thee, and be a good Patron to thee. Thou must leave the Habit thou wearest, to put on one agreeable to thy Sex: thou shalt keep thy Jewels if thou wilt, I can as well stay for the whole as for a part.*

Donna Henrietta was so confused and dismayed at the Bargain I came from concluding, that she could not sufficiently express her Dis-

pleasure to me; but in fine, maugre all her Remonstrances and Entreaties, I held firm, and *Meluza* caus'd a Slave's Habit to be brought me, which I put on.

He conducted me to his Wives Chamber, to whom he deliver'd me, having recounted to her what I had done for my Lover's Liberty.

She seem'd to be much affected with it, and promis'd she would shorten the time of my Servitude by all the good Treatments she could make me.

At Night, when *Mendez* return'd, *Meluza* caus'd him to be call'd, telling him, That being of *Seville*, he would therefore shew him a Slave he had bought, because perhaps he might know her.

Immediately I was brought before him; *Mendez* at this sight, losing all Countenance, came and cast himself at my Feet, and taking my Hands, which he bathed with his Tears, he said every thing which was most tender and affectionate to me. *Meluza* and his Wife diverted themselves, in seeing the different Motions of Joy and Grief with which we were agitated: in fine, they inform'd *Mendez* of the Obligations he had to me; that he was free, and that I would remain in his place. He did whatever could be done to dissuade me from taking this Task on me: *Alas*, said he to me, *you would have me load you with my Chains, my dear Mistress*; *Shall I*

be

be free, when you are not? I go then to do for you what you come from doing for me; I will sell my self, and Redeem you with this Money: for in fine, consider, that should I as soon as I arrive at Seville, *find Assistance, and return again to bring you back, yet how is it possible for me in the mean time to leave you; judge how I can do this in a time wherein my Fortune promises me nothing, and am the most Unhappy of all Men.* I offered against all his Reasons, the Tenderness of my Father, who would soon Redeem me when he knew where I was. In fine, I made use of all the Power I had over his Mind, to make his Advantage of what I had done in his Favour.

What shall I say to you, Madam, of our Separation? It was so dolorous, that Words cannot express what we felt. I obliged *Henrietta* to part with him, to sollicite and press my Parents to do their part in my behalf.

In the mean time my Father and Mother were in an unconceivable Affliction; and when they perceiv'd my flight, they thought to die with Grief.

They blamed themselves infinitely for forcing me to marry the Marquess *de Los Reos.* He was for his part in no less Despair; they caused me to be searcht for in vain, in all places where they thought I might have hid my self.

Two whole Years were past without my

receiving any News or Succors from *Mendez*; which made me believe with great likelihood, that both he and *Henrietta* were cast away on the Sea: I had given them all the Jewels which *Meluza* had left me; but it was not their Loss, nor that of my Liberty, which I regretted: It was of my dear Lover and faithful Friend, whose Remembrance continually possest me, and caus'd me an unparallel'd Affliction; I could get no Rest nor Health; I wept Day and Night; I refused to come out of my Slavery in neglecting to signifie to my Father my present Condition. I wisht only for a speedy Death, which I would have willingly met with, to put an end to my Troubles and Misfortunes.

Meluza and his Wife began to pity me: they did not doubt but *Mendez* was cast away: they treated me less cruelly, than these sort of People are wont to use those Unhappy Wretches, who fall into their Hands.

One Day, as *Meluza* came from Pyrating he brought with him several Persons of both Sexes which he had taken, and among the rest a Young Woman of some Quality of *Seville*, and whom I knew. This sight renewed my Grief: she was much surpriz'd to find me in this sad place. We affectionately embraced one another, and observing a deep silence; *How now, Beautiful* Mariana, said she to me, *are you so indifferent towards your Relations and Country, that you have no Curiosity to make*

make any Enquiries about them ? I lifted up mine Eyes to Heaven in uttering a deep Sigh; I entreated her to tell me, If 'twere known where *Mendez* and *Henrietta* were loſt ? *Who has told you they are loſt ?* replied ſhe. *They are at* Seville, *where they lead a very happy Life.* Mendez *has re-eſtabliſht his Affairs, and makes it his great Delight and Honour to publiſh in all places the Extream Obligations he has to* Henrietta. *Perhaps you are ignorant*, continued ſhe, *that* Mendez *was taken and made a Slave by the* Algerines; *this generous young Woman diſguiſed her ſelf, and came hither to redeem him, but he has not been ungrateful, for he has married her. There is a moſt charming Union between them.* Hymen *has not baniſht Love in their particular.*

As ſhe was yet ſpeaking, ſhe perceiv'd my Countenance to alter on a ſudden, and that I was ready to faint; my Strength fail'd me, mine Eyes cloſed, and I ſunk down between her Arms; ſhe was greatly troubled at this; ſhe called my Companions, who put me to Bed, and endeavour'd to recover me from this pitious Condition.

This young Woman greatly concern'd her ſelf for me; and when I came to my ſelf, I began to complain; I uttered Sighs and Groans, able to move a Rock.

Meluza was affected at the Recital of ſuch a worſe than barbarous Inſtance of Treachery, and without any notice to me, he inform'd

himself, by his new Slave of my Father's Name, and immediately wrote to him what he knew of my Misfortunes.

These Letters were like to have been the Death of my Mother; she could not imagine I could be in Chains at eighteen Years of Age, without shedding a torrent of Tears: But that which augmented her Grief, was, the Disorder of my Father's Affairs; several considerable Bankrupts had ruined him; his Credit was gone, and it was impossible for him to procure the 20000 Crowns which *Meluza* demanded for my Ransom.

The Generous Marques *de Los Rios* heard this News, came to my Father, and offered him what lay in his Power: *I do not do this*, said he, *in design to force your Daughter's Inclinations when she shall be here; I shall love her always, but I will never displease her.* My Father having no other way of Relief, thankfully accepted of what was offered him; and in a word, embarkt himself, and happily arriv'd at *Argiers*, in the time when I thought only of dying.

He forbore all those Reproaches I deserv'd; he redeem'd me, and at my Intreaty, this young Woman of *Seville*, for a moderate Ransom. We return'd together, and my Mother receiv'd me with such Joy as is impossible to be expreſt. I answer'd hereto as much as was possible; but I carried always in my Heart, Madam, the fatal Stroke which had wounded me:

me: Whatever my Reaſon could repreſent to me, was not ſufficient to Efface out of my Remembrance the Image of the Traitor *Mendez*.

I ſaw the Marqueſs *de Los Rios*: he dared not mention the Inclinations he ſtill had towards me; but I had ſuch preſſing Obligations to him, that Gratitude made me do for him, what my Inclinations would have made me do for another.

I gave him my Hand, and he his to me, with ſuch Affection, as if he had had no ſolid Matter of Complaint againſt me.

In fine, I married him, and apprehending leſt I ſhould ſee *Mendez*, that Ungrateful Wretch, to whom I owe ſuch Horrour, and for whom I had ſo little, I pray'd the Marqueſs we might dwell in the Country-houſe he had near *Seville*.

He ever approv'd of what I liked; he would have my Father and Mother retire; he leſs'ned the ſad Condition of their Fortune, by conſiderable Liberalities: and I may truly ſay, there never was a greater Soul. Judge, Madam, of all the Reproaches I made my Heart for its not being ſo tender to him as it ought to have been: It was not in my power to forget *Mendez*, and I always felt new Regrets, when I learnt his Felicity with the Unfaithful *Henrietta*.

Having paſt two Years in a continual watching over myſelf, that I might do nothing

thing but what was agreeable to my Husband, Heaven depriv'd me of him, of this Generous Husband; and he did for me in theſe laſt Moments, what he had already heretofore done, giving me all he had, with ſuch Teſtimonies of Eſteem and Affection, as much enhanced the Price of the Gift: He made me the richeſt Widow of *Andalouſia*, but he could not make me the Happieſt.

I would not return to *Seville*, where my Parents would have had me been; and to avoid it, I pretended a Journey farther into the Country, to look after ſome part of my Eſtate. I ſet out; but there being a particular Fatality in whatever relates to me, in arriving at an Inn, the firſt Object which ſtruck my ſight, was the Unfaithful *Mendez*: he was in deep Mourning, and had loſt nothing of whatever made me heretofore fancy him too Lovely. It is impoſſible to expreſs the Condition I was in, for endeavouring to get ſpeedily from him, I found myſelf ſo weak and trembling, that I fell at his Feet. Although he knew me not at that inſtant, yet he earneſtly endeavour'd to raiſe me up; but the great Veil under which I was conceal'd, flying open, what became of him in ſeeing me? He remain'd no leſs confuſed than I was: he would have drawn near to me, but caſting a furious Look on him: *Dareſt thou, Perjured Wretch!* ſaid I to him, *dareſt thou approach me! Art thou not afraid of the juſt Puniſhment*

of

of thy Perfidiouſneſs? He was ſome time without anſwering me, and I was about leaving him when he ſtopt me: *Confound and overwhelm me with Reproaches, Madam,* ſaid he to me: *Give me the worſt and moſt perfidious Names as is poſſible; they cannot be more than I deſerve: But my Death ſhall ſoon revenge your Quarrel: I ought to die with Sorrow for having betray'd you; and if I regret any thing in dying, it is only the having one Life to loſe, to expiate all the Crimes you can juſtly accuſe me of.* He appear'd to me much affected in ending theſe words; and would to Heavens his Repentance were really ſufficient and true! I would not hazard a longer Converſation with him: I left him, diſdaining to return him an Anſwer. And this Mark of Contempt and Slighting, was, without doubt, more ſenſible to him, than all the Reproaches I might have made him.

He had ſome time ſince loſt his Wife, that Unfaithful Creature, who had helpt him to Revolt againſt all the Offices of Love, Honour, and Gratitude. And from that time he follow'd me every-where: he was like a Complaining Shadow, ever faſtned to my Feet; for he became ſo lean, pale, and chang'd, that he was no longer diſcernable. Heavens! Madam, what Violence did I not offer myſelf, in continuing to ill Treat him: I found at laſt I wanted Strength to reſiſt the Weakneſs of my Heart, and the Aſcendant this Wretch had over

ver me. Rather than to commit ſo ſhameful an Offence, and to Forgive him, I parted for *Madrid*, where I have Relations, and ſought among them a Shelter againſt the Violence of mine own Inclinations.

I was not there long but *Mendez* found me out: I muſt confeſs to you, I was not heartily diſpleas'd at his Attendance on me; but maugre my Inclinations towards him, I put on a firm Reſolution to avoid him, ſeeing I could not ſincerely hate him; and unknown to every Body, I took the Road to *Burgos*, where I am going to Cloyſter myſelf with a Religious there, my Friend. I flatter myſelf, Madam, with the Hopes of finding more Reſt there, than I have hitherto met with.

The Beautiful Marchioneſs here held her peace; and I teſtified to her my particular Acknowledgments for the Favour ſhe had done me: I aſſured her of the part I took in her Adventures: I conjured her to write to me, and to let me hear from her at *Madrid*; and ſhe promiſed it me in the moſt obliging Manner as is poſſible.

We found the next Morning we could not ſet out, it having ſnow'd all the Night, and no Path appearing on the Ground; but we wanted not Company to paſs the time in Play and Diſcourſe. Having been three days with the Marchioneſs *de Los Rios*, without any Wearineſs at the length of the Time, through the pleaſure I had of ſeeing and hearing her talk,

(for

(for she is one of the most lovely Women in the World:) We parted with a mutual Regret, and it was not without doubling our Promises of writing to, and seeing one another hereafter.

The Weather mended, and I continued on my Journey to *Lerma*: We had traverst dreadful Mountains, which bear the Name of *Sierra de Cogollos*, and it was not without great trouble we got thither: This Town is small; she has given her Name to the famous Cardinal *de Lerma*, Chief Minister to *Philip* III: it is from him that *Philip* IV. took the great Revenues he had receiv'd from the King his Master. Here is a Castle which I will see to Morrow, and of which I shall give you an Account in my next. I am told an Extraordinary Express is arriv'd, and will set out to Night: I will lay hold of this Opportunity of sending to you, and ending this long Letter; for in truth I am tired both with the Way, and with Writing, but I shall never be weary of Loving you.

From Lerma,
Mar. 5, 1679.

FINIS.

BRITISH MUSEUM 1.D.MY.72

Some Books Printed for *Samuel Crouch*.

THE History of the Life, Reign, and Death of Edward *the Second, King of* England, *and Lord of* Ireland; *with the Rise and Fall of his great Favorites,* Gaveston *and the* Spencers. *Written by* E. F. *in the Year* 1627, *and Printed* Verbatim *from the Original.* Fol.

Three Sermons on several Occasions. By G. Royse, *Fellow of* Oriel-Colledge *in* Oxford, *and Chaplain in Ordinary to their Majesties.*

A Rational Practice of Chyrurgery: or, Chyrurgical Observations Resolved according to the Solid Fundamentals of True Philosophy. By John Muys, *Doctor of Physick in* Arnheim. *In five Decades.*

De Jure Maritimo & Navali: *or, a Treatise of Affairs Maritime, and of Commerce. In Three Books. The Fourth Edition. By* Charles Molloy.

Advice to the Readers of the Common-Prayer, *and to the People attending the same; with a Preface concerning Divine Worship. Humbly offered to Consideration, for promoting Decency and Solemnity in performing the Office of God's Publick Worship. The Third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged. By a Well-meaning (though Unlearned) Layick of the Church of* England, T. S.

THE

SECOND PART

OF THE

Ingenious and Diverting

LETTERS

OF THE

Lady — TRAVELS

INTO

SPAIN.

DESCRIBING

The Devotions, Nunneries, Humours, Customs, Laws, Militia, Trade, Diet, and Recreations of that People.

Intermixt with

Great Variety of Modern Adventures, and Surprising Accidents: being the Truest and Best REMARKS Extant on that Court and Country.

Licensed and Entred according to Order.

LONDON:

Printed for *Samuel Crouch*, at the Corner of *Pope's-Head-Alley*, next *Cornhil*. 1692.

BRITISH MUSEUM

TO THE

Most Ingenious

M^R. DAHL.

THE Translator of this Second Part of the Ladies Travels, *having made no Dedication of it, and being unwilling to publish it without one, I was soon determin'd in my Thoughts to whom to make it; for your Travels into so many* Countries, *your speaking divers* Languages, *and being so much a Master of* Ingenuity *and* Arts, *especially that Noble one of* Painting, (*which has occasion'd your frequent Conversation with the Ladies,*) *renders you in all Respects a fit Judge of the well performance of this Work, and which*

is more to me, you are capable by your Approbation of it, and recommending it to them for their Diverſion, to promote its ſale, which muſt be indeavoured by more ways than one; for ſometimes neither the uſefulneſs, nor the Ingenuity of a Book, will be ſufficient alone to recommend it to the World. And having this Opportunity, I cannot but make my publick Acknowledgments to you for your many Civilities and Favours to me, and heartily to thank you for them, aſſuring you that I am,

SIR,

Your Obliged Humble
Servant,

S. Crouch.

A RELATION OF A Voyage to *SPAIN*, IN Several Letters.

PART II.

LETTER V.

MY Laſt was ſo long, and I was ſo weary when I ended it, that I could not add ſome Particulars, which probably might not have been unwelcome to you. I proceed then (dear Kinſwoman) to recount them, ſeeing you ſo much deſire it.

I arrived late at *Lerma*, and resolved to tarry some time to see the Castle, which the *Spaniards* so highly esteem, that they prize it next the *Escurial*; and it is indeed a very fine place. The Cardinal *de Lerma*, *Philip* the Third's Favorite, was its Founder. It stands on the side of an Hill, and in your way to it, you must pass through a spacious place, surrounded with Arches and Galleries about it. This Castle consists of four vast Piles of building, which make a compleat Quadrangle of two Ranges of Porches within the Court, which are near as high as the Roof, and hinder the Apartments from Prospects on that side. The Windows of all the Chambers look forward into the Country; the Rooms are spacious, and the Lodgings very fine and curiously gilt. There are a prodigious number of them, and very well furnisht. Near the Castle you have a great Park which extends it self along the Plain, through which runs a River, and several lesser Springs: On the side of the River there are rows of great Trees, and not far hence a Wood, so that, I believe, in fine weather this is a delightful place.

The Keeper of the Castle ask't me, whether I would see the Religioses, whose Convent is adjoyning thereto. I told him most willingly; so that he made us pass through a Gallery, at the end of which you meet with a Grate which reaches from top to bottom. The Abbess, having been advertised of it, came here with

with several Religioses, who were very entertaining, handsom, witty and young, and discoursing with great exactness of every thing. I was not weary of their Conversation, when a young Girl came and whispered the Abbess in the Ear, who afterwards told me there was a Lady of great Quality, who had retired into their House, being the Daughter of Don *Manrica de Lara*, Count *de Valine*, and eldest Son to the Duke *de Naxara*; That she was Widow of Don *Francisco Fernandez de Castro*, Count *de Lemos*, Grandee of *Spain*, and Duke *de Taureſano*; that when she knew of *French* Ladies passing through *Lerma*, she was greatly desirous of Entertaining them. I made answer, I should be glad of the honour of seeing her: Whereupon this young Girl was sent to her.

This Lady soon came in a Dress used by the *Spaniards* this hundred years; she had a kind of Pattins on, or rather Stilts, which made her look prodigious Tall, so that she was fain to lean on two persons shoulders when she moved. She leaned likewise on two Daughters of the Marquis *del Carpio*; one of them is of a very fair Complexion, which is rare in this Country, and the others Hair is as black as Jet. Their Beauty surpriz'd me, and they wanted only, in my mind, to be a little fat. But this is not reckon'd a Defect in this Country, where they fancy leanness so much, that they desire only to have Skin and Bone. The singular

Dreſs of the Counteſs *de Lemos*, appeared to me ſo extraordinary, that I could hardly get mine eyes off of it. She wore a kind of black Sattin Gold embroidered Bodice, and buttoned with great Rubies of conſiderable value. This Bodice came down from her Neck juſt like a Doublet; her Sleeves were ſtrait, with large Wings about her ſhoulders, and other Sleeves hanging as low as her Gown, which were faſtned on each ſide with Roſes of Diamonds. She had a dreadful Vardingal, which hindred her from ſitting, otherwiſe then on the Ground. She wore a Ruff, and ſeveral Chains of great Pearls and Diamonds; her Hair was white, which ſhe hid under a Coverture of black Lace, for ſhe was no leſs than 75 years old. She ſeem'd to me to have been a great Beauty in her time; her face had not a wrinkle, and her eyes were ſtill ſparkling, and her white and red Paint became her very well: Her Wit and her Perſonage, as I have been told, were not a little famous in the World. I lookt upon her as a curious Piece of Antiquity.

She told me ſhe had the honour to Accompany the Infanta when ſhe eſpouſed *Lewis* the Thirteenth. That ſhe became acquainted with the Prince of *Conde* when he was in *Flanders*, and the Queen of *Sweden* came thither. You have ſeen this Queen, *ſaid I to her, interrupting her*, be pleaſed, Madam, to favour me with a Relation of ſome Particulars of her humor. You

You must know then, *said she*, that the King of *Spain* sent Don *Antonio Pimentel* in quality of Ambassador to *Stockholm*, to discover, as much as in him lay, the Intentions of the *Swedes*, They had been long Enemies to the House of *Austria*, and it was not doubted but they would make new Attempts to thwart it, in the design of making the Emperour's Son King of the *Romans*; *Pimentel* was charged to carry on this Affair with great Circumspection. He was a gallant, witty and handsome Person, and he succeeded better than could be expected. He immediately discovered the Queen's *Genius*, and easily made himself her Confident. He soon perceived she was mightily charm'd with Novelties, and that of the crowd of Strangers which she drew to the Court, the last come was the most favoured. He made it his Task to please her, and gained so far on her Affections, that he became inform'd by her self of the most secret Affairs, and which she ought the most to conceal from him. But what cannot he do, who has found a way to the heart. The Queen's was so inclined to him, that he became the sole Disposer of the Affections of this Princess, and by this means was able to write to the Emperour, and to the Electors, things so certain and agreeable, as made 'em easily judge that the Queen of *Sweedland*'s Council had no part in the Declaration she made in favour of the King of *Hungary*.

This Intrigue being at an end, 'twas thought the King would recal *Pimentel*, there appearing no occasion requiring the Presence of an Ambassador: But if it were needless for the King of *Spain* that he should remain at *Stockholm*, 'twas not the same with the Queen, she neglecting nothing whereby to retain him near her. He attended her wherever she went since, and many, who were led by outward Appearances, judged when she left the Crown to her Cousin, she did it with great Satisfaction, because she did it with dry Eyes, and had the Courage to harangue the States with great Force and Eloquence; but the People were greatly mistaken in the secret Motives of this Princess. Her Soul at that time was pierced with the most lively sorrow; she was not a little griev'd to yield to the Prince *Palatine* a Scepter which she thought her self worthy to wield alone, and of which she was the lawful Heiress.

This Prince had the Address to get it declared, that if she married she should choose him for her Husband.

Assoon as this Declaration was made, she began to feel the weight of the subjection wherein she was placed; and on the other hand, the People did not well relish the being governed by a Woman. They insisted more on her Defects than they minded her Vertues. The Prince contributed under-hand thereto; and the Queen, who was penetrating soon perceiv'd

perceiv'd it; she obſerv'd the Inclination the People had to him, and the wiſhes which were made to ſee him on the Throne; ſhe grew every day more and more jealous of this, and paſt from hence to ſuch a deadly Hatred, that 'twas impoſſible for her to ſtop the Courſe of it. The Princes preſence became ſo inſupportable to her, that perceiving it, he withdrew into an Iſland which belong'd to him. But he ſet not out till he had left good *Memoires* to his Creatures againſt the Queen's Conduct.

When ſhe ſaw her ſelf deliver'd from an Object, whoſe ſight was ſo great an Eye-ſore, ſhe drew off her Mind from the too intent purſuit of the Affairs of the Kingdom, and gave way to her Inclinations to Books. Her marvellous Wit made, in a ſhort time, admirable Progreſſes in the moſt profound Sciences; but theſe were not ſo needful to her as a good Conduct in the management of her Honour and Intereſt. It often happens, that having ſpent ſeveral days in her Study, ſhe would appear diſguſted with her Books, ſaying, They were good for nothing but to waſte the Spirits, and miſlead Mens Judgments. When the Great Men of the Court ſaw her in this Diſpoſition, they approacht her with more familiarity, and then the whole Buſineſs was to follow the Pleaſures of Love, of Plays, Balls, Turneys, Huntings, and all other Diverſions. She gave up her ſelf entirely to them, and nothing

cou'd bring her off them; but she added to this Defect that of enriching Strangers, at the Expence of her own Subjects.

The *Swedes* began to murmur at this; the Queen was advertised of it; their Complaints appear'd to be unjust, and little respectful; and being not a little offended at them, she was so unwise as to take Vengeance on her self. In effect, at the time when 'twas least expected, and when she was in a Condition to find less violent Remedies, she abandoned at one stroak her Crown and Kingdom to her Cousin; to this Cousin, I say, whom she was so far from loving, that she wish'd him all the ill she was able; and yet to whom she did so much good, she thought 'twas impossible for any to penetrate into the Motives of this. She pretended by this great stroak of Generosity, to distinguish her self from among the Heroina's of the most famous Ages: But in effect, the Conduct she held afterwards, distinguish'd her only to her Disadvantage.

She was seen to set out from *Swedeland* in a very odd Dress for a Woman, with a kind of Justaucorps, a short Petticoat, with Boots and Cravat, in a Perriwig, a Hat covered with Feathers, and this Perriwig tied up in a lock behind, which seem'd then very ridiculous. She forbad all her Women to follow her, choosing only Men to serve her, and attend her. She was wont ordinarily to say, That she did not love Men as Men, but because they were not

not Women. So that she seem'd to have renounc'd her Sex in renouncing her States, altho she had sometimes such Weaknesses as wou'd have made the meanest Women ashamed.

The trusty *Pimentel* past over into *Flanders* with her, and I being then there, *continues she*, I saw him arrive; he procured me the honour to kiss her hand, and there needed no less than his Credit to obtain this; for she sent word to all the Ladies of *Brussels* and *Antwerpt*, she wou'd excuse them for their Visits. Yet she receiv'd me very well, and the little she said to me, appear'd full of Wit and extraordinary Vivacity; but she swore at every turn like a Souldier, and her Words and Actions were so free, not to say so dishonest, that were it not for her Rank, her Person wou'd have been little regarded.

She spake before every Body of the passionate desire she had to see the Prince of *Conde*; that his great Actions had charm'd her, and that she was desirous to learn the Trade of War under him. The Prince had no less desire to see her, than she testified to see him. In the midst of this mutual Impatience, the Queen stopt on a suddain on some Formalities and Steps which she refused to take, when he shou'd come to salute her. These Reasons hindred him from seeing her with the usual Ceremonies. But one day, when the Queen's Chamber was full of Courtiers, the Prince

ſlipt therein; whether ſhe had ſeen his Picture, or that his Martial Ayr had diſtinguiſh'd him from among others, ſhe had ſingled him out, and knew him. She wou'd immediately hereupon have teſtifi'd as much to him, by extraordinary Civilities. He preſently retired, and ſhe follow'd to conduct him. Then he ſtopt, and contented himſelf with ſaying theſe words, *Either All, or Nothing.* Some few days after, an Interview was ſet on foot to be between them in the *Mall* in the Park at *Bruſſels*, where they ſpake together with great Civility and much Coldneſs.

As to Don *Antonio Pimentel*, the Favours ſhe has had for him, have made noiſe enough to come to your Ears, and if you be ignorant of 'em, Madam, I believe I ought not to undertake to learn you the Particulars, of which perhaps I my ſelf may have been ill inform'd. She held her peace, and I made my profit of this moment to thank her for her complaiſance in giving me an account of a Queen, who had ever giv'n me ſuch a great Curioſity. She askt me afterwards, whether I had ſeen the Caſtle of *Lerma*. He that built it, *ſaid ſhe*, was Favorite to *Philip* the Third, whoſe Death happened very ſtrangely. This Prince, *continued ſhe*, was writing Letters in his Cloſet, and it being very cold that day, they had placed very near him a quick fire of Coals, whoſe reverberation ſtruck ſo much on his face, that he was all in water, as if a great quantity of it had been poured

poured on his Head. The easiness of his temper hindred him from complaining, and even speaking of it; for he never found fault with any thing. The Marquis *de Pobar* having observ'd the incommodiousness which the King receiv'd by this extream heat, advertised the Duke *d'Alva*'s Gentleman of his Chamber of it, to the end he might remove the Fire away: He replied, It was not his Office, and that the Duke *Dusseda* ought to be made acquainted with it, whose proper Business it was. The Marquis *de Pobar* being troubled to see the King thus suffer, and not daring himself to ease him, for fear of invading another's Province, left the fire still in its place; but he sent to give notice of it to the Duke *Duesda*, who was by Misfortune gone near *Madrid* to see a stately House he was there building. Word was brought of this again to the Marquis *de Pobar*, who proposed again to the Duke *de Alva* the taking away the fire. But he found him inflexible hereupon, and chose rather to send into the Country, to the Duke *Duesda*, so that before he was come, the King was almost spent, and that very Night he fell into a violent Fever, accompanied with an Erisipellis, which inflamed, and the Inflamation degenerated into the Purples, which caused his Death.

I must confess, *said she*, that having seen when I was abroad in the World, other Courts besides our own, I cou'd not forbear blaming these

these kind of Ceremonies and Punctilio's which hinder the taking of one step faster than another, thô life depended thereon. The old Countess of *Lemo*'s lov'd to talk, and continuing her Discourse, and among other names mention'd that of the Count *de Villa Mediana*, I have heard, said I, *interrupting her*, that this Gentleman, being one day in the Church of our Lady *d'Arocha*, and finding there a *Religio*'s, who begg'd for the Souls of *Purgatory*, he gave him a piece of four pounds. *Ah my, Lord*, said the good Father, *you have now deliver'd a Soul.* The *Count* drew out again a-like piece, and put it into the Bason. *Here's*, continued the *Religio, another Soul delivered*: He gave him in this manner six, one after another, and at the dropping of each piece, the *Monk* cry'd, *Here's a Soul delivered from* Purgatory. *Will you be positive in it*, reply'd the *Count*. *Yes, my Lord*, reply'd the *Monk*, *I am certain they are now in* Heav'n. *Give me now then back again my six pieces*, said he, *for they signifie nothing to you, seeing the Souls are already got to* Heav'n, *there's no danger of their returning again to* Purgatory. It was as you relate, *added the Countess*, but he took not again his Money, for this wou'd have been among us an horrid *Sacriledge*. And I knew a man of good quality, who being much behind in the World, yet when he was dying, wou'd have fifteen thousand Masses to be said for him. His last Will was executed, and his

poor

poor Creditors defrauded; for how just soever their Debts be, they can expect to receive nothing, till such time as all the Masses which are left in the Will be said. And this has given occasion to that common saying among us, *That such a one has made his Soul his Heir*; whereby is meant, that he has left his Estate to the *Church* to say Prayers for him.

King *Philip* the Fourth ordered in his Will an hundred thousand *Masses* to be said for him; farther declaring, That shou'd he cease needing them, they shou'd serve for his Father and Mother; and in case they were got to *Heav'n*, they shou'd be applied to the Souls of those who were slain in the Wars of *Spain*.

But what I have already told you of the Count *de Villa Mediana*, brings to my mind, that he being one day at Church with Queen *Elizabeth*, he saw a great deal of Money on the Altar, which was giv'n for the Souls in *Purgatory*. He drew near, and took it up in his hand, saying, *My Love will last for ever, my Pains will be likewise* Eternal, *those of the Souls in* Purgatory *will have an end; alas, mine will never end! This hope comforts them; as for me, I am without hope and comfort, so that these Charities are more due to me, than they.* However, he took nothing away, only speaking these words as an occasion to bring in his Passion before this beautiful Queen, who was there present: For in effect, his was so violent for her, that there is some reason to think she was

not

not wholly insensible of it, if her rigid Vertue had not preserved her heart against the Count's Merit. He was young, well shaped, handsome, brave, magnificent, gallant and witty; every Body knows how he appeared to his Misfortune in a *Carosel* at *Madrid*, with a Suit embroidered with pieces of new Money, called *Realles*, and which he bore for a Device;

MIS AMORES SON REALES.

making an allusion to the word *Reales*, which is to say *Royal*, with the Passion he had for the Queen. This is finer in *Spanish*, and signifies in *English*, *My Love is Royal.*

The Count Duke *d'Olivarez*, the King's Favorite, and the secret Enemy of the *Queen* and the *Count*, made his Master take notice of the boldness of a Subject, who dared even in his Presence declare the Sentiments he had for the *Queen*; and in this moment he perswaded the King to be reveng'd on him. An occasion was waited for which shou'd make no noise. But here's what hastned his ruine; applying his Mind only to divert the *Queen*, he wrote a *Comedy* which every Body likes, and the *Queen*, more than others, found therein such moving and delicate stroaks in it, that she wou'd act apart in it her self on the *King*'s *Birth-day*. It was the Amorous Count who managed and took care of the Festival; he ordered the Cloaths, and provided Machines, which

which coſt him above Thirty thouſand Crowns. He had cauſed a great *Cloud* to be painted, under which the *Queen* was concealed in a Machine. He ſtood very near it, and at a certain ſign he gave a man who was faithful to him, he ſet fire to the linnen work of the Cloud. The whole Houſe, valued at an hundred thouſand Crowns, was in a manner conſumed; but he comforted himſelf, when making his advantage of this favourable Opportunity, he took his Soveraign in his Arms, carry'd her into a little by-place, and there ſtole from her ſome Favours; and that which is much taken notice of in this Country, is that he touched her foot. A little Page who ſaw him, inform'd the Count Duke of it, he did not doubt but when he ſaw the fire, but this was an effect of the Count's Paſſion. He made ſuch an exact Enquiry, that he laid before the King certain Proofs of it; and his Proofs ſo greatly enraged the King, that 'tis pretended he cauſed him to be ſhot with a Piſtol one night, as he was in his Coach with Don *Lewis de Haro*.

Here's a very Tragical end, *ſaid I to her, interrupting her*; but whilſt, *ſaid ſhe*, I am ſpeaking to you of *Philip* the Fourth, I cannot but I muſt tell you, that he was vehemently in love with the Dutcheſs *Dalburkerke*. He cou'd never meet with a favourable opportunity of Entertaining her. The Duke her Husband kept ſtrict guard over her, and the more Obſtacles

ſtacles the King met with, the more his Deſires increaſed; but when Night came, and when he was at play, he feign'd to call to mind he had a Letter to write of the greateſt conſequence. He call'd the Duke *Dalburkerke*, who was in his Chamber, and deſired him to take his place, and continue his Game. He immediately hereupon entred into his Cloſet, diſguiſed himſelf, and went down by a back Stairs, and came to the young Dutcheſs with the Count Duke his Favorite.

The Duke *Dalburkerke*, whoſe mind ran on his Domeſtick Intereſts more then on his Game, eaſily believ'd his Maſter wou'd not have committed it to him, without ſome ſecret Deſign. He began then to complain of an horrid Collick, and uttering Cries and making Faces enough to fright one, he gave the Cards to another, and without any ſtop run home. The King had only juſt arrived there without any Train, he was then in the Court, and ſeeing the Duke come he hid himſelf; but there is nothing ſo clear ſighted as a jealous Husband. He perceiv'd the King, and being not willing to have Lights brought that he might not be oblig'd to acknowledge him, he made up to him with a great Cane which he commonly walked with: *Ha! Ha! Villain*, ſaid he to him, *thou comeſt to rob my Houſe*; and without more words he laid on him with all his ſtrength. The Count Duke was no more ſpared, who fearing leaſt worſe might hap-

happen, cried out several times, *'Twas the King*, to stop the Duke's Fury: but this was so far from effecting it, that he redoubled his blows both on the Prince and his Minister, crying in his turn, *That this was a stroak of the greatest Insolence, to make use of his Majesty's Name and his Favorites in such an occasion, that he could find in his heart to send 'em to the Palace, because he well knew the King would cause 'em to be hang'd.* In all this Fray the King said not a word, and at length got away half mad, in having received so many blows, and not one favour from his Mistress.

This produced no ill Consequences to the Duke *Dalburkerke*; but on the contrary, the King being cured of his Love to the Dutchess, made a Jest of it some time after. I know not whether I do not abuse your patience by the length of this Conversation, *added the Countess* de Lemos, and I fall insensibly into the defect of persons of my Age, who forget themselves when they tell of things done in their time. I saw she was for retiring, and having again thankt her for the honour she had done me, I took my leave of her, and returned to my Inn.

The Weather was so foul, that we with great difficulty set out, but being resolv'd on it, we marcht as long as the day lasted, falling down and getting up as well as we cou'd. We cou'd hardly see four Paces before us, the Storm was so great, that it blew off several Stones

Stones off the Rocks, which fell into our way, and hurt one of our Company; he had been kill'd, had he not ſtept on one ſide. In fine, after having made about eight Leagues, according to our reckoning, we were much aſtoniſht to find our ſelves at the Gates of *Lerma*, without having advanced or gone back. We had ſtill turn'd about the Town, without perceiving it, as it were by Enchantment, ſometimes farther, ſometimes nearer, and we were all of us not a little out of humor at having taken ſo much pains to ſo little purpoſe.

The Hoſteſs tranſported at the ſight of us, ſhe who cou'd have been glad with all her heart we ſhou'd thus Travel as long as we liv'd, to return to lye at her Houſe every night, tarried for me at the top of her little Staircaſe. She told me ſhe was very ſorry ſhe cou'd not let me have my Room again, but wou'd give me another commodious enough, and that mine was taken up by a *Seignora*, the greateſt in *Spain*. Don *Fernand* aſkt her name, ſhe told him, ſhe was called Donna *Eleonor* of *Toledo*; he as ſoon inform'd me ſhe was his near Kinſwoman. He cou'd not comprehend by what chance ſhe ſhou'd come there.

To be ſatisfied in the matter, he ſent his Gentleman to make her a Complement, and to know whether his viſit wou'd not be troubleſome. She ſent word ſhe had a great Satisfaction

tisfaction at this happy Meeting, and that he wou'd do her a great deal of honour. He went up immediately to her Chamber, and was inform'd by her of several particulars which related to him. He came afterwards to me, and told me very civilly, That were not Donna *Eleonor* excessive weary and indispos'd, she wou'd have given me the first Visit. I in short, desired him to conduct me to her Chamber, where she receiv'd me in a most obliging manner; and I observ'd in the first moment of our Conversation, that she had a great deal of Wit and Politeness. I found her very neat and handsome, her Eyes were lively and so gliftering, that one cou'd not without pain endure their brightness. Don *Fernand* told her who I was, and that I went to see one of my near Relations at *Madrid*. Her name was not unknown to her, no more than her Person, she told me 'twas not long since the *King* had made her *Titulaira* and *Marchioneß* of *Caſtille*. I shou'd be greatly obliged to you, Madam, *ſaid I to her, interrupting her,* if you wou'd be pleased to give me some Account of this title, she having mention'd it in her Letters, without explaining to me what it means, no more than that of *Grandee*,&c.

I shall take a pleasure to inform you of what I know, *replied* Donna *Eleonora*, and I have always heard, that in the time of the first *Kings*, *Doviedo de Galicia* and *Aſturia*, they were elected by the *Prelates* of the Kingdom,

dom, and by the *Ricos-homos*. These Lords having not yet obtain'd the Titles of *Dukes*, *Marquisses* and *Counts*, which distinguisht them from *Gentlemen*, they were call'd *Ricos-homes*, which were as the *Grandees* of *Spain* now. The *Ricos-homes* stood covered before the *King*, entred among the States, and had their *Active* and *Passive* voice. And the *Titulado's* at present, are the same which were then call'd *Ricos-homes*; but their Priviledges are not so large, and most of these Honours, as I shall tell you, have been reserv'd to the *Grandees* of *Spain*. The *Titulado's* may have a Canopy or Cloth of State in their Chamber, a Coach in *Madrid* with four Horses, with *los tiros largos*, which are long Traces of Silk, which fasten the last Horses to the foremost. When there are *Bull-Feasts*, they have Balconies in the great place, where their Wives are regaled with Baskets full of Sweetmeats, Gloves, Ribonds, Fans, Silk-hose, and this at the King or Towns charge, which gives the Feast. They have their Seat set out in the Ceremonies, and when the *King* makes a *Titulado*, Marquis of *Castile*, *Arragon*, or *Grenada*, he enters into the States of this *Kingdom*.

As to the *Grandees*, there are three different Ranks of them; and the manner in which the King speaks to 'em in making them, distinguishes them. The one are those whom he bids be *covered*, without adding any thing thereto; their Grandure is only fixt to their Person,

Perſon, and is not conſerv'd to their Family.

The others, whom the *King* qualifies with the Title of one of their Lands; as for Example, *Duke* or *Marquis* of ſuch a place, *Cover your ſelf, for you, and for yours,* are *Grandees* in a more advantagious manner than the firſt, becauſe their Grandure being fixt to their Eſtates, paſſes to their eldeſt Son, and if they have none, to their Daughter or Heir.

The laſt are not covered till after they have ſpoken to the King; and the difference between theſe is obſerv'd in ſaying, *They are Grandees for Life, or in their Race.* It is farther to be obſerv'd, That there are ſome whom the King makes be covered before they ſpeak to him, in ſaying to 'em, *Cubridos*; and they ſpeak, and hear the King ſpeak, ever covered. Others, who are only covered after they have ſpoke to him, and he has anſwer'd them. And the third, who are only covered when they have withdrawn themſelves from the King towards the Wall; but when they be altogether in publick Offices, or at Chappel, there is no difference between them, they ſit down and are covered before him. And when he writes to them, he treats them as if they were *Princes,* they have the Title of *Excellency* giv'n them. When their Wives go to the Queen, ſhe receives them ſtanding, and inſtead of ſitting on the Foot-cloth, they have Cuſhions brought 'em to ſit on.

Here's

Here's, Madam, *continued Donna* Eleonora, what you desired to know; after due thanks for her Civility, the hour of withdrawing being come, I took my leave of her, entreating her to continue me in her Friendship.

I arose before day, because we had a great Journey to make to lye at *Aranda de Duero*. The Weather growing milder, it became very misty, which at length turned to Rain; and in arriving at Night, our Host told us we were very welcome to him, but we must make a shift without Bread. This is, *replied I*, a thing one cannot easily be without. And in effect, this News put me a little out of humour. I enquired how hapned this Scarcity; 'twas answer'd me, The *Alcaid Major* of the Town (who is he that orders every thing) and who is both *Governour* and *Judge*, had sent for all the Bread and Meal which was at the Bakers, and had brought it into his House to make an equal Distribution of it, proportionable to the Necessities of each particular Person, and that what had occasion'd this, was that the River of *Duero*, which passes about the Town, was frozen, and the Rivers of *Leon*, *Suegra*, *Burgos*, *Tormes* and *Salamanca*, which throw and lose themselves therein, had likewise ceased their Courses, so that no Mills cou'd grind, which made 'em apprehend a Famine: This oblig'd us to address our selves to him for to have the Bread we needed. Don *Fernand* sent him one of his Gentlemen in the Name

Name of us all, and immediately we had so much Bread sent us, that we gave part to our Host and his Family, who much wanted it.

Scare were we at Table, when one of my Servants brought into my Chamber several Packets of Letters, which they had found on the Stairs in the Inn. He that carried them having drank more than he needed, had fall'n there asleep, by which means all his Letters lay exposed to the Curisioty of all that past by. Here is in this Country a very ill order touching Commerce, and when the *French* Currier arrives at St. *Sebastian*, all the Letters he brings are deliver'd to others who are good Footmen, and ease one another. They put these Packets into a Sack, tied with rotten Cords to their shoulders, by which means it oft happens, that the secrets of your Heart and Family are open to the first curious Body who makes drunk this Foot-post; and this is what hapned in this Occasion; for Don *Frederic de Cardonne* having lookt on the Superscriptions of several Letters, he at last met with one from a Lady in whom he was apparently interessed, at least I so judg'd from the emotion of his Countenance, and the earnestness with which he opened the Packet. He read the Letter, and was willing to shew it me without telling me from whom it came, nor for whom it was; but he promised to inform me farther about it at *Madrid*; finding it well writ,

it

it came into my mind, that you wou'd be perhaps glad to see the ſtyle of a *Spaniſh Lady*, when ſhe writes to what ſhe loves. I prayed the *Knight* to let me take a Copy of it; but 'tis certain the Tranſlation takes away much of the beauty of the Original. Here it is.

EVery thing contributes to afflict me in the unfortunate Embaſſy you have undertaken, not to mention that diſtance is the bane of the ſtrongeſt Friendſhip. I cannot flatter my ſelf, that a Rupture between the Sovereigns, may abridge the time of your abſence, and reſtore mee Good without which I can no longer live. Of all the Princes of Europe, *he to whom you are ſent, is the moſt at Union with us. I can foreſee no War with him, and this Scourge with which Heav'n puniſhes the guilty, wou'd be to me a thouſand times more welcome than Peace: Yes, I wou'd be glad to bear alone all the Diſaſters of it, to ſee my Lands waſted, my Houſes burnt, to loſe my Eſtate and my Liberty, provided we cou'd be together, and that without your ſhare in my Diſgraces, I cou'd enjoy the pleaſure of ſeeing you; you may judge by theſe Diſpoſitions of the Condition I am in, when I think that you are really going away, that I remain at* Madrid, *that I dare not follow you, that my Duty ſtifles immediately the Projects I might make to comfort my ſelf, and that I loſe you, in fine, in a time wherein I have moſt reaſon to be perſwaded of*

yours,

yours, and wherein I feel more the Marks you give me of it; I shou'd conceal from you my Grief, and add none to yours; but how can I weep and weep without you. Alas, alas! I shall be soon forc'd to weep alone, are you not affraid so lively an Affliction will kill me, and can you not feign your self sick, that you may not leave me; think of all the Advantages which are included in this Proposition; but I am a Fool to make it you, you will prefer the King's Orders before mine, and 'twou'd bring me into new Vexations to put you on such a proof. Adieu, I ask you nothing, because I have too much to ask you; I was never so afflicted.

As I ended the Translating this Letter which I send you, the *Alcade's* Son came to see me; he was a young man who had a good Opinion of himself, and who was a true *Guap*. Let not this word offend you, (*dear Cousin*) *Guap* is the same in *Spanish*, as a brave Gallant and Spark is with us; his Hair was parted on the Crown of his Head, and tied behind with a blew Ribond about four fingers breadth, and about two yards long, which hung down at its full length; his Breeches were of black Velvet, button'd down on each Knee with five or six Buttons; he had a Vest on so short, that it scarce reacht below his Pockets, a Scollopt Doublet with hanging sleeves about four fingers breadth, made of white embroidered Sattin. His Cloak was

of black Bays, and he being a Spark, had wrapt it round his Arm, becauſe this is more gallant, with a very light Buckler in his hand, and which has ſtanding out in the midſt a ſteel Pike; they carry it with 'em when they walk in the Night on any Occaſion, he held in the other hand a Sword longer than an Half-pike, and the Iron for its Guard was enough to make a Breaſt and Back-plate. Theſe Swords being ſo long that they cannot be drawn out, unleſs a Man has the Arms of a Giant; the Sheaf therefore flies open in laying the finger on a little Spring. He had likewiſe a Dagger, whoſe Blade was very narrow, it was faſtned to his Belt on his back; he had ſuch a ſtrait Collar, that he cou'd neither ſtoop nor turn about his Head. Nothing can be more ridiculous than what they wear about their Necks, for it is neither a Ruff nor a Band, nor a Cravat. His Hat was of a prodigious ſize, with a great Band twiſted about it, bigger than a mourning one. His Shoes were of as fine Leather as that whereof Gloves are made, and all ſlaſht and cut, notwithſtanding the cold, and ſo exactly cloſe to his Feet, that they ſeem'd rather paſted on, and having no Heels. He made me in entring a Reverence after the *Spaniſh* faſhion, his two Leggs croſs one another, and lowly ſtooping as Women do when they Salute one another; he was ſtrongly perfumed, and they are all ſo; his viſit was not long; he

was

was very brisk; he forgat not to tell me he went oft to *Madrid*, and that there were no Courses of Bulls wherein he ventured not his life. But as the little care which was taken of Letters, run in my mind, and troubled me; I told him of the *Courrier* whom my People had found asleep on the Stairs. He answer'd me, this hapned from the neglect of the great Post-master, or to speak better, in that he wou'd gain too much, and that if the King knew of it, he wou'd not suffer it. This Name of *Great Post-master* made me enquire of him, whether any one rode Post in *Spain*. He told me, yes; provided they had the King's leave, or of the Great-Master, who is always a Person of a distinct Birth; and that unless you have an Order well signed, and in good form, you can have no Horses. But, *said I to him*, A Man who has fought a Duel, or has other Reasons to hasten away; What does he? Nothing, Madam, *said he to me*, if he has good Horses he makes use of them; and if he has not, he is perplext enough; but when one will go Post, and parts not directly from *Madrid*, it is sufficient to take a Billet from the *Alcade*, which is to say, Governour of the Towns where you pass. My Curiosity being satisfied on this Subject, the gallant *Spaniard* withdrew, and we supt altogether, as we were wont.

I had been some time in Bed and asleep, when I was awakened by the ringing of Bells,

and by a confuſed Noiſe of dreadful Voices. I knew not as yet what was the Cauſe, when Don *Fernand de Toledo*, and Don *Frederic de Cardonna*, without knocking at my Door, burſt it open, and calling out to me, as loud as they cou'd to make me hear (for they had no Light) came both of them to my Bed, and throwing my Gown upon me, they carried me away, with my Daughter, as quick as they cou'd to the top of the Houſe. It is impoſſible to repreſent to you my aſtoniſhment and fear, I askt them at length, what was the matter? They told me the Thaw was come down all of a ſudden, with ſuch a great violence, that the Rivers, being ſwell'd by the Torrents which fell from all ſides of the Mountains, with which the Town is ſurrounded, had fall'n on it, and overflow'd it, that at the inſtant when they came to take me, the Water had already got to my Chamber, and that all was in horrid Confuſion, they needed ſay no more, for I heard dreadful Cries and Shrieks, and the Water ſhook the whole Houſe. I was never ſo ſeized with Fear in all my life; I affectionately regretted my dear County! *Alas!* ſaid I, *I have travell'd along way to come to drown my ſelf on the fourth Story of an Inn in* Aranda. All Raillery apart, I thought ſeriouſly my laſt hour was come, and I was ſo troubled, that I was twenty times thinking to entreat theſe Gentlemen to hear me in Confeſſion. I believe that in the ſequel they

they wou'd have more laught at it than I. We were till Day in continual Alarms; but the *Alcade*, and the Inhabitants of the Town ſo ſpeedily and effectually beſtirr'd themſelves in turning aſide the Torrents, and making the Waters paſs, that we were only affrighted; two of our Mules were drowned; my Litters and Cloaths were ſo ſoakt in Water, that to dry them, we were forc'd to tarry one whole Day; and this was no eaſie matter, for there are no Chimneys in the Inns, they heated the Oven, and put my Cloaths in it. I can aſſure you, I have not gained any thing in this unhappy Inundation: I lay down after this, or to ſpeak better, I bathed my ſelf, my Bed being as wet as any thing elſe.

My fellow Travellers thought fit to let me reſt a little; I have employ'd one part of my leiſure time in writing to you. Adieu dear Couſin; it is time to finiſh: I am ever, more yours than any Bodies in the World.

From Aranda de Duero,
this 9th of March.

LETTER VI.

THE Exactneſs I obſerve in giving you an Account of things which I judge worthy of your Curioſity, puts me often times on Enquiries into ſeveral Particulars which I ſhou'd have otherwiſe omitted, had you not perſwaded me that you are a great Lover of Novelties, and that you love to Travel without going out of your Cloſet.

We parted from *Aranda* in a time of Thaw, which as it rendred the Air warmer, ſo it made the ways more troubleſome. We came awhile after to the Mountain *de Samozierra*, which parts the *Old Caſtile* from the New; and we Traverſt it not without difficulty, as well for its heigth, as the quantity of Snow, with which the Bottoms were fill'd, and into which we ſometimes fell as from Precipices, believing the way even. They call this Paſs the *Puerto*, which Name methinks ſhou'd be only giv'n to a part, where one Embarks on the Sea, or a River; but it is thus, they call the Paſſage from one Kingdom to another, and you make your way to your Coſt, for the *King's*

King's Officers wait for Travellers in the Road, and let 'em not go till they have paid what they require.

In arriving at *Buitrago*, we were as wet as the night of the Inundation at *Aranda*, and tho I kept my Litter, I felt no leſs the Incommodiouſneſs of the Weather, than if I had been on foot or Horsback, becauſe the Litters are ſo ill cloſed and made in this County, that when the Mules paſs through any Water, they throw up with their Feet part of the Water into the Litter, which there remains. So that I was forced in arriving, to change my Linnen and Cloaths: afterwards Don *Fernand*, the three Knights, my Daughter, and my Women, went with me to the Caſtle I had been ſo often told of.

It appeared to me as regularly built as that of *Lerma*, not ſo large, but every whit as pleaſant: The Apartments are better contriv'd, and the Furniture is richer and very ſingular as well for its Antiquity as Magnificence. This Caſtle, as well as that of *Lerma*, belongs to Don *Rodrigo de Silva de Mendoſa*, Duke *de Paſtrana* and *de L'infantada*. His Mother's Name is Donna *Catherina de Mendoſa & Sandoval*, Heireſs of the Dutchy's of *Infantada* and *Lerma*. It deſcends from Father to Son of *Ruy Gomes de Silva*, who was made Duke of *Paſtrana*, and Prince of *Eboly* by King *Philip* the Second. This Princeſs *d'Eboly*, who has been ſo much talkt of for her Beauty, was his

Wife, and the King was passionately in love with her: They shew'd me her Picture; she is represented at her whole length, sitting under a Tent fastned to some Boughs of Trees; she seems as if she were rising, for she has only a fine Linnen-cloth on her, which lets one part of her Body be seen. If she were as handsome as her Picture makes her, and if her Features were so regular, she must be judged the most charming Woman in the World; her Eyes are so lively and full of Spirit, that it seems as if she was about speaking to you; her Neck, Arms, Feet and Leggs are naked; her Hair falls down on her Breasts, and little Cupids which appear every where about her, press on one another to serve her, some had her Slippers, others are ready to strew flowers on her, and some hold her looking Glass. Others are seen farther off, who are sharpning their Arrows, whilst others fill their Quivers with them, and bend their Bow: A Fawn looks on her through Boughs, she sees him and shews him to a little Cupid, who is leaning on her Knees, and weeps as if he were afraid of it, at which she seems to smile. I remained a great while looking on this Picture with the greatest pleasure; but I was made to pass into a Gallery, where I saw her again. She was painted in a large Piece attending Queen *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Henry* the Second King of *France*, whom *Philip* the Second, King of *Spain* espoused, instead of giving her to Don

Don *Carlos* his Son, to whom ſhe had been promiſed. The Queen made her Entrance on Horſeback, as 'tis the Cuſtom, and I found the Princeſs *Eboly* leſs ſhining near her than ſhe appeared to me when alone. You may hereby judge of the Charms of this young Queen; ſhe had a blue Sattin Gown, but as to the reſt, juſt as I repreſented to you the Counteſs of *Lemos*. The King ſtood in a Balcony to ſee her paſs by. He had a black Suit with a Collar of the *Golden Fleece*, his Hair reddiſh and gray, long viſage, pale, old, wrinkled and ugly. The Infant Don *Carlos* accompanied the *Queen*, he was very white, a fine head, his Hair of a light yellow, his Eyes blue, and he lookt on the Queen with ſo moving an Air, that it appear'd the Painter knew the ſecret of his heart, and wou'd expreſs it: His Habit was white, embroidered with precious Stones; he was in his Doublet, with his Hat botton'd upon one ſide, and covered with white Feathers. I ſaw in the ſame Gallery another piece which much affected me, which was the Prince Don *Carlos* dying, he was ſitting in a Chair, leaning on his Arm on a Table before him, holding a Pen in his Hand, as if he would have wrote ſomething; there was a Veſſel by him, wherein appeared a ſort of black Liquor, which apparently was deſign'd for Poyſon. A little further you ſee the Bath preparing for him, where his Veins were to be opened; the Painter had perfectly

well represented the Confusion of so sad an Occasion, and having read his History, and being much affected with it, methoughts I saw him really dying. I was told these Pieces were of inestimable value. I was afterwards conducted into a Chamber, whose Furniture had belong'd to the Arch-Dutchess *Marguerita* of *Austria*, Governess of the Low Countries; and it is pretended she had workt it her self, there is a neatly wrought Bed of Flowers, Woods, Animals, and Feathers of all Colours, the hangings are the same, and the different Colours therein do make a very agreeable shew. And this is what I found most remarkable in the Castle of *Buitrago*, and it growing late, we left it.

It was several days since I had the pleasure of seeing the playing at *Hombre*, I therefore caus'd the Cards to be brought. Don *Fernand*, with two of the Knights, began the Game, and I intereſt my self, as I was wont, and Don *Estreve de Carjaval* did the like; so that after we had seen them play some time, I demanded of him to whom of the three Knights was the *Commandership*, whence they came when I met them. He answered me, It did not belong to any one of them; that he had been to see one of their common Friends, on a vexatious Accident which had hapned to him in Hunting. Falling on the Subject of *Commanderships*, I intreated him to inform me whether the Orders of St. *James*, *Calatrava*, and

and *Alcantara* were ancient. He answer'd me, 'Twas above 500 years they had subsisted; that heretofore the Order of *Calatrava* was call'd the *Gallant*, that of St. *James* the *Rich*, and that of *Alcantara* the *Noble*. That which made 'em be call'd thus, was, that ordinarily there entred only young *Cavaliers* into *Calatrava*; that St. *James*'s was richer than the two others, and that to be receiv'd a Knight of *Alcantara*, one must make his Proofs of four Races, whereas to enter into the others, there needed only two. In the first times, when these Orders were establisht, the Knights made Vows, lived most regularly in Community, and wore Arms only to Combat the *Moors*; but afterwards the greatest Lords of the Kingdom entred into it, who obtained the liberty to marry, under this Condition, that they shou'd be obliged to demand an expres Dispensation from the Holy See, one must have the King's Letter, make his proofs of Nobility, and likewise prove he comes of *old Christians*, which is to say, there have entred no *Jews* nor *Moors* into his Fathers and Mothers Family. Pope *Innocent* the Eighth gave in 1489. to King *Ferdinand* and his Successors, the disposal of all the Commanderships of these three Orders, which are call'd *Military*. The King of *Spain* disposes of them in effect under the Title of *Perpetual Administrator*; and he enjoys three great *Masterships*, which bring him in above four thousand Crowns a year.

When

When he holds a Chapter, as Great Master of the Order, or any other Assembly, the Knights have the Priviledge to sit and be covered in his Presence. Don *Esteve* added, That the Order of the *Calatrava* had 34 Commanderships, and 8 Priories, valued at 120 thousand Ducals a year; that *Alcantara* had 33 *Commanderships*, 4 *Alcaydies*, and 4 *Priories*, which yielded 80 thousand Ducals, and that the 87 *Commanderships* of St. *James*, as well in *Castille*, as in the Kingdom of *Leon*, were valued at 272000 Ducats. You may hereby judge, Madam, *continued he*, that there are some helps for the poor Gentlemen of *Spain*.

I agree, *said I to him*, that this would be very advantageous for them, were they the only Persons admitted into these three Orders. But I think you now told me, that the greatest Lords possess the best *Commanderships*. This is by a general Rule, *said he*, that *those who have much will have more*, although there's the greatest Justice others shou'd have a share; and the eldest of great quality might have wherewith to satisfie them, in obtaining the Order of the *Fleece*, which extreamly distinguishes those whom the King honours with it. However, this being a Favour accompanied with no Revenue, and being not easily obtained, few People seek it, and you see ordinarily none but *Princes* have it. If you know who instituted this Order of the *Fleece*, *said I to him*, you will oblige me in informing me.

It

It is pretended, *replied he*, that in the time when the *Moors* poſſeſt the beſt and greateſt part of *Spain*, a pious *Peaſant*, praying one day earneſtly to *God* to deliver the Kingdom from theſe *Infidels*, perceived an *Angel* coming down from Heav'n, who gave him a *Fleece of Gold*, and commanded him to make uſe of it to gather Troops, becauſe at this fight he wou'd not be refus'd to be follow'd for the fighting the Enemy. This holy man obey'd; and ſeveral Gentlemen took up Arms in effect on what he told them.

The Succeſs of this Enterprize anſwer'd the hope conceiv'd of it. So that *Philip the Good*, Duke of *Burgundy*, inſtituted the Order of the *Golden Fleece*, in the honour of *God*, of the *Virgin* and St. *Andrew*, in the year 1429. and the Day of his Marriage with *Iſabella* Daughter to the King of *Portugal*, was choſen for this Ceremony. It was made at *Bruges*, it ordained that the Duke of *Burgundy* ſhou'd be perpetual Chief of the Order, becauſe St. *Andrew* is Patron of *Burgundy*. Thoſe who have it are call'd *Cavallero's del Tuzon*, which is to ſay, *Knights of the Fleece*; and one may hence remark, that there is a difference in relation to this Order, ſaying, when one ſpeaks of the others, That ſuch a one is Knight of the Order of St. *James*, or the Order of *Calatrava*.

In

In the time when we were thus talking, we heard a noiſe, as of a Coach and Attendants that ſtopt, not long after, Don *Frederic de Cardona's Valet de Cambre* entred into my Chamber, to tell his Maſter, that the Archbiſhop of *Burgos* was arriv'd.

This is an happy Encounter for me, *ſaid he*, for I parted expreſly from *Madrid* to ſee him; and having not found him at *Burgos*, I was not a little troubled at it.

Fortune is always on your ſide, *ſaid Don* Sancho *ſmiling to him*, but not to retard the pleaſure of ſeeing this Illuſtrious Kinſman, we will leave off our Game. Don *Fernand* and Don *Sancho* aroſe. Undoubtedly, *ſays Don* Eſteve, Don *Frederic* will not be of our Company this Night. I am of another mind, *replied Don* Fernand; the Archbiſhop is one of the moſt obliging Perſons in the World, aſſoon as ever he knows here's a *French* Lady, he will give her a Viſit. He will do me a great deal of honour, *anſwer'd I*, but yet I ſhall be a little perplext, for we muſt ſup and go to reſt betimes. I had ſcarce ended theſe words, when Don *Frederic* return'd again.

As ſoon as ever the Archbiſhop knew there was a ſtrange Lady at *Buytrago*, *ſaid he to me*, he no more minded me; and if you pleaſe, Madam, he will come and offer you whatever depends on him in this Country.

I anſwer'd this Civility as I ought; and Don *Frederick* being return'd to him, conduct-

ed

ed him a while after into my Chamber. I found him extraordinary civil, he ſpake little, and obſerv'd the *gravity* befitting his Character, and the *Spaniſh* Nation. He much bewailed my making ſo long a Journey in ſo rigorous a Seaſon, entreating me *to lay my Commands on him in ſomething wherein he might obey me.* This is the uſual Complement in this Country; he had a long Caſſock over his other Cloaths of purple Velvet, with high ruffled Sleeves, which reacht to his very Ears, and a pair of Spectacles on his Noſe.

He ſent for a little Monkey, which he wou'd needs give my Daughter; and though I was troubled at it, I cou'd not reſiſt his Inſtances, and the Deſires my Daughter had of acccepting it. Every time the Archbiſhop took Tobacco, which he often did, this little Ape reacht out his Paw to him, and he put ſome on it, which he made as if he wou'd take. This Prelate told me the King of *Spain* expected with extream impatience the Anſwer of the Marquis *de Los-Balbares*, on the Orders he had giv'n him on the Demand of *Madamoiſelle* from the *French* King. If his moſt Catholick Majeſty's Greatneſs be conſider'd, *continued he*, this Marriage muſt needs be eſteem'd very honourable; for when the Sun goes down in one part of his Dominions, it riſes again in another. And this Monarch enjoys not alone his Grandure, he has the pleaſure of ſharing it to his Subjects, he is in a Con-

Condition to recompenſe them, to make them happy, to put them into high places, where their whole Ambition is ſatisfied, wherein they receive the ſame Honour as *Soveraigns*; and is not this what a *King* ought to wiſh, to be in a Capacity to recompenſe magnificently the Services which are rendred him, and force even an unthankful Perſon to become grateful. It is a ſurprizing thing, the number of Employs for Men of the Sword and the Gown, which his Majeſty every day beſtows.

Several Perſons have ſpoken to me of this, as you do, my Lord, *ſaid I to him*, but I hope to be perfectly inſtructed in it at *Madrid*. I am able to inform you, at leaſt in part of what you wou'd know, *replied he*; ſome Reaſons have obliged me to take a little Abſtract, and which I think I have about me. He immediately delivered it to me; and having kept the Copy of it, and it appearing curious to me, I ſhall therefore hear, dear Couſin, tranſlate it for you.

Vice-Royalties which depend on the King of Spain.

Naples, Sicily, Arragon, Valentia, Navarre, Sardagnia, Catalonia, and in the *New Spain Peru.*

Ga-

Governments of Kingdoms and Provinces.

The States of *Flanders*, *Milain*, *Galicia*, *Biſcay*, the Iſles of *Majorca* and *Minorca*. Seven Governments in the *Weſt-Indies*; to wit, the Iſles of *Madera*, *Cape Vert*, *Mina*, *St. Thomas*, *Angola*, *Breſil*, and *Algarves*. In *Affrica*, *Seuta*, *Maragan*; in the Eaſt the *Philippia* Iſlands.

Biſhopricks and Archbiſhopricks in the moſt Catholick King's Nomination, ſince Pope Adrian *the Sixth, yielded his Right of Nomination.*

Firſt in the two *Caſtilles* the Archbiſhoprick of *Toledo*, whoſe Archbiſhop is Primate of *Spain*, Great Chancellor of *Caſtille*, and Counſellor of State. He ſpeaks to the States, and in the Councel, immediately after the King; and he is uſually conſulted in all important Affairs. He has three hundred and fifty thouſand Crowns a year, and his Clergy four hundred thouſand.

The Archbiſhop of *Braga* in *Portugal*, who is Spiritual and Temporal Lord of the City, and who for a Mark of his Authority, carries his *Croſier* in his hand, and his Sword by his ſide, pretends to the *Primacy* of all *Spain*, and diſputes it with the Archbiſhoprick of *Toledo*, becauſe this Primacy was heretofore held at *Seville* afterwards Tranſlated to *Toledo*, by reaſon of the Invaſion of the *Moors*, and that *Toledo* being

being fall'n into their hands, it was Tranſlated to *Braga*, ſo that the Archbiſhop long poſſeſt this Dignity; but after the *Spaniards* had retaken *Toledo*, the Archbiſhop re-demanded his Primacy, he of *Braga* wou'd not conſent to reſtore it; and this Difference being not yet terminated, they both aſſume this Title.

The Archbiſhoprick of *Seville* is worth 350 thouſand Ducats, and its Chapter above an hundred thouſand. Nothing can be ſeen finer than this Cathedral. Among other remarkable things, there is a Tower built with Brick, near 200 foot large, and above an 100 in heighth. Another Tower is rais'd above it, which is ſo well contriv'd within, that a man may ride up on Horſeback to the top of it. The outſide is all painted and gilt.

The Archbiſhoprick of St. *James's de Compoſtella* is worth near ſixty thouſand Ducats, and its Chapter an 100 thouſand.

The Archbiſhop of *Grenada* is valued at 40000 Ducats.

That of *Burgos* near as much.

The Archbiſhop of *Sarragoſſa* 50000.

The Archbiſhop of *Avila* 20 thouſand Ducats a year.

The Archbiſhoprick of *Valencia* 40 thouſand.

The Biſhoprick of *Aſtorgas* 12 thouſand.

Biſhoprick of *Cuenſa* more than 50 thouſand.

Of *Cordoua* about 40 thouſand.

Of

Of *Siguenſa* the ſame.
Of *Segovia* 25 thouſand.
Of *Calahorra* 20 thouſand.
Of *Salamanca* ſomething more.
Of *Placentia* 50 thouſand.
Of *Palentia* 25 thouſand.
Of *Jaca* above 30 thouſand.
Of *Malaga* 40 thouſand.
Of *Oſma* 22 thouſand.
Of *Zamora* 20 thouſand.
Of *Coria* 20 thouſand.
Of *Ciudad Rodrigo* 10 thouſand.
Of the *Canary Iſland* 12 thouſand.
Of *Lugo* 8 thouſand.
Of *Mondenedo* 10 thouſand.
Of *Oviedo* 20 thouſand.
Of *Leon* 22 thouſand.
Of *Pampelune* 28 thouſand.
Of *Cales* 12 thouſand.
Of *Orenſa* 10 thouſand.
Of *Onguela* 10 thouſand.
Of *Almeria* 5 thouſand.
Of *Guadix* 90000 thouſand.
Of *Tuy* 4 thouſand.
Of *Badajoz* 18 thouſand.
Of *Vailladolid* 15 thouſand.
Of *Hueſca* 12 thouſand.
Of *Tarazona* 14 thouſand.
Of *Balbaſtro* 7 thouſand.
Of *Albarvacin* 6 thouſand.
Of *Tervel* 12 thouſand.
Of *Jaca* 6 thouſand.

I ought not to omit obſerving, That the Cathedral of *Cordua* is extraordinary ſtately; 'twas built by *Abderhaman*, who ruled over all the *Moors* in *Spain*. It ſerv'd them for a *Moſque* in the year 787. But the *Chriſtians* having taken *Cordoua* in 1236. they made a Church of this *Moſque*. It has 24 great Gates, all of 'em carv'd with Ornaments of Steel; its length is 600 foot, and 50 wide. It is perfectly well proportion'd, and ſuſtained by 850 Pillars, the greateſt part of which are of *Jaſper*, and the others of *black Marble*, of one foot and an half Diametre. The Roof is admirably well painted; and one may hence judge of the magnificent humour of the *Moors*.

It is hard to believe, after what I have written of the Cathedral of *Cordoua*, that that of *Leon* is yet more conſiderable. Yet nothing is truer; and this is what has giv'n occaſion to what is commonly ſaid, That the Church of *Leon* is the *fineſt* in all *Spain*, the Church of *Toledo* the *richeſt*, that of *Seville* the *greateſt*, and that of *Salamanca* the *ſtrongeſt*.

The Cathedral of *Malaga* is admirably well ſet forth, and juſtly proportion'd; the Desks in the Quire hath coſt 105 thouſand Crowns, and all the reſt anſwers this Magnificence.

Prin-

Principalities of Catalonia.

The Archbiſhoprick of *Tarragone.*
The Archbiſhoprick of *Barcelona.*
The Biſhoprick of *Lerida.*
Urgel.
Gironne.
Vique.
Salſona.
Tortoſa.
Elm.

In Italy.

The Archbiſhoprick of *Brindes.*
Lanciano.
Matera.
Otrante.
Rocli.
Salerna.
Trani.
Tarante.

The Biſhoprick of *Ariano.*
Acerra.
Aquila.
Coſtan.
Caſtelamare.

The Kingdom of Naples.

The Biſhoprick of
- *Gaeta.*
- *Galipoli.*
- *Gniovenazzo.*
- *Moſula.*
- *Monopoli.*
- *Puzzol.*
- *Potenza.*
- *Trivento.*
- *Tropea.*
- *Dugento.*

Kingdom of Sicily.

The Archbiſhoprick of
- *Palerma.*
- *Monteral.*

The Biſhoprick of
- *Girgento.*
- *Mazara.*
- *Meſſina.*
- *Parti.*
- *Cefalu.*
- *Catania.*
- *Zaragoza.*
- *Malte.*

At Milan.

The Archbiſhoprick of *Milan.*
The Biſhoprick of *Vigevano.*

King-

Kingdom of Majorca.

The Biſhoprick of *Majorca.*

Kingdom of Sardagnia.

The Archbiſhoprick of { *Cagliari.* *Oriſtan.* *Sacer.*

The Biſhoprick of { *Alguerales.* *Boza.* *Ampurias.*

In Affrica.

The Biſhoprick of *Tanger.*
The Biſhoprick of *Ceuta.*

In the Indies.

The Archbiſhop of *Goa.*

The Biſhoprick of { *Madera.* *Angola* in the *Tercery Iſles.* *Capoverde.* *St. Thomas.* *Cochin.* *Malara.* *Maliopor.* *Macao.*

From

From all the *Archbiſhopricks* and *Biſhopricks* there comes nothing to the *Pope* from the Biſhop that dies, nor whilſt the Benefice is Vacant. It will be a hard matter to recite the number of *Abbies* and other Dignities to which the King of *Spain* preſents.

We ſhall now mention the ſix *Archbiſhopricks*, and the thirty two *Biſhopricks* of *New Spain*, of its *Iſles*, and of *Peru*.

The Archbiſhoprick of the City of *Los-Reyes*, Capital of the Province of *Peru*, is valued at near 30 thouſand Crowns a year.

The Biſhoprick of
- *Arequipa* 16 thouſand.
- *Truxillo* 14 thouſand.
- *St. Franciſco de Quito* 18000.
- the great Town of *Curco*. 24 thouſand.
- *St. John* of *Victory* 8000.
- *Panama* 6000.
- *Chile* 5000.
- of our Lady of *Chile* 4000

The Archbiſhoprick of
- *Bogota* in the Kingdom of *Grenada* 14000
- *Popaya* 5000.
- *Cartagena* 6000.
- *St. Maria* 18000.

The Biſhoprick of *Plata* in the Province of *Los Charcas* ſixty thouſand. The Archdeacon of this Biſhoprick has 5000, the Maſter of the Children

Children of the Quire, the Chaunter, and Treasurer, each 4000. Six Canons, each 3000. Six other Dignities. valued each at 1800 Crowns. And one may observe by the Riches of the Chapter of *Plata*, that the others have not much less.

The Archbishoprick of *La Plata* has for Suffragans,

The Bishoprick of
- *Paz.*
- *Tucuman.*
- *Santa Cruz de la Sierra.*
- *Paraquay de Buenos Ayres.*
- *Del Rio de la Plata.*

The Archbishop of St. *James*, in the Province of *Tucuman*, is worth 6000 Crowns.

The Bishoprick of *St. Lawrence de Las Barrancas* 12000.

The Bishoprick of
- *Baraguay* 16000.
- *La Sante Trinite* 15000.

The Archbishoprick of *Mexico*, erected in 1518. Twenty Thousand Reales.

The Bishoprick of *Los Angelos* Fifty Thousand Reales.

The Bishoprick of *Valadolid*, of the Province of *Mechoacan*, 14000 Crowns.

The Biſhoprick of
- *Antequera* 7000.
- *Guadalaxara*, Province of the new *Galicia* 7000.
- *Durango* 4000.
- *Merida*, Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*, 8000.
- *Gantiago*, in the Province of *Guatamala*, 8000.
- *Santiago* of *Leon* 3000.
- *Chiapa* 5000.

The Archbiſhoprick of St. *Domingo* of the *Spaniſh* Iſlands, Primate of the *Indies* 3000.

The Archbiſhoprick of
- *St. Juan de Porto-Rico* Fifty Thouſand Reales.
- the Iſle of *Cuba* 8000
- *St. Anna de Coro* 8000
- *Camayagua*, Capital of the Province of *Honduras* 3000.

The Arch-Biſhoprick Metropolitan of *Manila*, Capital of the *Philippin* Iſlands, 3000 Crowns, which the King is obliged to pay him by the Bull granted in 1595. The King likewiſe pays the Chapter the ſame ſum. This Arch-Biſhoprick has three Suffragans, one in the Iſle of *Cebu*, the other in that of *Luzon*, and the third in *Comorina*.

Having

Having read the *Memorandum* which the Arch-Bishop of *Burgos* gave me, and made it to be copyed out, he withdrew, praying me that I would give him leave to send his *Olio* to me, because 'twas ready, and that I could not get any thing better for my Supper. I thank'd him, and told him, the same Reason obliged me to refuse it, seeing without it he would make as bad a Supper as we.

Yet Don *Frederic de Cardona* was already gone to fetch it, and he returned laden with a great Silver Pot; but he was much surpriz-ed in finding it fastned with a *Lock*: This is usual in *Spain*; he would needs have the Key of the Cook (who taking it ill that his Master would not eat his *Olio*) answered, he had unfortunately lost the Key in the Snow, and knew not how to open it. *Don Frederic* vext at this, would against my will, go and acquaint the *Arch-Bishop* with it, who ordered his *Major Domo* to look after it; he threatned the Cook, and the Scene past so near my Chamber, that I heard it all, but that which I liked best were the Cook's Answers, who said, *No puedo padecer la rina, siendo Christiano viejo, hidalgo come el Key y poco mas*, which is to say, *I cannot bear the being reprimanded, who am of the Race of Old Christians, who are Noble as the King, and something more.*

It is commonly at this rate the *Spaniards* value themselves: This same Blade was not only vain-glorious, but obstinately conceited;

and whatever could be done or ſaid to him, he would not deliver the *Key* of the Pot, ſo that the *Olio* remain'd in it untouch'd for us. We went to Bed late, ſo that not riſing very early, all that I could do before I ſet out, was to finiſh this Letter, and to Morrow I ſhall begin another, wherein you ſhall be informed of the reſt of my Travels.

From *Baitrago*, this
13*th.* of *March*,
1679.

LETTER VII.

WE can eaſily perceive that we are not far from *Madrid*, the Weather is fair notwithſtanding the Seaſon, and we have no more need of Fire; but it ſeems very ſtrange to us, that in the Inns which are the neareſt to this great Town, you are worſe uſed than in thoſe which are an hundred Leagues diſtant; you would think you came rather into *Deſarts*, than near a Town where reſides ſo great a *Monarch*; and I can aſſure you (dear Couſin) that in our whole Courſe, I have not met with an Houſe or Caſtle that has pleaſed me; I am much amazed at it, for I thought that in this Country as in ours, I ſhould find fine Walks, and curious Seats, whereas you can ſcarcely ſee any Trees, ſave ſome few which

which grow in ſpight of the Soil: And at this time, when I am but Ten Leagues from *Madrid*, my Chamber ſtands even with the Stable; it is an Hole that needs a Light at Noon, but what kind of Light think you? better have none at all; for this is a Lamp which baniſhes all Chearfulneſs by its glimmering light, and your Health by its ſtinking ſcent; and go you where you will, tho' to the Curate of the Pariſh for a Candle, you will not find one, and I doubt much whether there be any in his *Church*. Here every where a ſad Scene of *Poverty* preſents it ſelf to your ſight; *Don Ferdinand de Toledo*, who took notice of my Aſtoniſhment, aſſured me I ſhould ſee very fine things at *Madrid*; but I could not forbear telling him, I could not eaſily imagine it: It is true, the *Spaniards* bear up under their Indigency with ſuch an Air of Gravity as would cheat one, the very Peaſants telling their ſteps as they walk; they are mightily inquiſitive after News, as if their whole Being depended thereon; I have had many of 'em come into my Chamber without any Ceremony, and without Cloaths on their backs, or Shoes on their Feet, entreating me to tell them what I knew of the Court of *France*; after I had ſpoke to them, they have examined what I have ſaid, and argued on it among themſelves in ſuch a manner, as ſhewed great ſenſe, and a lively apprehenſion: This Nation has ever had ſomething extraordinary among them above others.

There came to ſee me among others one of the Townſmen's Wives, a good likely Woman; ſhe carry'd her Child in her Arms, which was a dreadful lean one; he had above an hundred little hands like thoſe of Joynted Babies hanging about his Neck, and on all ſides of him. I askt his Mother what this meant? She anſwered me, this was good againſt *Evil Eyes*. How, ſaid I to her, do theſe little hands hinder one from any Diſtemper of the Eyes? Undoubtedly, replyed ſhe, but not as you mean; for you muſt know if you pleaſe, there are People in this Country, who have ſuch a *Poyſon* in their *Eyes*, that in looking ſteadfaſtly on a Perſon, and eſpecially on a young Child, they make him pine away to death. I ſaw a Man who had an *Evil Eye*, and doing miſchief when he lookt with this Eye, he was obliged to cover it with a great Plaiſter: As to the *other Eye*, it had no *Malignity*, yet it ſometimes happened that being with his Friends, when he ſaw a great many *Fowls* together, he would ſay, chooſe which of theſe you would have me kill. He was ſhewed one, he took off his Plaiſter, lookt fixedly on the *Fowl*, and a while after ſhe turn'd ſeveral times round as giddy, and fell down dead. This Woman likewiſe would perſwade me there are *Magicians*, who looking on any one with an *Evil* intention, ſtrikes them with ſuch a Languiſhment, as makes 'em become lean like *Skeletons*; and her Child, ſhe told

told me, has been ſtruck in this manner, and the common Remedy is theſe *little hands*. She moreover told me, it is the cuſtom, when they ſee any one look attentively upon them, and the Party has a look ill enough to fear ſhe ſhould give the *Evil d'Ojos* (it is thus called, becauſe it is done by the Eyes) to preſent her one of theſe Hands, or even her own ſhut, and to ſay to her *Toma la mano*, which is to ſay, *Take this hand*; to which the Party ſuſpected muſt anſwer, *Dios le benediga*, *God bleſs you*, which if ſhe does not, ſhe is judged to be ill-intentioned, and thereupon he or ſhe may be denunciated to the Inquiſition; or if you be the ſtronger, you may beat them till they ſay *Dios le benediga*.

I do not aſſure you as a thing certain, that the Relation of the *Fools* is poſitively true; but this is certain, that they are here ſtrongly perſwaded there are Perſons who can do you hurt by *bare looking on you*, and here are even *Churches* to which they go in *Pilgrimage* to be cured of it. I askt this young Woman if there appeared nothing extraordinary in thoſe they call *miſchievous Eyes*: She told me no; except that they are full of ſuch a ſhining Vivacity, that they ſeem to be all on fire, and would make one think they will pierce you like a Dart. She moreover told me, that of late the *Inquiſition* had cauſed an Old Woman to be ſeiz'd on, who was accuſed to be a *Witch*, and ſhe believed 'twas ſhe who had put her

Child in that piteous condition I ſaw it. I askt her what they would do to this Woman; ſhe told me if there were Proofs ſtrong enough, ſhe would be infallibly burnt, or left in the *Inquiſition*; and that the beſt treatment ſhe could chooſe would be to be delivered thence by being whipt along the Streets; That theſe Witches are tied to an Aſſes Tail, or that they are placed on theſe Beaſts coif'd with a Paper *Mitre* painted with all colours, with Writings which denote the Crimes they have committed: That in this fine Equipage they are led about the Town, where every one has the liberty to ſtrike them, or throw dirt at them. But, ſaid I to her, how know you their condition would be worſe if they remain'd ſtill in Priſon? O *Madam*, ſaid ſhe to me, I ſee you are not yet inform'd what the *Inquiſition* is; whatever can be ſaid of it, comes not near the Rigours exerciſed therein: You are ſeiz'd on, and thrown into a Dungeon; you lye there two or three Months, ſometimes more, and ſometimes leſs, without a word being ſaid to you; at the end of this time you are led before the Judges, who with a terrible look ask you why you are there? It is Natural to anſwer, you know not. They ſay no more to you, but ſend you back again to this diſmal Hole, wherein is every day ſuffered a thouſand times more trouble than Death it ſelf; yet you are not ſuffered to dye there, but remain many times a Year in this condi-

condition. At the end of this time, you are brought again before the ſame Judges, or before others, for they change, and go into ſeveral Countries; theſe demand of you again, why you are detained? You Anſwer, you have been Apprehended, but you know not for what. You are ſent again into your Dungeon without any more words. In ſhort, ſometimes you paſs over your whole Life there. And demanding of her, if it were the Cuſtom for one to accuſe himſelf; ſhe anſwered, that as to ſome Perſons, 'twas the beſt and ſhorteſt way; but that the Judges held only this courſe with thoſe againſt whom they had no certain Proofs: for commonly, when any one accuſes a Perſon of Capital Crimes, the Accuſer was wont to remain in Priſon with the Criminal, and this is the reaſon of their being a little more moderate. She related to me the particular Puniſhments, and the whole manner of them, with which I will not fill this Letter, nothing being more dreadful. She moreover told me, ſhe knew a *Jew* named *Iſhmael*, who was put into the Priſon of the *Inquiſition* of *Seville*, with his Father, who was a *Rabbin* of their Law. It is four years ſince they were there, when *Iſhmael*, having made an hole, climb'd up to the top of a Tower, and making uſe of Ropes he had provided; he ſlid down along the Wall with a great deal of danger; but having got down, he reproach'd himſelf for having aban-

doned his Father, and without considering the Risk he ran after more than one manner, seeing his Father and he were condemned, and were to be led in a few days to *Madrid* with several others, to suffer there the greatest Torment; yet this hindred him not from determining himself, he generously climb'd up the Tower, descended into the Dungeon, drew thence his Father, made him escape before him, and got away himself. I found this Action very brave, and worthy to be set as an Example to *Christians* in an Age wherein the most indispensible Obligations are slighted. I continued entertaining my self with this *Spanish* Woman, when *Constance*, one of my Women, whom you know, came to tell me with great earnestness, that she now saw *Monsieur Daucourt*, and that if I would, she would step out and call him: This is a Rich Gentleman, whom I knew at *Paris*, a civil Man, and of good Sense, and of comely Personage: I knew he had a Brother at *Madrid*, belonging to *Don Juan of Austria*. Having shewed I should be glad to speak with him, *Constance* went out in quest of him, and brought him to me. After the first Civilities, and informing my self of the News of my Kinswomen whom I believed he knew, I askt him of his own Affairs, and whether he was content with his Journey. Ah, *Madam*, speak to me no more of my Journey, cry'd he, there was never a more unfortunate; and had you

come

come ſome days ſooner, you might have ſeen me hang'd. How, ſaid I to him, what do you mean by this? I mean, ſaid he to me, that I had all the fear of it, and that this is the moſt unpleaſant Country in the World for Strangers: But, Madam, if you are at leiſure, and would know more, I will relate to you my Adventure. It is ſingular, and will fully prove to you what I have told you. You will do me a great deal of pleaſure, ſaid I to him, we are here in a place where ſuch a Relation will much divert us; he began it then in this manner.

Some Affairs wherein I was concerned, and the deſire of ſeeing a Brother whom I had been away from ſome years, obliged me, Madam, to undertake this Journey to *Madrid*: I was little acquainted with the Cuſtoms of that place, I imagin'd one might go to Women without difficulty, and that one might play and eat with them; but I was aſtoniſh'd to learn, that every one of them is more retired in her Houſe, than a *Carthuſian* in his Cell; and that there are Perſons who have been mutually in Love for two or three years, and yet had never ſpoke to one another. Such ſingular Manners ſeem'd ridiculous to me, I ſaid thereupon freely whatever came into my Head; but I treated the matter more ſeriouſly, when I underſtood theſe Women who were ſo cloſely confin'd, were the moſt amiable Women in the World; that they had

ſuch a Delicacy, Vivacity, and Manners, as are no where to be met with but among them; that Love always appeared new, that no one would change a *Spaniſh* Woman but for another. I was in the greateſt deſpair at the difficulties there were to get at them. One of my Friends, named *Belleville*, who was my Companion in my Journey, and who is a brisk Lad, was no leſs troubled on his ſide than I on mine: my Brother, who fear'd leſt ſome vexatious Accident ſhould befal us, continually inculcated into us how Jealous Huſbands are in this Country; great Murtherers, and no more valued the killing of a Man than a Flye. This did not agree very well with two Men who were not as yet weary of living.

We went into all parts where we thought we might ſee Ladies; we ſaw ſome in effect, but this did not ſatisfie us, all the bows and cringes we made 'em brought forth nothing; we each of us retur'd home every Night very weary and diſguſted at our fruitleſs Circuits.

One Night *Belleville* and I went upon Deſign to the *Prado*, which is a Walk adorn'd with great Trees, and ſeveral Fountains, they throw their Water a great height, and in great guſhes it falls into Baſins, from whence it runs (when they have a mind) into the Courts to Water them, and ſo to make them freſh and pleaſant. It was the fineſt Weather this Evening

Evening that one cold wiſh. After we had light out of our Coach, and ſent it away, we began to walk ſoftly, and having made a few turns, we ſat us down on the ſide of one of the Fountains, and then began to make our uſual Complaints. Dear *Belleville*, ſaid I to my Friend, ſhall we never be ſo happy to meet with one of theſe Witty and Charming *Spaniſh* Women, ſo much boaſted of? Alas! ſays he, I deſire it too much, but dare not hope it: Hitherto we have met with nothing but ſuch ugly Creatures, as run after Folks to fright them, and who under their white Vails are more Tauny and Loathſom than the *Bohemians*; ſuch as theſe, I ſwear to you, do not pleaſe me at all, and notwithſtanding their ſprightfulneſs, I cannot conſent to enter into a very near converſation with them.

At the very inſtant theſe words were out of his Mouth, we ſpy'd coming out of a Door hard by, two Women; they had left off their upper Garments, which were always very plain; and when they open'd their Manta's, the light of the *Moon* made the glory of their Gold and Precious Stones appear. As God's true, cries out *Belleville*, here's at leaſt two Fairies. Nay, ſaid I, let's be juſter, and think them not other than two Angels. When they came near us, we ſtood up, and made them the loweſt Bow that ever we did in our lives. They paſt by us ſoftly, and with thoſe little Apiſh Tricks, which become the *Spaniards* ſo well,

they lookt at us, firſt with one Eye, and then with t'other. They went on a little; we were in pain what to think, whether they would return back the ſame way, or whether we ſhould follow them; but while we were deliberating, we perceiv'd them to approach us; when they were near us, they ſtood ſtill, one of them began to ſpeak, and askt us, if we could ſpeak *Spaniſh*. I ſee by your Habits, ſaid ſhe, that you are Strangers. But pray tell me, of what Country are you? We told her we were *Frenchmen*, and that we ſpoke *Spaniſh* ill enough, but we had a great mind to learn to ſpeak it well: That to ſucceed therein, we were perſwaded we muſt love a *Spaniſh* Woman, and we heartily wiſh'd we might find one that deſir'd to be belov'd. The matter is nice, reply'd the other Lady, which had not yet ſpoke, and I ſhould be ſorry for her who engages in ſuch a Deſign, for I have heard that *Frenchmen* are not Faithful. Oh! Madam, ſays *Belleville*, this was ſomebody which had a mind to do us an ill turn, and put us out of your good Opinion, but it will be eaſie to wipe off this Aſperſion. Thô I may ſoon give my Heart to a pretty Woman, yet I am very ſenſible I cannot ſo eaſily call it back again. What! ſays ſhe that ſpoke to me before, dare you without further conſideration, enter into ſuch an Engagement at firſt ſight? I ſhould not have quite ſo good an Opinion of you. Oh! Madam, cries he, why

ſhould

ſhould we loſe precious Time? If it is good to love at all, it is good to begin as ſoon as 'tis poſſible: Hearts that are born to Love, languiſh and decay when they are not exerciſed therein. Your Maxims are fine, reply'd ſhe, but they ſeem dangerous; it is not only neceſſary to avoid following of them, but even the hearing of them; and then indeed they would have been gone, but we beg'd them with great earneſtneſs to tarry a few moments longer in the *Prado*. We ſaid all the pretty things to them both, which might oblige them to diſcover themſelves, and give us the ſatisfaction of ſeeing them without their Vails. Our Converſation was very brisk, and pleaſant enough; they had abundance of Wit; and as they knew how to manage all their Advantages, ſo without affectation, they ſhew'd us their Hands as they had occaſion to mend the ſitting of their Head-dreſſes, and they were whiter than the Snow. In ſpight of their ſeeming care to hide themſelves, yet we ſaw enough to obſerve their delicate Complexion, their brisk Eyes, and their Features very regular. You may be ſure we left them as late as we could, and that we conjur'd them to make that Walk happy ſometimes with their Preſence, or elſe give us leave to wait on them at their Houſe. They agreed to nothing; and indeed, we were ſeveral times after that at the *Prado*, and near that Fountain where we firſt ſaw them, without being

able

able to perceive them. Here's a deal of time loſt, ſaid we; what muſt we do to paſs our Lives in this great want of Employment, for we muſt renounce the thoughts of Ladies, whoſe Acceſs is ſo difficult? This was our Reſolution, but it held not long, for ſcarcely had we made it, but we ſee come out of the ſame Houſe the two *Incognito's*. We drew near them, full of Reſpect, and our civil Carriage did not diſpleaſe them. *Belleville* took the leaſt by the hand, and I the biggeſt. I endeavour'd to perſwade her with what Impatience I expected her. I blam'd her a little, at which ſhe ſeem'd ſomewhat concern'd; but taking more courage, I diſcours'd to her of the thoughts ſhe had inſpir'd me with, and aſſur'd her, that it was in her power to engage me for my whole Life. She ſeem'd extream careful not to give the leaſt mark of Favour. At length, amongſt other things, ſhe told me, that ſhe was Heireſs to a great Eſtate; that her Name was *Ines*, that her Father was a Knight of the Order of St. *James*, and was of a conſiderable Quality; that ſhe, which was with her, was called *Iſabella*, and that they were Couſins. All theſe particulars pleas'd me well, finding her a Perſon of Birth and therein my Vanity flatter'd. At parting, I begg'd her to give me leave to come ſee her. What you deſire of me, ſays ſhe, is the Cuſtom of your Country; and if I were there, I would pleaſe my ſelf to obſerve it; but we have

have different, and thô I do not conceive any Crime in what you ask me, yet I am oblig'd to obſerve certain Rules of Decency, which by no means I will tranſgreſs. I will contrive ſome other way to ſee you, and of this, depend upon me, and do not take it ill, that I refuſe you a thing, which is not in my power to grant. Adieu, continues ſhe, I will think of what you deſire, and will let you know what I can do. I kiſt her Hand, and ſo withdrew, extreamly touch'd with her way, as well as her Wit and her Prudence.

As ſoon as I was alone with *Belleville*, I askt him, if he was pleas'd with the Converſation he had enjoy'd. He anſwer'd me, that he had great cauſe to be ſo, and that *Iſabella* ſeem'd to be of a Nature ſweet and amiable. You are very happy, ſaid I, already to have found ſo much kindneſs. *Ines* gives me no room to hope for any. She's of a gay Humour, and turns every thing I ſay to her into Jeſt, and I deſpair ever to make her ſerious. Some days paſt, before we either ſaw or heard from them: But one Morning as I was at Maſs, an Old Woman, hid under a Vail, comes up to me, and preſents me a Billet, in which I read theſe words:

YOU appear too Amiable to me, to ſee you often, and I muſt needs confeſs to you, that I a little miſtruſt my own Heart: If yours is truly touch'd for me, Marriage muſt be thought on.

on. I have told you that I am Rich, and I have told you the truth: That part which I offer you, is not inconvenient to take: But consider of it, and in the Evening I shall be on the Banks of Mansanarez, *where you may let me know your thoughts.*

As the place where I was did not allow me to write her an Answer, so I contented my self to Note only on my Table-Book these Lines:

YOU have power to make me take what Journey you please. I am very sensible, that I Love you too well to be at ease, and that I have more cause to suspect my own Weakness, than you have to be afraid of yours; however, I shall be at Mansanarez, *being resolv'd to obey you, whatever you Command me.*

I gave my Table-Book to this honest Messenger, which had the looks thô, to steal off the Plates and the Clasps before she would deliver it. I desir'd *Belleville* to let me go alone to this Assignation. He told me, he was very glad of it, for *Isabella* had given him Notice, that she desir'd to speak with him alone at the *Florid.* It was with impatience that we waited for the appointed hour, and then we quitted each other, after having wish'd our selves good Success in our Adventure.

As

As soon as I came to the River-side, I carefully lookt at all the Coaches which past by; but it was hard for me to discover any thing, because they had double Curtains drawn. But at last, there came one and stopt, and I perceiv'd some Women in't, who gave me a sign to approach. There was *Ines*, who was more conceal'd than usual, and I could not know her but by her Voice. How industriously you hide your self, said I to her. Do you think, Madam, that the thoughts of not being able to see you, and the violent desires I have for it, are not enough to kill me with Grief? If you'll come along with me, says she, you shall see me. But for the present I must hood-wink you. To be free with you, said I to her, till now, you have appear'd very amiable to me; but this Mysterious Carriage, which serves to no end, but to make me suffer, is troublesome. If I am so unhappy to be thought by you an unfaithful man, you ought not at all to trust me; but if on the contrary, I am in your good Opinion, you ought to declare it, by a more ingenuous proceeding. Interrupting me, says she, you ought to be perswaded, that I have strong Reasons for what I do, since notwithstanding what you have now told me, I alter not my Resolution. The thing however is at your choice; but for my own part, I will not let you come into my Coach, but upon that Condition. As the *Spaniards* are naturally obstinate, I rather chose

choſe to ſuffer my Eyes to be cover'd than to break off with her. I muſt needs own, that theſe appearances of Good Fortune, had fill'd me with ſome ſort of Vanity, and I fancy'd my ſelf with ſome Princeſs, which for the preſent had no mind I ſhould know her, but afterwards, that I ſhould find her, one of the moſt perfect and rich Women of *Spain*. This conceit hindred me any longer to oppoſe her will. I told her, I ſubmitted to her, to be hood-wink'd, and even to be blinded by her, if ſhe could pleaſe her ſelf in the Action. She ty'd a Handkerchief about my Head ſo hard, that at firſt ſhe put me in terrible pain: I ſat me down by her; it was now dark, I knew not whether we were going, but I gave my ſelf up entirely into her power.

She had with her two other Women; the Coach mov'd ſo long, that I believe we paſs'd through moſt of the ſtreets of *Madrid*. She entertain'd me with ſuch witty Diſcourſe, that I had no need to think the time or way long; and I was even charm'd with hearing her, when our unlucky Coach, which was but a mean one, run upon another, and all on a ſudden was over-turn'd. And we happen'd to fall in a place call'd the *Mirée*, which is one of the greateſt, and naſtieſt Ditches in the City. I was never ſo vex'd in my life; the three Ladies fell upon me, they almoſt ſtifled me, and I was even deaf with their noiſe. Having my Eyes bound, and my Head turn'd

about

about after a ſtrange faſhion, I could not have my ſhare of making a noiſe, without ſwallowing a great deal of this ſtinking Water. I then began to make ſome Reflections on the unlucky hours of a Man's Life; and thô I dearly lov'd *Ines*, yet I found that I lov'd my ſelf more, and wiſh'd I had never ſeen her. I cannot poſitively tell how things paſt, but I felt my ſelf deliver'd from that heavy weight which ſo oppreſs'd me; and when, by the help of ſome People which drew me out, I got upon my leggs, I could neither ſee *Ines* nor her Companions. The Folks which ſtood about me, laugh'd like ſo many Fools, to ſee me hood-wink'd, and ſo cover'd with this black Water, that I look'd as if I had come out of an Ink-tub. I askt the Coachman where his Miſtreſs was. He told me the Lady with whom I was, was none of his Miſtreſs, and that ſhe went away curſing of me; that ſhe was very dirty; that he knew her not; and that ſhe only ſaid to him at going away, that I muſt pay him. And prethee, ſaid I, where didſt thou take her up? He anſwer'd me, At the Gate *Delcalcas Reales*, and that an Old Woman came for him, and brought him him to that place where he took her up. For my Money I got him to carry me home. I expected *Belleville* with a mixture of Impatience and Grief: It was late before he came, and he was extreamly ſatisfied with *Iſabella*, in whom he found abundance of good Nature, and an infinite deal of Wit.

I

I related to him my Adventure, he could not but laugh heartily at it; and as he was fill'd with an extraordinary Joy, so he told me a hundred pleasant Stories, which put me indeed into a very bad Humour: It was day-light before we went to Bed, and I had not got up, but to take a walk with him in the *Prado*; As we were going along by some very low Windows, I heard *Ines* cry out to me, *Cavallero*, go not so fast, it is at least fit to ask you how you do after your fall last Night. Advancing to the Window, pray, said I to her, what became of you, fair *Ines*? And had not I misfortunes enough, but I must lose you too? You had not lost me, reply'd she, but that a Lady, who was my Relation, passing by in that moment, knew my voice, and I was oblig'd against my mind, to go with her in her Coach, for I was unwilling she should see us together; though the Coach-man told me another story, yet I durst not examine any further into the matter, for fear of making her uneasie, and with abundance of kindness I askt her, when I should have an Opportunity without any restraint to let her know what a mighty Passion and Respect I had for her. It shall be very quickly, says she, for I now begin to think you love me; but yet time must confirm me in this Opinion. Oh! you are very cruel, said I, and must have very little Love for me, thus to defer what I so earnestly beg. Speak the truth freely, says she, and tell

tell me whether you will Marry me? Yes, said I, if you will, I'll Marry you, notwithstanding I never yet had a full sight of you, nor have had the happiness to know you. I am Rich, says she, and am of Birth, and they tell me, I have some Personal Merits. I reply'd, You have all the things which please me, beyond any Person in the World: Your Wit hath charm'd me, but you make me often despair, and I had much rather choose to dye at once, than suffer what I do. She fell a laughing, and after that, there were few Evenings that we did not converse together, either at the *Prado*, or at *Manzanarez*, or else at some House unknown to me, whither I was conducted. I must confess, I never went into the Chamber with her, and I only talkt to her through the Grates of the Window, where for four hours together I used to make the most impertinent Figure in the World. To speak freely, one must live in *Spain*, to be able to endure such ways and Customs; but yet really I lov'd *Ines*; I observ'd in her something that was very smart and taking, which surpriz'd and affected me.

One time I met her in a Garden, where she had appointed me to be, and where she shew'd me more kindness than she us'd to do. When she saw it began to be dark, she desir'd me to be gone; I unwillingly obey'd her, and as I went along a narrow Street, I perceiv'd three Men with Sword in hand, set upon

upon one ſingle Man, who defended himſelf valiantly: I could not endure to ſee ſo unequal a Match, and I run to Second him, but juſt as I came up to him, they made a paſs at him, and he fell upon me like a dead Man. Theſe Murderers run away as faſt as they could, and by this time the noiſe had drawn out a great many People, who ſeeing me with my Sword in hand, made no queſtion that I was one of the Criminals. They prepar'd to ſeize me, but perceiving their ill intentions, I thought it was better to provide for my ſafety by flight, than to truſt to my Innocence. I was cloſely purſu'd, and which way ſoever I took, ſtill they met with me. In this diſtreſs, I had a glympſe of a Door half open, I ſlipt into it without any body's ſeeing me, and groping along, I came at laſt into a very dark Hall; I perceiv'd Light through a door, I could not tell whether it was beſt to open it, nor what I ſhould ſay, if there were People in it. I conſider'd with my ſelf, that I had the looks of one affrighted, and that I ſhould be taken for a Man that came from doing ſome ill Action, and ſought for an Opportunity to do ſome other: I deliberated a long time, I liſten'd with great Attention to hear ſomebody talk, and hearing none, at laſt I ventur'd, and ſoftly open'd the Door, and ſaw no body; I nimbly look'd about where to hide my ſelf; methought the Hangings ſtuck out in ſome places, and really I got behind them in a little corner:

corner: I had been there but a very little while, when I espy'd coming in, *Ines* and *Isabella*. I cannot express to you, Madam, what a pleasant Amazement I was in, to find my self in my Mistress's House; I no ways doubted, that Fortune favour'd my Design; I was in no fear of those who might search after me, and as I was even ready to go and throw my self down at her feet, I heard *Isabella* begin to Discourse. Says she, What hast thou been doing to day, dear *Ines*? Hast thou seen *Daucourt*? Yes, says *Ines*, I have seen him, and I have reason to believe he loves me desperately, unless all my Rules deceive me; he talks very seriously of Marrying me; that which perplexes me, is, that he will first see and know me. And how is it possible for thee to deny either the one or the other? replies *Isabella*. No, I do not pretend to do it, answers *Ines*, only I'll take the most favourable Opportunities; I fancy I shall not think it cunning to set my self in a full light, and all the Curtains open; no, I intend they shall be close drawn, and that the Windows shall only let in some glimmering Rays of the Sun, which shall serve to set me off. As to my Birth, I have got my Pedigree Authentically drawn, which cost me nothing but a little Old Parchment gnaw'd by the Mice. And as to ready Money, thou knowest my Old Lover, honest *Don Diego*, will furnish me: when *Daucourt* has told and receiv'd it, he will little think,

that Thieves are appointed to take it away from him upon our very Wedding-Night: I have this day taken very fair Lodgings ready Furnish'd; so that thou wilt yield, I have neglected nothing which might contribute to the success of a business so advantagious to me, and which I so much desire. Says *Isabella*, Thy precautions seem very wise; but yet I fear the discovery of the Intrigue. But says *Ines*, Prethee my Dear, what dost thou do? As to Marriage, I make but a small Progress, says *Isabella*; but to speak truth, that is not my Design: I find *Belleville* an honest Man; I am sensible that I love him, I only desire the possession of his Heart, and I fancy, I should be sorry if he would Marry me. Thou art of an odd sort of Humour, says *Ines*; thou loveſt him, thy Fortune is none of the greatest, thou might'ſt be happy with him, and yet thou dost not desire to be his Wife. But prethee, says *Isabella*, who told thee that I should be happy with him? Love is so unconstant a thing, that hardly are the first moments of Marriage pleasant; I tell thee, Love must have something continually to provoke and spur it: Novelty is a grateful Dish to it, and how is it possible for a Wife always to be new? And how can a Mistress either, cries *Ines*, be so? Go, *Isabella*, thy Modish Maxims are not reasonable. Neither, says *Isabella*, can I like of what thou designeſt; and if thou would'ſt take my Advice, thou should'ſt seriously

riously consider thine own Age; for to speak freely, thou art Old, very Old: Is it just for sixty Years to put the Cheat upon a Man of thirty? He will be enrag'd at thee, he will certainly forsake thee, or else he'll break thy Bones; nay, it may happen he'll knock thy Brains out before he leaves thee. *Ines* was of a quick Apprehension and brisk; she took it hainously that *Isabella* should reproach her with her Age, and immediately she gave her the greatest box on the Ear which perhaps was ever given. The other, of as hasty a Nature, return'd her two. *Ines* lent her a dozen good cuffs with her fist, which were speedily repaid: So that my two Female Champions entred the Field of *Mars*. The Combat was so extream pleasant, between them, that I almost broke my sides with laughing in my little Hole, and I had much ado to hinder my self from breaking out aloud; for you may easily believe, Madam, that I had very little concern for either of them, after the Trick which I understood was to be put upon me with so much Malice, and when I must necessarily look upon *Ines* as a common Jilt. *Isabella*, who knew all the weak places of her Enemy, took her Opportunities, and being both younger and stronger, tore off her Head-dress, and left her all bald. In my whole Life I was never more surpriz'd, than to see the Hair fall off, which before appear'd so lovely to me, and which I thought had been her own: But this was no-

thing to what follow'd, for with one blow of her fist she not only made several of her Teeth leap out of her Mouth, but also two little Cork-plumpers, which serv'd to fill out her hollow Jaws. And here the Fray ended, for their Chamber-Maids, who had heard the noise of the Skirmish, run in, and with much ado parted them. They said the bitterest things one against the other, and even threatned to reveal to the Inquisition most terrible Crimes, with which they reproach'd each other.

Ines finding her self with her Chamber-maid only, look'd at her self a long time in a great Glass, and protested that there was nothing so injurious, which she had not said to *Isabella*, that she might be reveng'd of her for the Abuses she had receiv'd from her: At last she sat her down and rested her self a while; a little Table was brought and set before her, and upon it she lays an Artificial Eye, which used to fill up the place of a Natural one she wanted; afterwards, she takes off her Face as much white and red Colour, as without any Hyperbole, would have covered a Mask. It would be hard to describe to you, Madam, the extraordinary ugliness of this Woman, who till now, had appear'd to me very pretty. I rub'd my Eyes, I was like a Man that could not tell whether he doted, or had some idle Dream. To be short, she undrest her self, and was almost naked: and here I shall forbear representing to you this frightful Carcass.

cals. But certainly, Love never met with a better Cure; in all those parts where other Folks are fat and plump, she was lean and hollow; she lookt perfectly like a Skeleton, which by some secret Spring was made to move about the Room: She was in a Gown with a white Mantle upon her shoulders, her Head bald, and her Arms appear'd extream little and lean; she bethought her self, that in the Scuffle her Pearl Bracelets broke, she had a mind to gather them up, but had enough to do to find them; her Chamber-maid came to help her, they counted them, and found they had all but two, which were well curs'd for my sake: *Ines* swore by St. *James*, Patron of *Spain*, that she would not go to Bed till she had found them: Her Maid and she lookt in every corner and hole, removing the Tables, tumbling the Chairs, and throwing this way and that way every thing they came near, for *Ines* was in a very ill Humour: As I saw her make towards my corner, fear of being discovered by such a Fury, made me lye as close as 'twas possible; but unluckily as I drew back, I threw down several Bottles which stood there upon Shelves, and these made a mighty noise: *Ines* believing it was the Cat which had done this mischief, with all her might cry'd out, *Gato*, *Gato*; that is, Cat, Cat; and lifting up the Hangings to chastise the Cat, with an amazement and rage which almost struck her dead upon the spot, she espy'd

me; she fell violently upon me, and pull'd the Hair off my Head; she revil'd me grievously, she was like one Frantick, the veins of her Neck were so swell'd, and her wrinkles and furrows were so frightful, that methought I saw the Head of *Medusa*; and in this my great Terror, I considered my escape, when on a sudden I heard a strange noise upon the Stairs, which gave me a fresh Alarm: But *Ines* left me, and run down to know what was the matter, and by that time, the whole House was fill'd with cries and weeping: The Officers of Justice, who had found this Young Man (of whom I told you before, Madam) lying upon the Ground, and was the cause I was so hotly pursu'd, after some diligent search, found that he was the Son of a Lady who liv'd in the same House; they brought him thus with his Body all wounded and bloody, at which sad sight she fell into a desperate condition. And as I had told *Ines* something of my Adventure, that I might give her some satisfaction why I came into her Chamber, so this lean Hag would not keep my Secret, but to be reveng'd on me for having discover'd her crafty tricks, was resolv'd to inform against me. I have the Murderer in my power, cries she; come, come along with me, and I'll deliver him up to you. Immediately she opens her Chamber-door, and being follow'd by a Troop of *Alguazils*, that is to say, Serjeants or Bayliffs, deliver'd me up to them with all the

the neceſſary Evidence for my ſpeedy Tryal. Says ſhe, I ſaw this wretch with his naked Sword all bloody with the wound he came from giving; he ran into my Chamber to ſave himſelf, and threatned me with Death if I would not conceal him. Whatever I could ſay in my Juſtification was all in vain, they would not ſo much as hear me; they bound my hands with Cords, and ſo led me to Priſon as a wretched Malefactor, whilſt good *Ines*, and the Mother and Siſter of the wounded, loaded me with blows and curſes; they cauſed me to be put in a Hole, where I was ſeveral days without having the liberty to give notice to my Brother or my Friends of what had paſt; they likewiſe were in mighty pain about me, concluding for certain, that I was murder'd in ſome corner of a Street, or elſe at ſome of my Night-Intrigues.

At laſt, *Belleville*, who ſtill continu'd to ſee *Iſabella*, acquainted her with his grief, and beg'd her to aſſiſt him to diſcover at leaſt, what they had done with my Body: She was ſo induſtrious to get Information about it, that *Ines's* Chamber-maid, who had been ill enough us'd by her Miſtreſs, told her the whole Secret of the Hiſtory, altho' her good Lady had ſtrictly forbid her. Upon this News, my Brother run to beg the King to have pity on me, and to command them to remove me out of that hole, which ſeem'd more like Hell than a Priſon: I ſwooned away when I ſaw light; I was ſo

wasted and weak, that I frighted folks; but yet I could not come out of Prison for some time, because of certain Formalities; and I leave you to think, Madam, what I meditated against the perfidious *Ines*; but yet I knew not whether ever I should be in a condition to put in execution all the Projects of my just Revenge, for the Gentleman, who was wounded, continued very ill, and his Life was despair'd of; mine depended upon such a tickliſh point, that I put up moſt ardent Prayers for him; and in such a melancholy uncertainty I past a great many hours: But my Brother, who was perſwaded of my Innocence, omitted nothing for the diſcovery of the Authors of this Murderous Act. At laſt, he underſtood, that this young and wounded *Cavallero* had a Rival, and he made ſo diligent a Search and Examination, that he certainly knew that the Blow came from thence; he was ſo fortunate to get him apprehended, and this Man freely own'd the Fact, which acquitted me. I was therefore ſet at Liberty, and I conceiv'd ſo much Joy at it, that I was ſick for ſeveral days after; or rather perhaps, it was an effect of that unwholſom Air which I receiv'd in the Priſon.

In the mean while, wicked *Ines*, who to be ſure, was not much at eaſe, for fear of what might happen upon her ſerving me ſuch a pleaſant Trick, having notice that I was ſet free, and in a condition to Reward her according to her Merits, pack'd up her Baggage, and

and one Night privately runs away, and no body knew whither she was gone; so that when we wanted her, at least to make her an Example amongst the cheating *Jilts*, we were disappointed. But I was easily satisfy'd, because naturally I do not love to do any hurt to Women. But lest she might play me some other pranks, I left *Madrid*, that I might also avoid those of *Spain*. I am now returning into *France*, Madam, continued he, whither I shall be very glad to carry your Commands, if you'll do me so great an Honour to lay any upon me.

Though I have some trouble at what happened to this Gentleman, yet I could not chuse but laugh at some Circumstances of his Adventure, and I am willing to believe, Dear Cousin, that you will not be displeas'd, that I make you partake with me. I shall write to you no more till I come to *Madrid*, where I promise my self to see things far more worthy of your Notice, than hitherto I have been able to acquaint you.

From St. Augustin, *this*
25th. *of* March.

LETTER VIII.

I Would not, if you pleaſe, Dear Couſin, have you angry, that I did not write to you as ſoon as I arriv'd at *Madrid*: I thought it was better to tarry till I was in a condition to tell you ſomething more exactly and curious. I knew that my Kinſwoman was to go before me, as far as *Alcouendas*, which is about ſix Leagues diſtance from *Madrid*. As ſhe was not yet come, and I had a mind to ſtay for her, *Don Frederick de Cardonne* propos'd to me to go Dine at a very fine Houſe, the Maſter whereof was his particular Acquaintance: So that inſtead of going into this little Village, we croſs'd by it, and through a Walk pleaſant enough, we came to the Houſe of *Don Auguſtin Pacheco*. This Gentleman is ancient, and yet he is lately marry'd to *Donna Thoreſa de Figueroa*: This is his Third Wife, and ſhe is but Seventeen Years of Age; but of ſuch an agreeable Humour, and ſo ingenious, that we were perfectly Charm'd with her Wit and her Perſon: It was then Ten a Clock when we got there. The *Spaniards* are naturally Lazy, and love to riſe late; and theſe Two were yet in Bed. Her Husband gave us ſuch a frank and civil Reception, as ſufficiently teſtifi'd how much he was pleas'd that we

we came to see him, He went to walk in his Gardens, whose Exactness yields in nothing to ours. I accompanied him without delay; for the Weather was very inviting, and the Trees in this Countrey are as forward in the Month of *March*, as they are in *France* at the latter end of *June*. Indeed this is the most Charming Season for the Enjoyment of what they call *La Prima Vera*; that is to say, the Beginning of the Spring: For when the Sun begins to have more Force and Heat, it scorches and withers the Leaves, as if they had passed through Flames. These Gardens of which I speak, were adorn'd with Bowling-Greens, Fountains and Statues, and *Don Augustin* was not backward to shew us all the Rarities. He is much taken with them, and values not spending Money thereon; for he is very rich. He led us into a Gallery, where there were divers Tables of Cedar Wood, set full of Books. He immediately led us up to the Biggest of them, and told us, they contain'd an inestimable Treasure; and that there was a Collection of Plays of the best Authors: Heretofore, *continued he*, Vertuous Persons could not think fit to go to Plays; there was nothing to be seen but Actions contrary to Modesty; they heard Discourses which were offensive; the Actors made honest people asham'd; there Vice was flatter'd, and Vertue condemn'd; the Scenes became bloody with Combats; the weakest was always oppress by the strongest,

and

and Custom gave continuance to Crimes. But since *Lopes de Vega* hath so successfully labour'd to reform the *Spanish* Theatre, there is now nothing suffer'd contrary to good Manners: Both the Favourite, the Footman and the Ploughman, without disguise, keeping to their Native Simplicity, and making that pleasant by an ingenious turn, find the Secrets to cure our Princes, and even our Kings, of that common Disease to hear Truth, when their own Faults are represented. It was he who gave Rules for these Ascents, and who taught them to divide their Plays into Three *Jornada's*, or Acts. Since his time, we have seen flourish the *Mountalvanes*, the *Mendoza's*, the *Rojas Alarcones*, the *Veles*, the *Mira de Mescuas*, the *Coellos*, and the *Villaizanes*. But above all, *Don Pedro Calderone* excell'd as to the Serious and Grave Part, and even in the Comick Part he surpass'd all those that went before him. I could not forbear telling him, That at *Victoria* I saw a Play, which to me seem'd bad enough: And if I might speak my Judgment freely, I would not have them intermix with *Holy Tragedies* (which require great Respect, and according to their Subjects should be worthily manag'd) any idle or silly Jests. He reply'd, That by this I had said to him, he knew the Genius of my Country; that he had seldom observ'd the *French* to like what the *Spaniards* did; and as this Thought carry'd him to some displeasing Reflections, I assur'd

assur'd him, That Naturally we have no Antipathy for any Nation; That we even thought our selves oblig'd to do Justice to our Enemies. And as to Plays, though I had yet found none to my Fancy, it did not follow but that there might be others much better and more agreeable to me. The manner of my talking to him did a little compose him; so that he desir'd me to go into his Wife's Apartment, which was at the end of the Gallery.

Don Fernand de Tollede, and the Three other Knights, tarry'd there, because it is not the Custom in *Spain* for Men to go into Womens Chambers while they are in Bed: A Brother has not this Priviledge, unless his Sister be sick. *Donna Theresa* receiv'd me in as kind and obliging a manner, as if we had been long acquainted. And this must be confess'd, in praise of the *Spaniards*, that nothing of that sort of Familiarity which comes from want of, or a mean Education, appears in their Entertainments; for with great Civility and Earnestness they are very careful to pay what they owe to others, and at the same time do not forget what's due to themselves. She was in Bed without any Coif or Cornet; her Hair was parted in the middle of her Forehead, ti'd behind with a Ribbon, and wrapt up with Carnation-Colour'd Taffety; Her Shift was very fine, and of so vast a largeness, that it lookt like a Surplice; the Sleeves

Sleeves were as big as Mens, and button'd at the Hand with Diamonds :-Inſtead of narrow Point at the Neck and Hands, ſhe had hers wrought with Blue and Fleſh-Colour'd Silk in Flowers; Her Ruffles were of White Taffety-Pinkt——She had ſeveral little Pillows ti'd with Ribbons, and trimm'd with very broad and fine Lace; ſhe had Baſſes all of Flowers of Point *de Spain* in Silk and Gold, which lookt very pretty; Her Bed was all of Copper, Gilt, with little Balls of Ivory and Ebony; Her Bed-Head was adorn'd with Four Rows of little Copper Ballifters, very well wrought.

She ask'd me leave to riſe, but when ſhe came to put on her Stockings and Shooes, ſhe caus'd the Key to be taken out of the Door, and that to be bolted. I enquir'd the Reaſon of this Barricading: She told me, That ſhe knew there was with me ſome *Spaniſh* Gentlemen, and that ſhe had rather loſe her Life than they ſhould ſee her Feet. I broke out into Laughter, and begg'd her to let me ſee them; for that I could not apprehend that the thing was of that moment. It is true indeed, that for their Littleneſs, they are ſomething extraordinary; for I have ſeen Children of ſix Years old have as great. As ſoon as ſhe was up, ſhe took a little Cup full of *Red*, and with a good big Pencil ſhe laid it on, not only upon her Cheeks, her Chin, under her Noſe, above her Eye-brows, and the Edges of

of her Ears; but she also be-daub'd the in-side of her Hands, her Fingers, and her Shoulders. She told me, That every Night at going to Bed, and every Morning at rising, they laid this Colour on; That she did not paint, and that she was willing enough to leave the use of this *Red*, but that it was such a General Custom, that it could not be dispensed with; for let one be of never so fresh a Colour, they would look pale and sickly when they were near others, if they did not use this *Red*. One of her Women perfum'd her from Head to Foot, with excellent Pastils, the Smoak whereof she made to ascend to her; another took Orange-Flower-Water in her Mouth, and dexterously through her Teeth she sprinkled it like Rain upon her; and this they call *Roussia*. She told me, That there was nothing that spoil'd the Teeth more than this way of squirting it, but that the Water smelt better for it. Of this I doubted, and I thought it very ugly, that an Old Woman, such as that was which I saw there, should come and spurt Water out of her Mouth, in my Face.

Don Augustin having known by one of his Wife's Servants, that she was dress't, did not stand upon the Custom of the Countrey, but lead *Don Fernand*, and the Knights, into her Chamber. The Conversation was not long in common, but we divided; for my part, I discourse with *Donna Theresa*, and she told me, she was born at *Madrid*, but was brought up

up at *Lisbon* with her Grand-Mother, who was Sister to *Don Augustin Pacheco*; so that her Husband was her great Uncle; and these sort of Alliances are often contracted in *Spain*. She talkt to me much of the Young *Infanta* of *Portugal*, and boasted mightily of her Wit, and told me, if I would go into her Closet, I might judge of her Beauty, for she had her Picture there. I immediately went, and was surpriz'd with the Charms I observ'd in this Princess. She had her Hair cut and curl'd, like the Periwig of an Abbot, and an Invention for preserving Children from falling, so big, that there were upon it Two Baskets of Flowers, and little Vessels of a Medicinal Earth, of which they eat a great deal in *Portugal* and *Spain*, although 'tis an Earth that hath little Taste. *Donna Theresa* shew'd me the Skin of a Serpent, which her Husband kill'd in the *Indies*; and though it was dead, yet I was afraid of it. Those of this kind are extream dangerous; but it seems as if Providence had taken care to preserve Men from them; For these Serpents have a sort of Bell about their Head, which rings when they move, and so gives notice to Travellers to secure themselves.

This young Lady, who is a great Lover of *Portugal*, discoursed to me much in its Favour: She told me, That the Sea, which flows up into the *Tagus*, renders that River capable to bear the greatest Gallions, and the fair-

faireſt Ships upon the Ocean; That the City of *Lisbon* ſtands upon the ſide of a little Hill, which inſenſibly deſcends to the very Brink of the *Tagus*; So that the Houſes being built one above another, are all ſeen at once, and ſo becomes a very pleaſant Proſpect. The Old Walls, which the *Moors* built about it, are yet ſtanding; There are of them Four Rounds, built at divers times; the laſt may have about ſix Leagues Circumference. The Caſtle, which ſtands upon a Hill, hath its particular Beauties: In it you ſee *Palaces, Churches, Fortifications, Gardens, Armories and Streets*: There's always a good Garriſon with a Governour: This Fortreſs commands the City, and from thence they may Thunder upon it, in caſe it proves Rebellious. The Palace where the *King* lives, is more conſiderable, if not for its Strength, yet for the Uniformity of its Buildings: Every thing there is Great and Magnificent; The Proſpect it has to the Sea hath made them take ſo much care to beautifie it. She diſcourſed to me afterwards of the Publick Places, which are adorn'd with Vaults and Arches; and of the great Houſes round about the *Dominicans* Convent, where the *Inquiſition* is, before the Gate of which there is a Fountain, with a great many Statues of White Marble, which throw the Water every way. She added, That the Fair of *Roucio* is kept on the *Tueſday* of every Week, in a Place which might be taken

taken for an *Amphitheatre*, because 'tis environ'd with little Hills, upon which are built several fair Palaces. There's another Place on the side of the *Tagus*, where the Market is kept; and there one may meet with every thing which can be desired, of the best in its kind, either in Fowl, Fish, Fruits, Herbs or Pulse. The *Custom-House* stands a little higher up, where there is infinite Riches and Rarities, and some Fortifications are lately made to preserve them. The *Metropolitan* Church is not Eminent for any thing but its Antiquity: It is dedicated to St. *Vincent*; it is pretended, that after he had suffered Martyrdom, they refused him Burial, and that the Ravens watcht over his Body, till some pious persons came and took it up, and carried it to *Valentia* in *Spain*, to have it worshipt; and for this Reason there are Ravens kept in the Church; and there is a Box for them, into which are put the Alms to buy them Food.

Although *Lisbon*, *continued she*, is a very pleasant place to live in, yet we dwelt at *Alcantara*: This Village is not above a quarter of a League from the City; There's in it a *Royal* House, not so fine for its Buildings, as for its Scituation; the River supplies the place of a Canal: There one sees admirable Gardens, all fill'd with Grotts and Cataracts, or great Falls of Water, as well as Spouts of Water. *Belem* is not far from hence: it is the place design'd for the *Sepulture* of the Kings

Kings of *Portugal*, in the Church of the *Hieronimites*: It is all covered over with White Marble; the Pillars and Statues are of the same; the Tombs are in even Rows in Three different Chappels, amongst which there are some well wrought. *Belem*, *Feriera*, *Sacavin*, and some other places about the City, are remarkable for the vast quantities of Oranges and Lemons growing there; the Air you smell there is all perfum'd; you can hardly sit down under the Trees, but you are covered with their Flowers; one sees running amongst them a Thousand little Rivulets, and it may be affirmed, that there is nothing more sweet in the Night, than the Murmurs and Harmony which are there frequently heard. At *Belem* there are great Magazines of Oranges, both sweet and sour Lemons, Pome-Citrons and Limes. They load them on small Vessels, and so transport them into most parts of *Europe*.

Likewise she told me of the Knights *del Habito de Christo*, *of the Habit of Christ*, whose Multitude made them less considerable; and also of the *Counts* of the Kingdom, which have the same Priviledges as the *Grandees* of *Spain*; they are possess'd of *Las Comarcas*, which are certain Lands belonging to the Crown, and divided into Counties of a considerable Value. She told me, That when the *King* intended to go abroad, the People had notice of it, by a Trumpet, which sounds very

very early in the Morning in the place through which his Majesty is to pass. For the *Queen*, 'tis a Flute and a Drum; and for the *Infanta*, a Hautboy. When they all go abroad together, the Trumpet, the Drum, the Flute, and the Hautboy, march in a Company; and by this means, if any one which cannot get into the *Palace* to Present a Petition, he need only wait for the King's coming by. Eight Leagues from *Coimbre*, there's a Fountain in a place called *Cedima*, which draws in, and swallows down every thing which touches its Water; Experiments are often made upon great branches of Trees, and sometimes of Horses, which they cause to be brought there, from whence they cannot get back, but with great difficulty.

But that which causes the greatest wonder, added she, is the *Lake* of the Mountain of *Strella*, where there are often found the wracks of Ships, broken Masts, Anchors, and Sails, and yet the Sea is above twelve Leagues off, and this is upon the top of a very high Hill too; it cannot be imagin'd by what means all these things should come there. Whilst I was hearing with great delight *Donna Theresa* relate these things, her Husband and the rest of the Company came and interrupted us. *Don Augustin* was a Man of Understanding, and for all his Age, was very pleasant. If my Curiosity is not indiscreet, pray, Madam, says he, tell me, what Subject this *Child* has enter-

entertain'd you with? *Mi Tio*, reply'd she, that is, my Uncle, you may easily believe it was *Portugal*: Oh! I thought as much, cry'd he; There it is she always chooses her Field of Action. Dear *God*, says she, every body has some Place they love, and when once you are got to your *Mexico*, one cannot draw you from thence. You have been in the *Indies*, resumed I, and *Donna Theresa* hath shew'd me a Serpent, which she says you kill'd there. It is true, Madam, continued he; and if it were not time for you to Dine, it would not, it may be, be unpleasant to you to hear of what I have seen there. But, says he, I should go to *Madrid*, and if you please, I'll bring to you *Donna Theresa*: It is there indeed, where I should lay the Scene of Discourse, and where I could tell you of things which I believe you would not be unwilling to know. I assur'd him, that he would do me a particular favour to give me so signal a mark of his kindness; and that I should be over-joy'd to see the fair *Donna Theresa*, and to hear her talk of the *Indies*, she that discours'd so admirably of every thing. He took me by the Hand and led me down into a Hall paved with Marble, which was hung with Pictures instead of Tapistry, and set round with Cushions. Cloth was laid there upon a Table for the Men, but upon a Carpet on the Floor, it was laid for *Donna Theresa*, my self, and my Daughter.

I was

I was surpriz'd at this Fashion, not having been us'd to Dine so; however I took no notice of it, and I had a mind to try it, but I was never more uneasie; my Leggs ak'd most horribly: one while I lean'd upon my Elbow, and then upon my Hand: In a word, I could not Dine, and yet the good Lady was not sensible of it, for she thought the Women in *France* were used to eat upon the Floor, as they did in *Spain*. But *Don Fernand De Toledo*, who observ'd me uneasie, rose from Table with *Don Frederick De Cordonna*, and both of them told me, that absolutely I should sit with them; I was willing enough, provided *Donna Theresa* would do so too; but she durst not, because there were Men, upon whom she did not so much as lift up her Eyes but by stealth. *Don Augustin* bid her come without Ceremony, and told her, that they must let me know, that they were glad to see me at their House. But that which was very pleasant, was, when this Lady was set upon a Chair, she was no less at ease, than I was when I sat upon the Carpet; she protested with a pretty sort of freedom, that she never before sat in a Chair, and that she had never once thought on't. Thus we dined very merrily, and there was nothing which could be added to the obliging manner of my Reception in this House. I gave to *Donna Theresa* some Ribbons, Pins, and a Fan. She was mightily pleased, and gave me as many

thanks,

thanks, as if the Preſent had been of value. Her thanks were not common, one could not obſerve in them any thing that was low or covetous. And to ſpeak truth, they have abundance of Wit and Senſe in this Country, it appears even in the ſmalleſt Trifles.

I had not been gone an hour from this Houſe, when I ſaw coming towards us two Coaches, drawn by ſix Mules apiece, which gallop'd a great pace, and faſter than the beſt Horſes could do. I could hardly have believed that Mules could run ſo faſt. But that which I wondred moſt at, was the manner of their being harnaſs'd. Theſe two Coaches and their Furniture took up almoſt a quarter of a League of room. There was one with ſix Glaſſes indifferent large, and made like ours, except that the upper part is very low, and ſo, inconvenient. Within, it had a Cornith of Wood gilt, but ſo large, that it lookt like one for a Chamber. The Coach was gilt on the out-ſide, which is only allow'd to Embaſſadors and Strangers. The Curtains were of Damask and Cloth ſew'd together. The Coach-man rode upon one of the fore-Mules; they do not ſit in the Coach-box, althô there is one; and upon my asking the Reaſon of it, *Don Frederick de Cardonna* told me, that he had been aſſur'd, that this Cuſtom had been ever ſince the Coach-man of the Lord Duke *D'Olivares* drove his Maſter, who over-hearing ſomething of great

Impor-

Importance which the Duke told to one of his Friends, reveal'd it; the matter having made a great noise at Court, (for it seems the Duke accus'd his Friend of some indiscretion, which nevertheless he was innocent of) ever since, they have been so cautious to make the Coachman ride upon the first Mule. Their Traces are Silk or Hempen Cords, so excessive long, that from one Mule to another, there's above three Ells distance; and I cannot understand, but every thing should break at the rate they run. It is true, that though they run very fast in the Country, yet they go very softly in the City; and 'tis a tiresome thing to go so slowly as if they told their steps. And though at *Madrid*, they have but four Mules, yet they have a Postillion. My Relation was in the first of these Coaches, with three *Spanish* Ladies. The Gentlemen and the Pages were in the other, which was not made after the same manner. It had Boots, as formerly our Coaches had; they are to let down, and the Leather is open at bottom, so that when the Women come out (if they have no mind their Feet should be seen) the Boot is let down to the ground to hide their Shoes. It had Glasses twice as big as my hand, made fast to each end of the Coach, for the conveniency of calling to the Footmen. Nothing more resembles our Garret-windows than these do. The top of the Coach is covered with Gray *Barragon*, and the Curtains are of the same,

ſame, large and long, hang without, and draw round, and are faſtned with Buttons and Loops: This looks very ill, and you are incloſed within as if you were in a Box.

My Relation was dreſt, half *French* and half *Spaniſh*; ſhe ſeem'd over-joy'd to ſee me, and I was no leſs to ſee her. As to her Perſon, I found her not at all chang'd; but I could not forbear laughing at her way of ſpeaking: She now underſtands very little *French*, although ſhe continually ſpeaks and loves it ſo much, that it is impoſſible for her to learn any other Language: But ſhe now mixes *Italian*, *Engliſh* and *Spaniſh* with her own Natural Language; and this makes ſuch a *Jargon*, as is very ſtrange to one, who knew her, as I did, to have the *French* Language in its purity, and able to read Lectures of it to the Learned. She cannot endure to be told, that ſhe has forgot it; and indeed ſhe does not believe it, having never left off ſpeaking it, either with ſome of her own Women, or with Ambaſſadors and Strangers, who generally underſtood it. Nevertheleſs, ſhe ſpeaks very ill: And if one is not at the Fountain-head, it is difficult long to ſpeak a Language well, which is every day changing, and continually making new progreſſes.

I found the Ladies which were with her extream pretty: I do aſſure you, that there are in this Countrey ſome very handſome and

aimable. We embraced each other often, and went back to *Madrid*. Before we came there we past over a Sandy Plain, of about Four Leagues, but so uneven, that every moment we fell into holes big enough to bury the Coach, and which hinder'd it for going very fast. This uneven way lasted till we came to a little Village call'd *Mandes*, which is but half a League from *Madrid*. All the Countrey here is dry, and very open; you can scarcely see a Tree on any side you look; The City is scituated in the middle of *Spain*, which is *New-Castile*. It is above an Age since the Kings of *Spain* have chosen to keep their Court in it, because of the purity of the Air, and the goodness of the Water, which really is so good and so light, that the *Cardinal Infanta* would drink no other when he was in *Flanders*; and he caus'd it to be brought by Sea in Earthen Jars, well stopt. The *Spaniards* pretend, that the Founder of *Madrid* was a Prince nam'd *Ogno Bianor*, Son of *Tiberino*, King of the *Latines*, and of *Manto*, who was a *Queen*, more Famous for the Science of *Astrology*, which she understood to a wonderful degree, than for her Birth. 'Tis thought, that *Madrid* must be in the Heart of *Europe*, because the little Village of *Pinto*, which is not above Three Leagues from it, is call'd in *Latine*, *Punctum*; and that is reckon'd to be in the Center of *Europe*.

The

The first thing I observ'd was, that the City is not enclos'd either with a Wall or Ditch; the Gates, as one may say, are only made fast by a Latch; those which I have already seen, are all broken; there is not seen any place of Defence, neither Castle, nor in a word, any thing which might not be forced with throwing of Oranges and Lemons; but yet it might be necessary to Fortifie this City: The Mountains which are round it, are of some use for its Defence; I have pass'd through some places of them, which are so narrow, that one might shut them up with a good big Stone, and with a hundred Men oppose the passage of a whole Army. The Streets are long and straight, and of a good largeness, but there's no place worse paved; let one go as softly as 'tis possible, yet one is almost jumbl'd and shak'd to pieces; there are more Ditches and dirty places than in any City in the World, the Horses go up to the Bellies, and the Coaches to the middle; so that it dashes all upon you, and you are spoyl'd unless you either pull up the Glasses, or draw the Curtains which I have spoke of; very often the Water comes into the Coaches at the bottom of the Boots, which are open.

The Houses there have rarely any great Gates to them, those which have, are without Courts. The Doors indeed, are pretty large; and for the Houses, they are very graceful, spacious, and convenient, thô they

are only built of Earth and Brick. I think they are altogether as dear as at *Paris*. The first Story which they raise belongs to the *King*, and he can either let, or sell it, unless the Owner of the House buy it off, which is almost constantly done, and this is a considerable Revenue to the *King*.

There is commonly in every House Ten or Twelve Rooms on a Floor; in some Twenty and more; they have their *Summer* and their *Winter* Appartments, and very often, one for Autumn, and another for Spring-time: So that having very great Families, they are forced to Lodge them in some Neighbouring Houses, which they hire on purpose for them.

You must not wonder, Dear Cousin, that they have so many Domesticks: There are two Reasons for it. The first is, that both for Food and Wages the *Spaniards* give but two *Rials* a day, which is not above Six pence of our Money. I say, the *Spaniards* do this, for Strangers pay after the rate of four *Rials*, which is about Twelve pence of our Money. Neither do the *Spaniards* give to their Gentlemen above Fifteen Crowns a Month, with which they must wear Velvet in Winter, and Taffety in Summer: But then they live only upon Onions, Pease, and such mean stuff, and this makes the Pages and Footmen as greedy as Doggs. But I should speak of the other Domesticks as well as the Pages, for in this matter

ter they are all alike, let them have what Wages they will. They are kept so very hungry, that in carrying the Dishes to the Table, they eat half the Victuals that is in them; they throw it into their mouths so burning hot, that you shall observe their Teeth all rotten with the Practice. I advis'd my Kinswoman to get a little Silver Stew-pan made and fastned with a Pad-lock, like that I saw of the Arch-Bishop of *Burgos*, and she did so; and now after the Cook hath fill'd it, he looks through a little Grate to see whether the Soupe does well; and thus the Pages get nothing of it but the Steam. Before this Invention, it happen'd a hundred times, that when we thought to have taken up some Broth, we found neither that, nor any Flesh; for you must know, that if the *Spaniards* are Temperate, 'tis when the Expence is their own, they are not so, when they eat at another's cost. I have seen Persons of the Highest Quality eat with us like so many Wolves, they were so hungry: They were sensible enough of it themselves, and pray'd us not to wonder at it, for they found the *Ragous* after the *French* way, so excellent, that they could not forbear.

There are Cooks-shops almost at every corner of a Street: These have great Kettles set upon Trevets. There folks may have such ordinary things as Beans, Garlick, Leeks, or a little Broth, in which they steep their Bread.

The Gentlemen and Waiting-women go thither as other People, for at home they only dreſs Victuals for the Maſter and Miſtreſs, and their Children. They are ſtrangely Temperate in Wine; the Women never drink any, and the Men ſo little, that a quarter of a Pint will ſerve one a whole day. You cannot Affront a Man worſe, than to call him a *Drunkard*. Here's indeed, a great many things to make up the firſt Reaſon why they keep ſo many Servants. Now follows the ſecond.

When a great Man dies, if he had a hundred Servants, his Son keeps all he found in the Houſe, without putting one away: When the Mother happens to dye, either her own Daughter, or her Daughter-in-law takes into her Service all the Women-Servants; and this Cuſtom holds to the fourth Generation, for they are never turn'd away. They are put, as I have told you, into Neighbouring Houſes, and have their *Ration*, or Allowances. They come often to their Maſter or Miſtreſs's Houſe, but 'tis rather to ſhew they are not dead, than to do any Service. I was to ſee the Dutcheſs of *Oſſona*, which is a very great Lady, and I was amazed to ſee ſo many Chamber-maids and Women, for every Room was full of them. I askt her, how many ſhe had? She told me, ſhe had now only 300, but that very lately ſhe had 500 more. If particular Perſons have this Cuſtom of keeping ſo many Servants, the *King* muſt needs keep abundance more,

more, which without doubt is very chargeable to him, and must hurt his Affairs. I have been told, that in *Madrid* only, if the Pensions which he gives are reckoned, he gives *Ration* or Allowances to above Ten Thousand Persons.

As to the King's House, the Provision for it is daily brought in, and it is regulated according to the Quality of the Persons. There is distributed both tame and wild Fowl, Fish, Chocolate, Fruit, Ice, Charcoal, Wax-Candles, Oyl, Bread, and in a word, every thing that is necessary for Life.

Embassadors have their certain Expences, and so have some *Grandees* of *Spain*. There are Persons appointed to Sell at their Houses whatever I have just now named, and that without paying any Custom or Excise: And this saves them a great deal of Money, for the Duties upon all sorts of Goods and Wares are excessive high.

None but Embassadors and Strangers are allow'd to have a great many Footmen and Pages to follow them: For by the *Pragmatick* (by which name they call all their Edicts of Reformation, they are forbidden to have any more than two Footmen to follow them.) It is somewhat strange, that they who keep four or five hundred Persons, may not be allow'd above three to accompany them. This third, you must know, is a Groom, which goes on foot, and keeps near the Horses, to hinder

them from putting and intangling their Leggs in their long Traces, and he does not wear a Sword as the Footmen do: And I must needs say, that if Age is a recommendable Quality, these three Men have that in a good degree. I have seen Footmen of Fifty Years of Age, and never any under Thirty. They are very unpleasant to look at, being very tawny, and of a Clownish Aspect: They cut their Hair close on the top of their heads, only let a Round be a little long, but very greatie, and seldom comb'd. The Hair they cut on the top of their heads, is done in the shape of a Wild Boar's Head. They wear long Swords, with Shoulder-Belts and Cloaks. They are all cloath'd either in Blew or Green; and often their green Cloth Cloaks are lined with blew Velvet cut in Flowers; their Sleeves are either of Velvet, Sattin, or Damask. One would think that these should be handsome Liveries, but yet I assure you, nothing is uglier; and their ill Looks disparage their Clothes. They wear Bands, but without any Collar, which is ridiculous. And upon their Cloathes they have neither Galloons, nor tusted Buttons and Loops, nor any sort of Lace or Trimming.

Their Gentlemen and their Pages always go in a Coach that follows; these wear black Cloathes in all Seasons: In Winter they wear Velvet, with Cloth Cloaks very long, but when they Mourn, they draw upon the ground

Althô

Althô they are Pages, they wear no Swords, only moſt of them have a little Poniard hid under their Cloaths. In Summer they wear either Damask or Taffety, with Cloaks of a black Stuff very light.

It is only the great *Lords*, and the *Titulado's*, or Men of *Title*, which are permitted to have four Mules to their Coaches with thoſe long Traces in the City. If any Perſon, without the diſtinction of ſome Character, let him be as Rich as he will, ſhould appear in the ſame Equipage, he would be affronted and abus'd in the open Street, his Traces would be cut, and himſelf Fin'd very high. Here, it is not enough to be Rich, a Man muſt alſo be of ſome Quality. The *King* only, can have ſix Mules to his own Coach, and to thoſe of his Attendants; which Coaches are not like others, and are diſtinguiſh'd by this, that they are covered with green Oyl-Cloth round, as well as on the top, juſt as the Stage-Coaches in *France*, except that they are not of Wickers; but the carved Work is very courſe, and ill done, and they have falling Boots, and all is very ugly; and one would wonder how ſo great a *King* can make uſe of them. But I have been told, that theſe faſhion'd Coaches were in uſe in *Charles* the Fifth's time, that his were juſt like them; and that it is in imitation of ſo great an *Emperour*, that all the *Kings* which have Reigned ſince, will have no other. Without doubt there muſt be ſome

such great Reason; for notwithstanding this, the *King* has as fine Coaches as any are in the World, some made in *France*, and others in *Italy* and other Parts. The great Persons have also very stately ones; but after the *King*'s Example, they do not use them four times a Year. All Coaches are kept in large Courts, in which there are several Partitions enclosed. There are it may be to the number of two hundred in one Yard, and there are several of these Yards or Courts in divers parts of the City. The Reason why they set them abroad is, because they have no room for them at home, their Houses being built, as I have already said, without Courts or great Gates. Of late, they begin to alter their Fashion, and use Horses instead of Mules. And to be just, these Horses are extream beautiful; there is nothing wanting to them, and it would be difficult for the best Painters to draw any in greater Perfection. But 'tis a piece of Cruelty to make them draw such huge Coaches, which are almost as heavy as a House; besides the Streets are so very ill pav'd, that their Feet are quite spoyl'd in two Years time. They cost very dear, and are not big enough for their Coaches. But I have seen some draw their pretty little *Calashes*, which were all painted and gilt, like those which are made in *Holland*, and nothing look'd more pleasant; and by their swift running, and handsom carrying of their Heads, you would take them

for

for Stags. As ſoon as you are out of Town you may put ſix Horſes to your Coach. Their Harneſs are very neat, and they trim their Manes, which hang to the ground, with Ribbons of divers colours; and ſometimes they dreſs up their Manes with a great many puffs of Silver, Gauze, which makes a very pretty ſhew. The Harneſs for their Mules, are made of Leather, flat and broad, with which they cover them almoſt all over.

Two days ago I went with my Kinſwoman to walk without St. *Bernardine*'s Gate. 'Tis a place they frequent in Winter. *Don Antonia* of *Toledo*, Son to the Duke of *Alva*, was there, with the Duke of *Uzeda*, and the Count of *Altamire*. He had a Harneſs for his Horſes of an *Iſabella* colour, which ſo pleaſed me, that I could not forbear ſpeaking to him of it when his Coach came near ours. According to Cuſtom, he told me, that he laid them all at my Feet; and at Night when we got home, I was told, that his Gentleman deſir'd to ſpeak with me. He made me a Complement, and told me, that his Maſter's ſix Horſes were in my Stable. My Kinſwoman fell a laughing, and made Anſwer for me, that I was ſo lately arriv'd at *Madrid*, that I did not yet underſtand, that one muſt not praiſe any thing which belong'd to ſo generous a *Cavaliero*, as *Don Antonia*; but however, 'twas not the Faſhion to receive Preſents of ſo great value, and deſir'd him to take them

them back again. But this he would not do, we sent them back immediately; he return'd them, and so did we. To be short, the whole Evening past thus in sending backwards and forwards; and at last, we were forced to write him a Letter, and give our selves a great deal of trouble to perswade him not to take it ill, that I would not accept them.

I am told, that after the *King* has once made use of a *Horse*, in Respect to him, no body afterwards will ride on him. It happened, that the Duke of *Medina De las Torres* had bought a Horse worth Five and Twenty Thousand Crowns, he was the handsomest and the bravest which was ever seen. He caus'd his Picture to be taken; *King Philip* the Fourth saw it, and had a mind to see the Horse. The *Duke* begg'd him to accept of him; but he refus'd him, and gave this Reason, That as he should seldom ride on him, and that no body would make use of him after he had mounted him, so the strength and usefulness of the Horse would be lost.

It is usual here for good Families to put their younger Daughters to *Ladies*; by whom they are employ'd for the most part to Embroider in Gold and Silver, or in Silk of various colours, about their Shift-Necks or Hands: But if they are left to follow their own Natural Inclination, they work very little, and talk much. They keep also both Male and Female-Dwarfs, and very ugly ones: The

Females.

Females particularly have very frightful looks, their Heads are bigger than their Bodies; they always wear their Hair looſe about their Ears, and hanging down to the ground: At firſt ſight, one would wonder what theſe little Figures were when they preſent themſelves before ones Eyes. They wear Rich Cloaths; they are their Miſtreſs's Confidents, and for this Reaſon, they are deny'd nothing they have a mind to.

In every Houſe at a certain ſtated hour, all the Women meet with the Miſtreſs of the Family, in the Chappel, there to repeat their *Roſary* aloud; they make uſe of no Book to ſay their Prayers by; indeed it is very ſeldom they have any. The Count of *Charny*, who is a *Frenchman*, very handſom, and of great worth, and is the King of *Spain*'s General of his Horſe in *Catalonia*, told me, that the other day being at *Maß*, and as he was ſaying his Prayers by his Book, an Old *Spaniſh* Woman came and ſnatch'd it from him, and with great Indignation threw it to the ground, ſaying to him, *Let this alone, and make uſe of your Beads.* It is a ſtrange thing to conſider how continually fond they are of their *Beads*; every Woman there has a pair faſtned to her Girdle, and ſo long, that they almoſt touch the ground. They are perpetually without ceaſing uſing them, in the Streets, as they play at *Omber*, as they Diſcourſe, nay, when they are making Love, when they are telling Lies,

Or

or ſpeaking Evil of their Neighbours. They are continually muttering over their *Beads*, let them be in never ſo much Company, nothing of this hinders them ſtill to keep on their pace. I leave you to judge what Devotion there can be in this; but Cuſtom has a great Power in this Country.

Till of late, Women wore Vertingales of a prodigious bigneſs; this Faſhion was very troubleſom to themſelves as well as others. There were hardly any doors wide enough for them to go through: But they have left them off now, and only wear them when they go to appear in the Queen's or the King's Preſence: Commonly in the City they wear a certain ſort of Veſtment, which to ſpeak properly, is *a young or little Vertingale*. They are made of thick Copper Wyre in a round form, about the Girdle, there are Ribbons faſtned to them, with which they tye another round of the ſame form, which falls down a little lower, and which is wider; and of theſe they have five or ſix rounds which reach down to the ground, and bear out their Petticoats and other Garments. They wear a vaſt number of this Device; and one would hardly believe that ſo little Creatures as the *Spaniſh* Women are, could bear ſuch a load. Their upper Garment is always of courſe black Taffety, or of a grey plain Stuff made of Goats-hair, with a Truſs or Fardle coming down a little above the Knees, and round the upper

upper Garment; and if you ask them to what end this ſerves? they'll anſwer you, that with this they can make it longer as it wears out. The *Queen-Mother*, as well as others, uſes this to all her Garments. Even the *Carmelites* wear them in *France* as well as in *Spain*. But as to Women, it is rather a Faſhion which they follow, than any Frugality; for they are neither Covetous nor good Houſewifes, and of theſe things, they have two or three new ones in a Week. Theſe upper Garments are ſo long before and on the ſides, that they draw a great deal upon the ground, but behind, they do not draw at all. Though they wear them down ſo low, yet they will tread upon them, that their Feet may not be ſeen, which are the parts they moſt induſtriouſly hide. I have heard ſay, that after a Lady has Oblig'd her Gallant by all poſſible Civilities and Compliance, to confirm to him her Kindneſs, ſhe will ſhew him her foot; and this here, they call the higheſt Favour; one muſt needs own, that in its kind, there is nothing prettier. As I have already told you their Feet are ſo ſmall, that their Shooes look like thoſe of our Babies. They are made of black *Spaniſh* Leather, cut upon colour'd Taffety, without Heels, and as ſtrait as a Glove. When they go, you would think they flew; we ſhould not in a hundred Years learn their way of walking; they keep their Elbows cloſe to their ſides, and go without raiſing their Feet,

juſt

juſt as one ſlides. But to return to their Habits; under this plain upper Garment, they have a dozen more, one finer than another, of rich Stuffs, and trim'd with Galloons and Lace of Gold and Silver, to the Girdle. That I have told you a dozen, pray do not think that I exceed the Truth: During the exceſſive Heats of the Summer, they only wear ſeven or eight, of which ſome are of Velvet, and others of thick Sattin. They wear at all times a white Garment under all the reſt, which they call *Sabengua*; it is made either of the fine *Engliſh* Lace, or of Muſlin embroider'd with Gold, and ſo wide, that they are four Ells in compaſs. I have ſeen of theſe worth five or ſix hundred Crowns. At home they wear neither the little Vertingale nor Patens, theſe laſt are a ſort of little Sandal, made of Brocado or Velvet, ſet upon Plates of Gold, which raiſe them half a Foot, and when they have theſe, they walk very ill, and are apt to fall. They uſe but very little Whale-bone in their Stays, the midſt of which are a third part of an Ell. One can hardly ſee in other Countries Women ſo ſlender. They ſhape their Bodies before pretty high, but behind, you may ſee them to the middle of the back, they are ſo naked; and yet this is no Charming ſight, for they are all dreadfull lean, thô they would be very ſorry to be fat. And this is a great Error among them. Beſides, they are very ſwarthy; ſo that this brown

brown Skin which is glew'd to their backs, muſt neceſſarily be diſpleaſing to thoſe who are not us'd to it. They put *Red* upon their Shoulders, which are all naked, as well as on their Cheeks. Neither do they want there for *White*, which is very good, but there are few which know how to uſe it; at firſt ſight you can diſcern it. I have ſeen ſome of a very clear Complexion that was Natural. Moſt of them have very fine and exact Features; in their Looks and all their Actions you may ſee a little affectation of being Courted, which their Humour does not diſſemble. It's reckon'd beautiful among them to have no Breaſts, and they take care very early to hinder them from growing big. As ſoon as they begin to appear, they bind thin pieces of Lead upon them, as cloſe as one would ſwaddle a Child. And indeed their Breaſts are as flat and even as a ſheet of Paper, except the holes and hollowneſs, which their leanneſs cauſes, and thoſe are pretty many. Their Hands have no defect, they are little, white, and well ſhap'd. Their large Sleeves, which they faſten at the bottom of their wriſts, ſtill contribute to make them appear leſs. Theſe Sleeves are made of Taffety of all colours, like thoſe of the *Egyptians*, with Ruffles of broad Lace. Their Stays are commonly of Gold and Silver Stuffs, mix'd with lively colours; the Sleeves of them are very ſtrait, and their Silk Sleeves appear inſtead

ſtead of their Shifts. Nevertheleſs, People of Quality wear very fine Linnen; but all others wear little or none. It is ſcarce and dear, beſides, the *Spaniards* have that fooliſh Vanity to deſire it very fine; inſomuch, that they had rather have but one ſuch Shift than half a dozen a little courſe; and either lye in Bed till 'tis waſh'd, or elſe dreſs themſelves without any, which they frequently enough do. They uſe this fine Linnen after an ill manner when they waſh it; for the Women lay it upon rough ſtones, and ſo beat it hard with a ſtick, by which means, there ſhall be a hundred holes in't immediately. There's no difference between the beſt and the worſt Laundreſs; all theſe Creatures are very aukward.

But I return to the Womens Cloaths, which I have often left, that I might give an Account of ſeveral things which occur'd to me. I muſt tell you, that they wear about their Necks Bone-lace embroider'd over either with red or green Silk, or Gold, or Silver. They wear Girdles all of Medals and Reliques. There are divers *Churches* which have not ſo many; they wear alſo the Cord of ſome *Order*, either of St. *Francis*, the *Carmelites*, or ſome other. It is a ſmall Cord, made either of black, white, or brown Wool, and is worn on the out-ſide of their Stays, and hangs down before to the edge of their Petticoats. They are full of knots, and commonly upon every

knot

knot there's a Diamond-ſtone faſtned. They make Vows to ſome Saint or other to wear their Cords; but if the Reaſon of theſe Vows was enquir'd into, it would not befound very good.

They have great ſtore of *Jewels*, the fineſt that can be ſeen. Neither is it enough to have one Sett of *Jewels*, as our Ladies in *France* have, but theſe muſt have Eight or Ten; ſome of *Diamonds*, others of *Rubies*, *Emeralds*, *Pearls*, *Turkey-ſtones*; and in ſhort, of all ſorts. But the Work-men ſet them very ill, for the greateſt part of the *Diamond* is hid, very little of it is ſeen. I ask'd the reaſon of it, and they told me, that to them, the Gold look'd as well as the Stones. But I am of Opinion, that their Lapidaries do not underſtand how to ſet them better. I muſt except *Verbec*, who can do them well if he will take the pains.

The Ladies wear at the top of their Stays a broad knot of *Diamonds*, from whence there hangs a Chain of *Pearl*, or ten or twelve knots of *Diamonds*, which they faſten at the other end, to their ſides. They never wear any Necklace, but they wear Bracelets, Rings, and Pendants; which laſt are longer than ones Hand, and ſo heavy, that I have wonder'd how they could carry them without tearing out the hole of their Ears. To which they add whatever they think pretty. I have ſeen ſome have good large Watches hanging there,

there, others Padlocks of Precious Stones, and even your fine wrought *Englisſh* Keys, and little Bells. They alſo carry upon their Sleeves, their Shoulders, and all about their Bodies, *Agnus Dei's*, and little Images. They have their Heads ſtuck full of Bodkins, ſome made of Diamonds in the ſhape of a Flye, and others like Butterflies, whoſe colours are diſtinguiſh'd by various Stones. They dreſs their Heads after ſeveral Faſhions, but ſtill they muſt be naked; they part their Hair on the ſides of their Heads, and lay it croſs on their foreheads; it ſhines ſo, that without lying, one may ſee themſelves in it. Formerly they wore a Treſs or Lock of Hair, the worſt made that one ſhould ſee, and this fell all ſpread upon their Shoulders, leſt their own Hair ſhould mix with it, which indeed is very fine. They have uſually five-broided Rolls, to which they faſten Knots of Ribbons, or elſe Pearls, and theſe they tye altogether to their Girdles, and in Summer when they are at home, they wrap them up in a piece of colour'd Taffery, trim'd with Thred Bone-lace. They never wear any ſort of Coif, either Night or Day. I have ſeen ſome which had their Heads dreſt up with Feathers like little Children: Theſe Feathers are very curious, and ſpotted with different colours, which make them much more beautiful. I cannot imagine, why they do not make ſuch in *France*.

The

The Young Women, or new-marry'd, have very Rich Cloaths, and their upper Garments are colour'd and embroider'd with Gold. I was to see the Princess of *Monteleon:* She's a little Body, not above Thirteen Years old, and she is lately marry'd to her Cousin-German, named *Don Nicholas Pignatelli*; her Mother is the Daughter of the Dutchess of *Terra Nova*, nominated to be *Camarera major*, or first Maid of Honour to the new Queen. These, that is to say, the Dutchess of *Terra Nova*, *D'Hijar*, & *Monteleon*, with the Young Princess of the same Name, and her little Sisters, dwell altogether. The Dutchess of *Terra Nova* may be about Threescore Years old; my Kinswoman is one of her intimate Friends, and she receiv'd us with such Civility and Kindness as is not usual with her: For it may be, there is not in the World a more haughty Spirit, which her very looks declare. Her voice is harsh, she speaks little, and would be thought of a kind and good Nature; but if what is said, be true, she is not really so: One shall hardly meet with a greater share of Wit, and a more piercing Judgment than she has; she discours'd to us much of the Place she was going to take upon her in the Queen's House. Says she, I'll neglect nothing to make my self acceptable to her, I'll endeavour to discover every thing that may please her; I am sensible that a Young Princess, born in *France*, must be allow'd

low'd a greater Liberty than an *Infanta* of *Spain*, born at *Madrid*. So that by me, ſhe ſhall not be able to find any difference betwixt this and her own Country. She preſented me with a pair of Beads of *Palo D'Aguila*, which is a curious ſort of Wood that comes from the *Indies*. Really they are ſo long, that when I hold them in my hands they reach to the ground. They are trim'd with two bunches of ſmall green Taffety Ribbon, each bunch has about three hundred Ells in it. She gave me alſo ſome *Puoatos* of *Portugal*, which are Pots and Diſhes made of that Medicinal Earth, and are adorn'd with Filigrane Work: And ſhe preſented me likewiſe with ſeveral other pretty Toys.

One can hardly ſee any thing that looks more ſplendid than this Houſe of theirs; they uſe the upper Appartments, which are hung with Tapiſtry all done with rais'd Work of Gold. In one great Chamber, which is longer than 'tis broad, you may ſee ſeveral Glaſs-doors which go into Cloſets or little Cells. The firſt of which is the Dutcheſs of *Terranova*'s, hung with grey, and a Bed of the ſame, and all other things very plain. On one ſide Lodges her Daughter, the Dutcheſs of *Monteleon*, who is a Widow, and has her Room furniſh'd like her Mother's. Afterwards you come to the Princeſs of *Monteleon*'s Chamber, which is not larger than the others, but her Bed is of Gold and green Damask,

lin'd with Silver-Brocade, and trim'd with Point *De Spain*. The Sheets were lac'd about with an *Engliſh* Lace of half an Ell deep. Over againſt it were the Chambers of *Monteleon and Hijar's* Children, which were Furniſh'd with white Damask. Next to theſe is the little Chamber of the Dutcheſs of *Hijar*, Furniſh'd with Crimſon-colour'd Velvet upon a Gold Ground. Their Rooms were no otherwiſe divided than by Partitions of a certain Sweet Wood; and they told me, that ſix of their Women lay in their Chambers, upon Beds brought thither at Nights.

The Ladies were in a great Gallery, ſpread with a very rich Foot-cloth; there were ſet round it Crimſon-colour'd Velvet Cuſhions embroider'd with Gold, and they are longer than they are broad: There were alſo ſeveral great Cabinets inlaid and adorn'd with Precious Stones, but they are not made in *Spain*; and between them were Tables of Silver, and admirable Looking-Glaſſes, both for their largeneſs and rich Frames, the worſt of which were of Silver. But that which I thought fineſt, were their *Eſcaparates*, which is a certain ſort of a cloſe Cabinet with one great Glaſs, and fill'd with all the Rarities which one can imagine, whether it be in *Amber-greaſe*, *Porceline*, *Cryſtal*, *Bezoar-ſtone*, *Branches of Coral*, *Mother of Pearl*, *Fillagran in Gold*, and a thouſand other things of Value. There I ſaw a Fiſh, and upon its Head there was a little Tree;

Tree; it was neither of Wood nor of Moss; it grew on the top of the Fish's scull, which is very small. This seem'd to me a great Curiosity.

We were above threescore Women in this Gallery, and not so much as one Man among us. They all sat down upon the Floor cros-legg'd. This is an Old Custom, which they have deriv'd from the *Moors*. There was only one great Elbow Chair of *Spanish* Leather stitch'd with Silk, and very ugly. I ask'd for whom it was design'd? They told me it was for the Prince of *Monteleon*, who came not in till after all the Ladies were retir'd. I could not long sit after this fashion, and therefore I got some Cushions under me, five or six of which were fastned together by a Silver brace full of Olive-stones, that it might not break through. When any Lady comes to Visit, the *He* or *She-Dwarf* comes to give Notice, by kneeling down upon one Knee, upon which all the Company rises, and the Young *Princess* walks before as far as the Door to receive her which comes to see her after her Marriage. In Saluting each other, they do not kiss, perhaps, that is because they will not rub off the colour from one anothers Faces; but they shake Hands with their Gloves off, and in Discourse, they say *Thou* and *Thee*; and without calling one another either *Madam*, or *Lady*, or *Highness*, or *Excellency*, they only say, *Donna Maria*, *Donna*

Donna Clara, or *Donna Thereſa*. I was willing to know the reaſon of this Familiar way, and I learnt it was to avoid all occaſion of Offence amongſt them; and that as there were different ways of ſpeaking to diſtinguiſh the great difference of Quality and Degree, and that it was not eaſie to obſerve all the Rules about them without ſometimes giving diſtaſte; therefore to prevent which, they have choſen to ſpeak to each other without any Ceremony at all. I muſt alſo add, that the Women here do not intermix, and ſo theſe are always Perſons of Quality together. The Wives of the Long Robe never ſo much as go to viſit the Court-Ladies, and a Man of Birth ever Marries with a Woman of Quality. Here one never ſees thoſe which are not Gentlemen mix with the Nobility, as in *France*; ſo that there can be little danger, as long as they Aſſociate together. If there comes in a hundred Ladies one after another, every one riſes up as often, and they go, as in Proceſſion, as far as the Anti-Chamber to receive them. I was ſo tyr'd that day, that I was in a very ill Humour.

They were all very well dreſs'd; and as I have already told you, they have very rich Cloaths, and their Jewels are extream fine. There were two Tables for the Game of *Ombro*, at which they play'd very high, and without any Noiſe. I could not underſtand their Cards; they are as thin as Paper, and

painted after a quite different way from ours. One of those Cards looks as if one held a Letter; when they have a good Game in Hand, it were easie for a Cheating Gamester to discover several of their Cards, if not the whole Game.

While they play'd, they discours'd of News, of the Court and the City: Their Conversation is free and pleasant, and it must needs be confess'd, that they have a certain quickness of Wit, which we cannot come up to. They are very kind and friendly; they love to praise, and do it after a gentile way, very ingeniously, and with great Judgment. I am amaz'd to find such strength of Memory joyn'd with so great a degree of Wit and Understanding. They are compassionate, even almost to a fault. They Read little, and Write not much; but yet by that little which they do Read, they improve much, and that little they Write is both exact and concise.

Their Features are very regular and delicate; but their excessive leanness offends one that is not us'd to it. They are of a brown Complexion, and their faces very smooth: The Small-Pox must needs not do them so much hurt here, as in other Countries, for I have seldom seen any mark'd with them.

Their Hair is as black as Jett, and very shining, notwithstanding there is cause to think that they comb long with one and the same Comb, for t'other day I saw at the Marchioness

neſs of *Alconnizas* (who is Siſter to the Conſtable of *Caſtille*, and whoſe firſt Husband was the Count and Duke of *Olivares*) her Toylet ſpread; and although ſhe is one of the neateſt and richeſt Ladies, and the Toylet was laid upon a little Silver Table, yet it was only furniſh'd with a little bit of Callico, a Looking-Glaſs no bigger than ones Hand, two Combs, and a little Box, and in a ſmall *China* Cup ſome White of an Egg beat together with Sugar-candy. I ask'd one of her Women what ſhe did with this; ſhe told me, this was to take the dirt off her Face, and to make it ſhine. I have ſeen ſome whoſe Faces were ſo bright, that you would wonder. One would think that they were Varniſh'd over; and the Skin is ſo pull'd and rub'd, that I am confident it does a great deal of hurt. Moſt of the Women make themſelves Eye-brows, and they have only as 'twere a little thred of Hair, which in my mind looks very ugly; but that which is yet worſe, is, they comb the middle of their Foreheads ſo much till they make their Eye-brows meet; and this with them is extream Beautiful.

But yet there are a great many whoſe Fancies do not lye this way; I have ſeen ſome *Spaniſh* Women more exact to the Rules of Beauty than our *French* Women, notwithſtanding their way of dreſſing croſs-wiſe, and the little Advantage which they give to their Faces. One may ſay, that they are like

things made out of Rule, for they have neither Hair, nor Cornet, nor any Ribbon, to set them off; and yet, what Country can shew such Eyes as theirs? They are so very sprightly, and declare so much Wit, and by them, talk to one in a Language so kind and intelligible, that if they had no other Charms, these alone would make them pass for handsom Women, and unavoidably steal away ones Affections. Their Teeth are very even, and would be white enough, if they took a little care of them, but they neglect them; and besides, their frequent use of *Sugar* and *Chocolate* does them much hurt. They have all a bad Custom here, the Women as well as the Men, which is to pick their Teeth, let them be in what Company they will: This they reckon as a Diversion, and do it with grave looks. They do not so much as know what belongs to having them clean'd by an Artist, there is no such Trade there, and when they need them to be drawn out, they get the Surgeons to do it, if they can.

At my first coming in to Visit the *Princess* of *Monteleon*, I was surpriz'd to see so many Young Ladies with great Spectacles on their Noses, and fastned to their Ears; but that which yet seem'd strangest to me, was, that they made no use of them where it was necessary: They only discours'd while they had them on; I was disturb'd at it, and ask'd the Marchioness *De la Rosa* (with whom I have con-

tracted a dear Friendſhip) the reaſon of it: She's a pretty ſort of Woman, and underſtands how to live. She has a neat Wit, and is a *Neapolitan*. She fell a Laughing at my Queſtion, and told me, that it was done to make them look grave, that they did not wear them for any need, but to draw Reſpect. Do you ſee that Lady, ſays ſhe to me? meaning one that was near us, I do not believe, that ſince ſhe was Ten Years Old, ſhe ever left them off, but when ſhe went to Bed. Without lying, they both eat with them, and in the Streets and Aſſemblies you can never fail of meeting abundance of Men and Women with their Spectacles. Upon this occaſion, I muſt needs tell you, continu'd ſhe, that ſometime ago, the *Jacobite* Fryars had a Suit in Law of high Importance; the ſucceſs of which they were too much concerned for, to neglect any means. One of the Young *Fathers* of the Convent had ſome Kindred of the greateſt Quality, which upon his Account did ſollicit very hard on their behalf. The *Prior* aſſur'd him, that if through his Credit and Intereſt they ſhould get the better of the Suit, he could ask nothing that ſhould not be granted him for an Acknowledgment: At laſt, they gain'd their Point, and the Young Father, tranſported with Joy, immediately ran to tell the News, and at the ſame time prepar'd himſelf to ask a Favour which a long time he had had a mighty deſire to obtain. But the *Prior*,

after having embrac'd him, with grave looks and tone, said to him, *Hermano, ponga las Ojalas*, that is to say, *Brother, put on Spectacles.* The Honour of this Permission filled the Young Monk with a strange Joy; he thought himself and his care too highly recompens'd, and had nothing else to ask. The Marques of *Astorgas*, Vice-Roy of *Naples*, added she, had his Statue to the middle cut in Marble, upon which he was very careful to cause his best Spectacles to be put. It is so common a thing to wear them, that I have heard, there are different Spectacles, according to the different Qualities and Degrees of Men and Women. Proportionably as a Man's Fortune rises, he increases in the largeness of his Spectacle-Glasses, and wears them higher upon his Nose. The *Grandees* of *Spain* wear them as broad as ones Hand, which for distinction, they call *Ocales*. They fasten them behind their Ears, and leave them off as seldom as they do their Collars. Heretofore they had the Glasses of them from *Venice*; but ever since the Enterprize of the Marques of *Cueva*, which was called the *Triumvirat*, because they were three Persons who undertook to Fire the Arsenal of *Venice* with Burning-Glasses, and by this means to make the King of *Spain* Master of that City: The *Venetians*, to be reveng'd, caus'd a vast number of those *Ocales* to be made, and sent to their Embassador at *Madrid*. He presented of them to the whole

whole Court, and all that us'd them were almoſt blinded with them; for they were made of burning Glaſs, and very artificially done, and ſet in certain Frames made of combuſtible Matter, which with the leaſt Rays of the Sun would put all in a Flame. It happen'd upon a Council-day, that in the Room where they ſat, one of the Windows was left open, and the Sun ſhining perpendicularly upon their Spectacles, all on a ſudden they perceiv'd a dangerous ſort of fire contriv'd againſt their Eye-brows and Hair; one can hardly imagine what a fright theſe venerable old men were in. I could wiſh, ſaid I to the *Marchioneſs*, that this ſtory were credible, for 'tis very pleaſant. As I did not ſee it, reply'd She in ſmiling, ſo I cannot poſitively aſſure you that 'tis true: But the buſineſs of the *Jacobite Fryars* which I have related to you, I had from the beſt Authority. I have ſince, obſerv'd ſeveral Perſons of Quality in their Coaches, ſometimes alone, and ſometimes in Company, with theſe great Spectacles hung upon their Noſes, which in my Mind, is a ſtrange ſight.

This Princeſs gave us a Collation, her Women, to the number of eighteen, brought every one of them a great Silver Baſon full of dry Sweet-meats, wrapt up in Paper, for that purpoſe cut and gilt. In one, there was a Plum, in another, a Cherry or an Apricock, and ſo in all the reſt accordingly. This to me ſeem'd very neat, for by this way, one might either

eat or carry away, without ſoyling the Fingers or Pockets. There were ſome ancient Ladies, who after they had eat of theſe Sweet-meats till they were ready to burſt, fill'd five or ſix Handkerchiefs full, and they bring them on purpoſe; and although they are well obſerv'd, yet no notice ſeems to be taken, but they are ſuffer'd to take as much and as often as they will; they tye theſe Handkerchiefs with ſtrings quite round their little Vertingales: This is like the hook which is us'd in a Pantry, upon which is hung all ſorts of Fleſh and Fowl. Afterwards they preſent you with Choccolate, every one a China Cup full upon a little Diſh of Agat ſet in Gold, with Sugar in a Box of the ſame. There was ſome Choccolate order'd with Ice, and ſome hot, and ſome made with Milk and Eggs: One drinks it with ſome Bisket, or elſe with ſome thin bread as hard as if it were toaſted, which they make ſo on purpoſe. There are ſome Women which will drink ſix Cups one after another, and this they do, very often twice or thrice a day. One ſhould not wonder that they are ſo dry, ſince nothing is hotter than this Liquor; and beſides, they eat every thing ſo very high ſeaſon'd with Pepper and Spice, that one would think it impoſſible they are not burnt up: There were ſeveral alſo, which eat great pieces of the Medicinal Earth. I have already told you, that they have even a great paſſion for this Earth, which frequently cauſes in them great Obſtructions;

ctions; their Stomacks and their Bellies will be ſwell'd with it, and become as hard as a Stone, and they themſelves as yellow as Saffron. I had a mind to taſte this *Ragoue* which is ſo much eſteem'd beyond its worth, but I declare, I had rather eat a piece of a Stone.

If one had a mind to oblige them, one muſt treat them with ſuch kind of things which they call *Barros*; and very often their Confeſſors enjoyns them no other *Penance*, than to forbear one whole day from eating thereof. It is ſaid to have a great many Properties; and is good againſt Poyſon, and cures abundance of Diſeaſes. I have a great Cup made of it, which holds a pint; it ſpoils Wine that's put into it, but it makes Water excellent, which ſeems as if it boyl'd in it, at leaſt one may obſerve it to work and frett, if it is proper to ſay ſo; and if one leaves it a little while, the Cup ſhall be quite empty, the nature of the Earth makes it ſo full of Pores; it has a ſtrong ſent. We drank Water there, which was very well order'd; one may truly ſay, that in no place they drink it cooler: They make uſe only of Snow, and are of Opinion that it cools much better than Ice; It is the cuſtom here to drink very cold Water before they take their Choccolate, which otherwiſe they think would be unwholſom.

After the Collation was ended, Flamboys were brought in; there came in firſt a little ſimple Fellow, white with Age, who was Go-

vernour of the Pages: He had a great Gold Chain and a Medal about his Neck; this was the preſent he had at the Prince of *Monteleon*'s Marriage: He kneel'd down upon one Knee in the middle of the Gallery, and aloud, ſaid, *Let the Moſt Holy Sacrament be prais'd*; to which every body anſwer'd, *For ever*; This is their Cuſtom, when Light is brought in. Next came in four and twenty Pages following two by two; and in the ſame manner kneel'd upon one knee; every one of them brought two great Flamboys, or one Branch, and when they had plac'd them upon the Tables, went out with the ſame Ceremony. And then all the Ladies made to each other a low bow, accompany'd with a wiſh, as when they ſneeze. It is fit I ſhould tell you, that theſe Branches are full of Lamps faſtned to a ſilver Pillar, whoſe foot is very broad; there are moſt times eight and twelve Pipes to every Lamp, in which the Week burns, ſo that this gives a very great Light. And to encreaſe it yet more, they faſten a ſilver Plate to it, in ſuch manner, that the Light reflects upon it. One is not troubled with the Smoak, and the Oyl they burn is altogether as good as that of *Provence*, which is eat with Sallads. I lik'd this faſhion very well. When all the Lights were put in their proper places in the Gallery, the young Princeſs of *Monteleon* bid her Women bring her Wedding-cloaths, that I might ſee them; they brought thirty

ſilver

ſilver Baskets full, which were as deep and as wide, as Table Baskets; they were ſo heavy, that there were four Women to carry one Basket. In them there was, what ever is poſſible to be ſeen that is fine and rich, according to the faſhion of the Country; amongſt other things, there were ſix of a certain ſort of cloſe Coat of Gold and Silver Brocard, made like Veſts to wear in a Morning, with Buttons, ſome of Diamonds, and others of Emeralds, and of theſe every one had ſix doſen. The Linnen and the Lace were not inferiour to the reſt, She ſhew'd me her Jewels alſo, which were admirable, but ſo ill ſet, that the biggeſt there made no better a ſhew than a Jewel ſet in *Paris*, which one might buy for thirty *Lewis's*.

I will not write you often, becauſe I will always have a ſtock of News to tell you, which in this place, is pretty long in picking up. Pardon this tedious Letter, and the little Method which I have obſerv'd in it; I ſet things down juſt as they come into my Mind, and that's ill enough; but in your Love, dear Coſin, I am ſafe from all my faults.

From *Madrid* this
29*th* of *March*, 1679.

LETTER

LETTER IX.

I Fear you'll take it ill that I have omitted writing to you one Poſt; but dear Coſin, I was willing to be inform'd of divers things, which I am now going to relate.

And firſt, I will ſpeak of the Churches of *Madrid*, which I find extream beautiful and neat: The Women of Quality ſeldom go to them, becauſe they all have their Chapels in their Houſes; but there are certain days in the year, they never fail to be at them, of which number are all the days in the *Paſſion-week*; and there alſo they make their * *Stations*, and ſometimes go to Confeſſion.

* *Go to receive their Indulgences.*

Our Ladies Church of *Atocha*, that is to ſay, our Lady of the *Buſh*, is indeed a very fine one. It ſtands within a vaſt *Convent*, which is fill'd with *Religious* Women, who ſeldom or never go out of it, that being one of their Rules they are to obſerve. They lead an auſtere Life; and from all parts, People come to pay their Devotion here; and when the Kings of *Spain* have gain'd any Victories or happy Succeſs, thither they go to ſing *Te Deum*. There you'll ſee a *Virgin* holding a young *Jeſus*, which they report to be miraculous. She's of a black

a black Complexion, and very often they dreſs her up like a Widdow; but upon great Feſtivals ſhe is richly cloth'd, and ſo adorn'd with Jewels, that nothing can be ſeen more magnificent. She hath in a particular manner the Sun drawn round her Head, whoſe Beams ſhine admirably. She always has a vaſt pair of Beeds either in her Hand, or hung at her Girdle. This Chapel is on one ſide of the body of the Church, and in ſuch a place, as it would be very dark, were it not that there's continually burning above an hundred great Lamps of Gold and Silver. The King has his Galery there, whoſe fore-part is made up with a Lattice Window. In all their Churches they make uſe of Haſſocks to kneel on; and when a Perſon of Quality, or a ſtrange Lady comes in, the Sexton ſpreads a large Carpet before 'em, upon which he either ſets an Oratory with Cuſhions, or elſe he leads 'em to certain little Cloſets, all painted and gilt, with Glaſs-windows round, where one is very conveniently placed. There never fails a Sunday that the Altar is not illuminated with above an hundred thick Wax Candles, It is likewiſe adorn'd with a prodigious quantity of Plate, and ſo are all the Churches in *Madrid*. Here are abundance of fine Walks made of your green Turf; and ſet full of Flowers, in which they place a great many Fountains, from whence the Water falls into Baſins, either of Silver, or Marble, or Porphiry-ſtone. Round about

about them they plant great numbers of Orange-Trees, as high as a Man, and these are set in very fine Boxes; and among these they turn loose several Birds, which make a pretty sort of Musick. And this as I have described to you, lasts almost all the year; neither are their Churches ever without Orange or Jassemin Trees, which perfume them much better than their Incense.

In the Chappel which they call our Lords of *Almunada*, you see a *Virgin*, which they tell ye St. *James* brought from *Jerusalem*, and hid in a Tower which is in the middle of *Madrid*. The *Moors* having besieg'd the City, the Inhabitants were reduced to so great a want of Provisions, that they were deliberating to Surrender, when on a sudden they found this Tower full of Corn; they concluded such a plentiful and seasonable Supply could be no less than the effect of a Miracle; this fill'd them with Joy and new Courage, and made them so vigorously defend the City, that the *Moors* toyl'd with a long Siege, were forced to retire. Afterwards, they found the Image of the *Virgin*, and in gratitude, they built a Chappel for her, upon the Walls of which, this whole History is painted in *Fresco*. The Altar, Rayles, and all the Lamps are of solid Silver.

The *Minime* Fryars have a Church near this, in which is the Chappel of our *Lord* of *Soledad*, where the *Salutation* is every Night said;

ſaid; this is a place of great Devotion; I mean for thoſe that are truly devout, for there are a great many Perſons which make it their Rendezvouz for other ends.

But St. *Iſidore*'s Chappel ſurpaſſes all in beauty. He is the Patron of *Madrid*, and he was but a poor Labourer. The Walls of the Chappel are all caſed with Marble of divers Colours, and its Pillars are of the ſame, and ſo are ſome Statues of certain Saints: His Tomb is in the middle, and four Pillars of Porphiry ſupports over it a Crown cut in Marble, in which are repreſented Flowers, whoſe Colours are ſo very natural, that one may ſay, Art has outdone Nature. The *Cupulo* without is adorn'd with the Images of the Twelve Apoſtles, which ſtand round it.

I ſaw at St. *Sebaſtines*, (which at preſent is my Pariſh) a Canopy which the Queen-Mother caus'd to be made, for the carrying the Holy Sacrament to the Sick in bad Weather; It is made of Crimſon Velvet embroider'd with Gold; it is cover'd with Chagrin, and nail'd with Gold Nails; It has ſeveral great Glaſſes about it, and in the middle of its roof, there is rais'd a ſort of Steeple, which is full of little Bells of Gold, Four Prieſts carry it when any Perſon of Quality is ſick, and deſires to receive the Sacrament, and all the People at Court attend it. There are about a thouſand Flamboys of white Wax to give Light, and ſeveral muſical Inſtruments play before

before it. They make some stay at all the great Places in their way, to give leave to the People to kneel and receive the Benediction, and to let the Musicians play upon their Harps and Guittars, and sing to them. It is generally in the Night time, that they carry it with so much Ceremony and Respect.

When they are to celebrate a Festival in some Church, the Evening before, they set up a long Pole fastned in the Ground, on the top of which is a kind of a deep Chasing-dish, which they fill with wodden Chips mixt with Brimstone and Oyl: This burns a long while, and gives a very great Light; they place these Poles in the form of Allies, which make a delightful sort of an Illumination.

The Women which go abroad to *Mass*, hear a dozen of them, but shew so much Distraction and wandring of Thoughts, that one may easily perceive their Minds are employ'd on some other thing than their Prayers. They wear Muffs that are above half an Ell long; they are made of the finest Martins and Sables which can be seen, and are worth 4 or 5 100 Crowns apiece. They must stretch back their Arms as far as possible they can, to be able only to put their fingers ends into the entrance of their Muffs. I fancy, I have already told you that the Women are extream little, and these Muffs are very little less than themselves. They always wear a Fan too, and be it in Summer or Winter, they never

cease

ceaſe fanning themſelves all the time of *Maſs*. In the Church they all ſit upon their Legs, and are continually taking of Snuff, and yet never ſmut themſelves with it, as 'tis uſual; for in this, as in all other things, they have very neat and dextrous ways of management. Every time the *Elevation* is made, both the Women and Men give themſelves a ſcore of blows with their fiſts upon their Breaſts; which makes ſuch a noiſe, that the firſt time I heard it, I was very much affrighted, and thought they were beating one another.

As to the *Cavalleros*, (I mean thoſe which by Profeſſion are Gallants, and wear a piece of Crape round their Hatts,) as ſoon as *Maſs* is ended, they march up to the place where the *Holy Water* is kept, and ranging themſelves round it, they preſent of it to all the Ladies, who alſo come thither, and at the ſame time ſay ſomething to them that's kind; to which the Women make a pertinent anſwer in few words; for it muſt needs be granted, that they ſpeak preciſely what they ſhould, and that *ex tempore*, without any trouble of ſtudying for words. But the *Pope's Nuncio*, has upon pain of Excommunication, forbid the Men to preſent the Women any *Holy Water*. And 'tis ſaid, that this Prohibition was obtain'd at the Intreaty of ſome jealous Husbands. However it be, it is obſerv'd, and they ſay, the Prohibition even forbids the Men to give each other any *Holy Water*.

Let

Let the *Spaniſh* Women be of what quality they will, they neither have Cuſhions in the Church, nor any kind of Train held up. For our parts, as ſoon as we appear there in our *French* Cloaths, every body gets round about us; but the moſt troubleſome of all, are the big belly'd Women, which are more inquiſitive than the others, and for whom they have here, the greateſt reſpect and complaiſance; for 'tis pretended, that if they long for any thing, and miſs of it, they receive ſo much hurt, that they immediately miſcarry; ſo that they have a liberty to pull off ones Gloves, and to tugg, hale, and examine every body as they liſt.

At firſt, I could not take ſuch kind of Jeſting, and talkt to them ſo roughly, that ſome of them went away weeping, and durſt not return: But there were others which were not ſo eaſily put out of Countenance; they would ſee my Shooes, my Garters, and what I had in my Pocket; my Kinſwomen ſeeing I would not permit them, told me that if the People once took notice of me, they would certainly ſtone us, and bid me let them have their Humour. My Women and Chambermaids were yet worſe tormented then I; and I am aſham'd to tell you, how far the curioſity of theſe big-belly'd Women proceeded.

I was told that there was a young man at Court, who was deſperately in love with a very fine Woman, whoſe Husband continually

ally kept under his Eyes, ſo that finding no other way to ſpeak to her, he diſguis'd himſelf like a Woman big with Child, and ſo went to her Houſe; he addreſs'd himſelf to the jealous Husband, and told him, he had the *Lantajo* (which is the word for Longing) to diſcourſe with his Wife in private. The Husband deceiv'd by this appearance, made no queſtion that this was a young big belly'd Woman, and immediately conſented that his Wife ſhould make this Perſon happy with a long and pleaſant audience.

When any of theſe Women long to ſee the King, they give him notice of it, and he has the Goodneſs to come into a great Balcon, which looks into the Palace Court, and there he tarries as long as they deſire.

Not long ſince a *Spaniſh* Woman juſt come from *Naples*, ſent to beg the King that ſhe might ſee him, and when ſhe had lookt upon him as long as ſhe had a mind, in a tranſport of Zeal, with hands lifted up, ſhe ſaid to him, *I beſeech God, Sire, that of his Mercy, he would one day make you Vice Roy of Naples.* 'Tis ſaid, that this Paſſage was acted before the King, to inform him, that the Magnificence of the then *Vice Roy*, who was not belov'd, far exceeded his. Very frequently there comes into my Relation's Houſe, Women which are perfect Strangers, to whom nevertheleſs ſhe is very kind and civil, becauſe they are big with Child, and ſuch we muſt not vex.

Thanks

Thanks to Heaven, Lent is over, and thô I only obſerv'd the Paſſion-Week, yet that was more tedious to me, than a whole Lent kept at *Paris*, for there's no Butter here; that little which one meets with, is brought about Thirty Leagues off, wrapt up like Sauſages in Hoggs Bladders. It is full of Worms, and very dear. But the Oyl makes amends, for 'tis very excellent; only you know, every body loves it not, and I am one of thoſe, which cannot eat it, without being very ſick.

That which makes it yet worſe here, is, that Fiſh is very ſcarce; it is impoſſible to have any ſweet which is caught in the Sea, for that is diſtant from *Madrid* above Fourſcore Leagues. Sometimes there is Salmon brought, of which they make Pies, which being ſeaſon'd with Spice and Saffron, is eatable. There's very little Freſh-water Fiſh, and yet for all this, they do not ſuffer much Inconvenience, for indeed, there's hardly any body keeps Lent, neither Maſter nor Servant, becauſe of the great want of Proviſions. They take a Licenſe from the Pope's *Nuncio*, which coſts about a Shilling, which gives them leave to eat Butter and Cheeſe all *Lent*, and the Heads, Feet, and Inwards of Fowl, *&c.* every Saturday throughout the Year. And it ſeems to me pretty odd, that on this day they ſhould eat the Feet, Head, and Inwards, and yet dare not eat of any other part of the ſame Creature.

The

The Shambles are as open in *Lent*, as they are in the *Carnaval*. Their way of ſelling Meat is very troubleſom; it is cloſe ſhut up in the Butcher's Shop, one ſpeaks to him through a little Window, and deſires to buy of him half a Calf, or the like; he neither vouchſafes to anſwer you, nor to ſhew you the leaſt bit of Meat; at laſt, you are content with a Loyn of Veal; but he makes you pay your Money down before-hand, and then through his little Window he gives you a Leg of Mutton; you return it, and tell him, this is not what you ask for; he takes it again, and inſtead thereof he gives you a ſhort Rib of Beef; then you make a noiſe for your Loyn, but he concerns himſelf no further than to throw you your Money, and ſhut the Window upon you. This vexes one, and you go to another, and he treats you after the ſame manner, if not worſe; ſo that it is beſt, to tell them how much Meat you would have, and leave the reſt to them. This Fleſh is ill for the Stomach, it is ſo lean, dry, and black; but as bad as 'tis, yet there's leſs requir'd of it than of ours in *France*, to make a good Soup. Every thing here nouriſhes ſo extreamly, that an Egg does one more good than a Pigeon elſewhere; and this I take to be an Effect of the Climate.

As to their Wine, it does not pleaſe me; this is not the Country where the Excellent *Spaniſh* Wine is drank, that comes from *Andalouſia*

dalouſia and the *Canary-Iſlands*, which muſt paſs the Sea too, to gain that ſtrength and pleaſantneſs which we find in it. At *Madrid* the Wine is ſtrong enough, if not too ſtrong, but it wants that delicious taſte. Add to this, that they keep it in Bags made of Buck-skin, and fitted up for that purpoſe, ſo that it always ſmells and taſtes either of Pitch, or as if it was burnt. I now begin not to wonder that Men are ſo temperate with ſuch Liquor. They'll ſell as little a quantity of it as one will, even to the value of a *French Double*: But that which is ſo retail'd out to the poor People, is yet made worſe than it would be, by their letting it ſtand all day in an open Earthen Baſon, out of which they ſell to thoſe who have a mind. It grows ſour, and ſmells ſo ſtrong, that it makes one's Head ake in paſſing by.

Lent makes no alteration in their Pleaſures, indeed they are ſo moderate, or at leaſt thoſe they uſe make ſo little noiſe, that they enjoy them at all times.

No body fails of going to their *Station* in Paſſion-Week, but particularly from Wedneſday to Friday. In theſe three days, there is acted very different things, by real *Penitents*, *Lovers*, and *Hypocrites*. There are divers Women, which under pretence of Devotion, conſtantly go to certain Churches, where for a Year before, they are aſſur'd to meet him they Love; and though they are attended with ſeveral

veral of their Women, which they call *Duennas*, yet as the Crowds are great, and Love makes them ingenious, ſo they make a ſhift in ſpight of all the *Argus*'s, to ſlip on one ſide into a little adjoyning Houſe, which by a private ſign they know, and is hired for that purpoſe, and without the help of any body, but at that very moment of time. When they have done, they return to the ſame Church, where they find their Women buſie in ſearching for them; they fall a chiding them for their careleſneſs in loſing them; and thus the Husband, who for a whole Year hath induſtriouſly watch'd his dear Wife, loſes her at that very ſeaſon when ſhe is obliged to be the moſt faithful to him: The great Conſtraint they live under, puts violent deſires in them to enjoy ſome freedom; and their very Amorous Nature makes them Witty to find out means to bring about their Deſigns.

'Tis an unpleaſant thing to ſee the *Diſciplinarians*: The firſt time I met one of them I thought I ſhould have ſwooned away. The unexpectedneſs of ſuch a terrible ſight ſeized me; fancy a Man coming ſo near you, that he'll cover you all over with his Blood; this, it ſeems, is one of their Paſtimes; there are certain Rules by which to Diſcipline themſelves handſomly, and Maſters to teach the Art, juſt as to Dance and to Fence. They have a ſort of a Gown made of their *Baptiſt* Cloth very fine, which comes down to their Shooes; it is laid

laid in ſmall plights, and ſo prodigiouſly wide, that it contains at leaſt fifty Ells of Cloth. They wear upon their Heads a Cap three times higher than a Sugar-loaf, and of the ſame ſhape: It is cover'd with Holland, and from it falls a great piece of Cloth which hides all the Face and the fore-part of the Body; there's two little holes in't to ſee through: On the back of their Waſtcoats they have two great holes upon their ſhoulders; they wear white Gloves and Shooes, and abundance of Ribbon which tyes their Waſtcoat-ſleeves, but hanging down, and not in knots. They alſo tie one to their Whip; commonly 'tis their Miſtreſs which Honours them with this Favour: And to be the more admired, they muſt not lift up their Arms, only the Wriſt and the Hand, and the blows muſt not follow haſtily, nor the Blood which runs out ſpoil their Cloaths. They give themſelves moſt terrible cuts and ſlaſhes upon their ſhoulders, from whence runs ſtreams of Blood. They walk ſo ſoftly in the Streets as if they counted their ſteps; they preſent themſelves before their Miſtreſs's Window, and there with wonderful patience laſh themſelves. The Lady through the Lattice of her Chamber ſees this fine fight, and by ſome ſign encourages her Gallant to Flea himſelf alive, and lets him know how very kindly ſhe takes this Action of his. When they meet a handſom Woman, they whip themſelves after ſuch a rate, as to make

make the Blood flye upon her: This is esteemed a particular Civility, and the Lady acknowledges and thanks them for it. When once they have begun to give themselves this Discipline, the preservation of their Health obliges them afterwards to use it every Year, otherwise they would be sick. They have also little Needles stuck in Sponges, with which they prick their shoulders and their sides so eagerly as if it did not hurt them. But I'll tell you something yet stranger. Several Courtiers often take this Walk in the Night: But they are commonly the Young Fools, and they give notice to all their Friends of their Design, who immediately come to them very well Arm'd. The Marquess *De Villa Hermosa* was one of them this Year, and the Duke *De Vejar* was the other. This Duke went out of his House about Nine a Clock at Night, he had a hundred Flamboys of white Wax carry'd before him, two by two. Threescore of his Friends went before, and a hundred follow'd after him, and every one had his Page and Footmen; and it was a very long Procession. It is known when Men of this Quality are to walk; so that all the Ladies are in their Windows, and hang out their Carpets in their Balconies; and that they may the better see and be seen, they have Flamboys fastned to the sides. The *Knight of Discipline* with his Guard, passes along, and salutes the Spectators. But that which often

cauſes a great deal of Miſchief, is, when the other *Diſciplinarian*, who ſtands upon his Honour and Reputation, marches with his great Company in the ſame Street. This happen'd to theſe Perſons I have now mentioned. Each of them would have the upper hand, and neither would yield it. The Footmen with their Flamboys began to lay one another over the Faces, and burn their Whiskers and Hair; the Friends of each Party drew their Swords againſt one another. Our two *Heroes*, who were only Arm'd with this Inſtrument of Penance, ſearch for each other, and being met, begin a moſt terrible Battle. After they have us'd a little Diſcipline about one anothers Ears, and cover'd the Ground with the ends of their Whip-cords, they fall to down-right Fiſty-cuffs like any Porters: Thô after all, there's but little matter to laugh at in this piece of Mummery, for they beat one another well-favouredly; they wound, and often kill; and here old Enmities revive and are reveng'd. But at laſt, the Duke *De Vejar* yielded to the Marqueſs *De Villa Hermoſa*; they gather'd up their broken Whips, and mended them as well as they could: The great Cap, which was thrown into the *Canal*, was wip'd and put upon the *Penitent*'s Head again; the wounded were carried home, and the Proceſſion began again, and they walk'd more gravely than ever, through a great part of the City.

The

The *Duke* had a great mind the next Morning to be reveng'd; but the *King* commanded both him and the *Marqueß* not to ſtir out of their Houſes. But to come to what they do upon theſe Occaſions: You muſt know, that after theſe Servants of *God* are return'd home, there's a magnificent Supper prepar'd of all ſorts of Meats; and obſerve that this is on the laſt day of *Paſſion-Week:* But after ſo good a Work, they think they may do a little Evil. Immediately the *Penitent* cauſes his ſhoulders to be a long time rub'd with Sponges dipt in Vinegar and Salt, leſt there ſhould remain any bruiſed Blood; after that, he ſets himſelf at the Table with his Friends, and receives from them the Elogie s and Applauſes which he believes he has merited. Every one in his turn, tells him, that in the Memory of Man, none was ever ſeen to receive the Diſcipline with ſo good a grace. They magnifie all his Actions, but above all, the Happineſs of that Lady for whoſe ſake all this Bravery was perform'd. The whole Night is ſpent in ſuch kind of Diſcourſe, and ſometimes he that has been ſo well flog'd, is ſo ſick, that he cannot go to *Maß* on *Eaſter-day*. Do not think that I uſe any Art to ſet out the Hiſtory of this matter to make you merry, it is all literally true, and I tell you nothing, which you may not be ſatisfied in, from every body that has been at *Madrid*.

But there are also true *Penitents*, which indeed troubles one extreamly to look on them; they are dreſt juſt as thoſe who give themſelves the *Diſcipline*, except that they are naked from the ſhoulders to the middle, and with a kind of a narrow Matt are ſwadled and bound ſo very hard, that all the Fleſh which appears is black and blew; their Arms ſtretch'd out, are wrapt about with the ſame Matt. They carry to the number of ſeven, Swords ſticking in their Backs and Arms, which hurt them grievouſly when they ſtir too much, or happen to fall, which they often do; for they going bare-foot, and the ſtones in the Streets being ſharp, and cutting their Feet, they cannot poſſibly always keep themſelves up. There are others, who inſtead of theſe Swords carry Croſſes ſo very heavy, that they are even born down with them; neither would I have you think that theſe are of the ordinary People, ſome of them are of the higheſt Quality. They are forc'd to have ſeveral of their Servants to accompany them, but they are diſguiſed, and their Faces covered, leſt they ſhould be known. Theſe carry Wine, Vinegar, and other things, to give their Maſter from time to time, who very frequently drop down dead with the extream pain and toil they endure. Generally theſe *Penances* are enjoyn'd by their Confeſſors, and they are ſo very ſevere, that he which undergoes them ſeldom out-lives the Year. The Pope's *Nuncio* told

told me, that he had forbid all *Confessors* to impose them; yet I have seen divers, though in likelihood it proceeded from their own Devotion.

From the beginning of *Passion-Week* to *Low-Sunday*, one cannot stir out of Door without seeing an infinite number of *Penitents* of all sorts; and on *Good-Friday* they all come to the *Procession*, which is but one general one for all the City, and is composed of all the *Parishes* and *Convents*. Upon this day, the Ladies are more finely dress'd than on their Wedding-days; they place themselves in their Balconies, which are set out with rich Carpets and Cushions. Sometimes there's above a hundred Women together. The Procession begins about four a Clock, and is not ended till past eight; for I cannot express to you the numberless Number of People I have seen, counting from the *King*, *Don John*, the *Cardinals*, *Embassadors*, the *Grandees*, the *Courtezans*, to all sorts of Folks, both of the Court and City. Every one holds a Wax-Candle in his Hand, and all their Servants, which are numerous, carry Torches and Flamboys. In the *Procession*, all their Banners and Crosses are covered with Crape, and there's a vast number of Drums covered with the same, and they beat, as at the Death of a General. The Trumpets sound some Melancholy Tune. The *King*'s Guards, which are four Companies of different Nations, to wit

Burgundians, *Spaniards*, *Germans*, and *L'Ancillians*, have their Arms covered with Mourning, and trail them upon the ground. There are certain Machines, ſet upon Theaters, which repreſent the Myſteries of the Life and Death of our Lord; the Figures are as big as Life, but very ill made and dreſt: There are ſome ſo heavy, that a hundred Men can but lift them, of which there's a vaſt number, for every Pariſh has ſome. I obſerv'd that of the Bleſſed *Virgin* flying into *Egypt*; ſhe was upon an Aſs which had good Furniture; the Houſing was all over embroider'd with fine Pearls, the Figure was very great and heavy.

Here they are afraid leſt ſometimes the People ſhould fail in their Devotion at *Eaſter*, and therefore for that reaſon, each Pariſh-Prieſt goes to every Houſe, and enquires of the Maſter, how many Communicants he has? Being informed, he notes the Number in his Book; To every one that has receiv'd the Communion, they give a Printed Certificate. After *Low-Sunday* they viſit all the Houſes again, and demand to ſee the Certificates which they ought to have according to the firſt Account taken of them; and if they can ſhew none, there's a ſtrict enquiry made after him or her who has not Communicated. At this time the Poor who are ſick, hang out a Carpet at their Door, and the Sacrament is brought to them in a very fine and Devout Proceſſion.

Since

Since my being at *Madrid*, I have ſeen very few ſtately Funerals, except one for the Duke of *Medina Celi*'s Daughter. Her Coffin was made of rare *Indian* Wood, put into a blue Velvet Bag, and croſt with ſilver Mohair, with Cords of ſilver Threed, and the ſtrings were of the ſame, and faſtned the Bag at each end, like a ſtuff Cloak-bag. The Coffin was in a Hearſe cover'd with white Velvet, ſet round with Garlands and Coronets curiouſly made of Flowers. And thus they carried her to *Medina Celi*, the capital City of the Dutchy of that Name.

Commonly they dreſs up the dead in the habit of ſome *Religious Order*, and carry them all bare-fac'd into the Church where they are to be bury'd. If it is a Woman, they put her on the habit of the *Carmelites*. This Order is in great Veneration here; the Princeſſes of the Blood retire to their Convent. The Queens themſelves, when they are Widdows, are oblig'd to ſpend the reſt of their Life there, unleſs the King otherwiſe appointed before his Death, as *Philip* IV. did in favour of Queen *Mary Ann* of *Auſtria* his Wife. And in caſe a *Queen* is Divorced, ſhe muſt go into a *Religious Houſe*; for Divorced or Widdow, ſhe has not the Liberty to marry again.

The Kings of *Spain* preſume ſo much above other *Kings*, that they will not endure a *Princeſs* who has once been their Wife, ſhould ever

be ſo to another, let her have the greateſt Paſſion in the World.

Don John hath a natural Daughter, a profeſs'd *Carmelite* at *Madrid*. She is wonderful handſom, and 'tis ſaid ſhe had no mind to take the Habit; but it was her fate, as 'tis of divers others of her Quality, who like it no more than ſhe.

They call them the *Deſcalcas Reales*, which is to ſay, *The Royal bare-feet*. This reaches even to the King's Miſtreſſes, whether they be unmarried or Widdows, when he can love them no longer, they muſt turn *Nunns*.

I have ſeen ſome of the Works of St. *Thereſa*, writ with her own Hand; the Character is Legible, large, and indifferent fair. *Donna Beatrix Carillo*, who is her Neeces Neece, keeps them very choiſely. It was ſhe that ſhew'd them to me. They conſiſt of a Collection of Letters; I do not believe they were ever Printed; there's a great deal of Perfection in them; and throughout, one may diſcover a certain air of chearfulneſs and ſweetneſs of Nature, which ſufficiently declares the Character of that great Saint.

All the time of *Lent*, and even at other times, one meets with Preachers at every corner of a ſtreet, whoſe Sermons are ill enough contriv'd, and do as little good; but however in preaching as they do, they both ſatisfie their zeal and their deſire. Their moſt conſtant Auditors are the blind Folks, which reſemble

ſemble our fingers upon *Pont-Neuf*. Every one of them being led by a little dog which does it very well, they go about ſinging of *Romances* and *Cacara*, which are certain old Stories or Modern Events, which the People are very glad to know. They have a little Drum, and a Flute, on which they play. They often ſing a Song on King *Francis* the Firſt, it beginning, *When the King left* France, *to his Sorrow he left it*, &c. Now doubt you know it, dear Couſin, for who does not: This Song is ſung in very bad *French*, and by Folks that do not underſtand one word of it; All that they underſtand is, That the King was taken by the *Spaniards*; and as this Price was much for their Glory, ſo they are willing to convey the Memory of it down to Poſterity. There's a *Flower-de-Luce* all gilt upon the roof of the Chamber where this King was Priſoner; and I muſt not omit telling you, that the Priſon is one of the faireſt Buildings in *Madrid*; the Windows are as large as thoſe of other Houſes. There are indeed Iron Bars, but they are all gilt, and ſet at a diſtance great enough, to make any one think they were not deſign'd to hinder eſcapes. I ſtood amaz'd at the ſeeming neatneſs of a Place which in reality is unpleaſant enough, and I thought that in *Spain*, they had a mind to contradict the *French* Proverb, which ſays, That, *There's neither any handſome Priſon, nor ugly Love*. Pardon this Pro-

Proverb, I do not love them so well to trouble you often with them.

All the Houshold-stuff one sees here, is extream rich, but not so neatly made as ours in *France*, and they come altogether short of our skill. It consists of Tapistry, Cabinets, Paintings, Looking-Glasses, and Plate. The *Vice-Roys* of *Naples*, and the Governours of the *Low-Countries*, have had most admirable Tapistry; the *Vice-Roys* of *Sicily* and *Sardignia*, shew most excellent Embroideries and Statues; those of the *Indies*, Precious Stones, and Vessels of Gold and Silver. So that several returning home from time to time, laden with the Riches of another Kingdom, cannot chuse but to have enrich'd this City with abundance of valuable things.

They change their Furniture several times a year; their Winter-beds are of Velvet trim'd with thick Galoons of Gold; but they are so low, and the Valens so deep, that one is as if they were bury'd in them; and when one is in Bed, the border of the Valens lying almost upon the Counterpain, one can hardly be seen. In Summer they have neither Curtains, nor any thing else about the Bed; this looks very ill. Sometimes they hang colour'd Gauze to keep off the Gnats.

In Winter they have their Appartments very high, sometimes in the fourth Story, according as the cold encreases, to keep them from it. At present they use their Summer Lodgings,

ings, which are low and very commodious. All their Houſes have a great many Rooms on a floor; you go through a dozen or fifteen Parlours or Chambers one after another. Thoſe which are the worſt lodg'd have ſix or ſeven; the Rooms are generally longer than they are broad, the Floors and Seelings are neither painted, nor gilt, they are made of Plaiſter quite plain, but ſo white that they dazle ones Eyes, for every year they are ſcrapt, and whited as the Walls, which look like Marble, they are ſo well poliſht. The Court to their Summer Appartments is made of certain matter, which after it has had ten Pails of Water thrown upon it, yet is dry in half an hour after, and leaves a pleaſant coolneſs; ſo that in the Morning they water all, and a little while after, they ſpread Matts or Carpets made of very fine Ruſhes, which cover all the Pavement. The whole Appartments are hung with the ſame ſmall Matt about the depth of an Ell, to hinder the coldneſs of the Walls from hurting thoſe which lean againſt them. On the top of theſe Matts, there are hung Pictures and looking-glaſſes. The Cuſhions which are of Gold and Silver Brocado, are placed upon the Carpet, and the Tables and Cabiners are very fine, and at little diſtances, there are ſet Silver Caſes or Boxes, fill'd with Orange and Jaſſemin-Trees. In their Windows they ſet things made of Straw, to keep the Sun out, and in the Evenings they walk in their Gardens,

dens. There are several Houses which have very fine ones, where you see Grotta's and Fountains in abundance, for they have great plenty of Water here, and 'tis very good In the number of these fine Houses they reckon, the Duke *D'Ossona's*, that of the Admiral of *Castile's* Lady, the Countess of *Ognate*, and the Constable of *Castile*; but I do wrong in particularizing of them, for there are a considerable number of them.

For the rest, it seems to me, that the great care they take, prevents the heats (let them be never so excessive) from being troublesom to them. But do not fancy, I beseech ye, that only the great Lords have their low Appartments, for indeed every body else has them according to their Ability; though it be only a little Cellar, they'll live in't very contentedly.

There are but few ordinary People at *Madrid*, one seldom sees any but Persons of Quality, if seaven or eight Streets which are full of Tradesmen, are excepted. You see no Shops in this City, unless it be those where Sweet-meats, Liquors, Ice, and Pastry are sold.

I will not neglect telling you, that a thousand People here, have their *Canopys*; for without reckoning the Princes and the Dukes, the *Titled* (of which there is a vast number) have theirs also. These *Titled*, are those they call the *Grandees* of *Spain*, the real *Marquises*, and

and the real *Counts*. If there [illegible]
bers on a floor in a House, you shall there see as many *Canopys*. My Kinswoman has twenty in her House: The King has made her Marchioness of *Castille*. You cannot imagine how gravely I look under a *Canopy*, particularly when they bring me my Chocolate; for three or four Pages cloth'd in black like Lawyers, serve me upon Knee. This is a Custom I had much ado to bring my self to, for methinks this respect ought to be paid to *God* only. But it is so common here, that if a Coblers Prentice should present an old Shooe to his Master, he must do it with knee upon the Ground. This quality of *Titulos* gives them divers Priviledges, of which I have already told you, and particularly that of having a *Canopy*. They use no Ballisters about their Beds.

I have observed to you before, Dear Cousin, that our Houses are not near so well furnish'd in *France*, as the Persons of Quality here are, but chiefly as to Vessels of Silver, the difference is so very great, that one which had not seen it could hardly believe it: They use no Vessel of Tin or Pewter, but either Silver or Earthen-ware only, is what they make use of; and you must know their Plates here, weigh little less than our Dishes in *France*, every thing is made so strangely heavy.

The Duke of *Alburberque* dy'd some time ago. I have been told, that they were six Weeks

Weeks in weighing his Veſſels of Gold and Silver, and writing them down; during this time they employ'd two whole hours every day; this was very chargable. Amongſt other things, there were fourteen hundred douzen of Plates, five hundred great Diſhes, and ſeven hundred little ones, and of every thing elſe proportionably; there were alſo forty Silver Ladders to ſet things on the Cup-bord, which was made to aſcend by little Steps, like your Altars in a great Hall. When they told me of ſuch great Wealth of a particular Man, I thought they jeſted with me, and therefore deſir'd the Confirmation of it from *Don Antonia de Toleda*, Son to the Duke of *Alba*, who was in the ſame Houſe; he aſſur'd me it was very true, and that his Father, who did not eſteem himſelf rich in Veſſels of Silver, had three hundred dozen of Silver Plates, and eight hundred Diſhes. The mighty Meals which they make do not require ſuch great ſtore, unleſs it be at their Marriages, where every thing is magnificent. But that which cauſes ſuch great abundance of Veſſels, is, that they are brought from the *Indies* ready made, and pay no Cuſtom to the King. The truth is, they are little better ſhap'd than their pieces of four *Piſtolls*, which they ſtamp in the Galeon as they come from that Country.

It would grieve a body to ſee the ill management of ſome great Lords; there are divers which will never go to their Eſtates, (for ſo

ſo they call their Lands, their Towns and Caſtles) but paſs all their Lives at *Madrid*, and truſt all to a Steward, who makes them believe what he judges moſt for his own Intereſt. They will not ſo much as vouchſafe to enquire whether he ſpeaks true or falſe; this would be too exact, and by conſequence below them. This methinks is one conſiderable fault; the ſtrange profuſion of Veſſels only for an Egg and a Pigeon, is another.

But it is not only in theſe things which they fail, but 'tis alſo in the daily Expences of their Houſes; they know not what it is to lay up ſtores, or make Proviſion of any thing, but every day they fetch in what they want, and all upon truſt, at the Bakers, Cooks, Butchers, and all other Trades; they are even ignorant what they ſet down in their Books, and they put down what price they will for every thing they ſell, this matter is neither examin'd into, nor contradicted. There are often fifty Horſes in a Stable, without either Corn or Straw, and they periſh with Hunger; and when the Maſter is in Bed, and ſhould be taken ill in the Night, he would be at a great loſs; for they let nothing remain in his Houſe, neither Wine nor Water, Charcoal nor Wax-candle, and in a word, nothing at all; for though they do not take in Proviſions ſo near that there is nothing left, yet his Servants have a Cuſtom of carrying the overplus away to their own Lodgings, and the next day they furniſh themſelves with the ſame things again. They

They observe no better Rules with the Tradesmen; a Man or Woman of Quality had rather dye, than to haggle for, or ask the price of a Stuff, or Lace, or any other thing, or to take the remainder of a piece of Gold; they rather choose to give it the Trades-man for his pains of having sold them that for ten Pistols, which was not worth five. If there is a reasonable price made, he that sells to them is so honest not to take advantage of their easiness to give whatever is askt them; and as they have Credit given them for ten years together without ever thinking of paying, so at last they find themselves under great difficulties with their Debts.

It is very rare they engage in tedious Suits at Law, or let things come to extremity; they bring themselves to account, call their Creditors, and make over to them a certain part of their Lands, which for a limited time they enjoy. Sometimes they give up every thing, and reserve only a Pension for Life, which cannot be medl'd with by any Creditors who may afterwards sell or lend any thing to them; and to the end they be not defrauded of it, they publish the agreement between the Lord and his Creditors.

All Law-paper is mark'd, and costs more than the other. There's a certain time when they make a distribution of Law-Suits; they give the Instructions at *Madrid*, but there are few judg'd there; all the Papers of one side are

are put into a Bag, and those of the other, into another Bag, and the Instructions into a third; and when the time to distribute the Law-Suits is come, they send them to some distant Parliaments, so that very often one's Cause is try'd and judg'd without knowing any thing of it: It is writ in a Register whether the Cause was sent, which is kept very secret. When Judgment is given, it is sent back to *Madrid*, and is signify'd to the Parties. This Method saves a great deal of Trouble and Sollicitations, which in my Opinion ought always to be forbidden. As to business here, it is excessive tedious, whether it be at Court or in the City, and ruines one in a little time. The *Spanish* Practitioners are great Knaves in their Trade.

There are several different Councils, all compos'd of Persons of Quality, and the greatest part are Counsellors of the Sword. The first is the Council of State, the others are call'd the supream Council of War, the Royal Council of *Castille*, the Alcaides of Court, the Council of the Holy *Inquisition*, the Council of Orders, the Sacred, Supream and Royal Council of *Arragon*, the Royal Council of the *Indies*, the Council of the Chamber of *Castille*, the Council of *Italy*, the Council of the *Finances*, the Council of the *Croisado*, the Council of *Flanders*, the Court for the Duty of Horse, the Court for his Majesty's Woods, and the Courts of the Millions.

They understand so little how to manage things to the best advantage, that when a Father dyes and leaves ready Mony, and some Children under Age, that they lock the Mony up in a Chest, and never put it out to be improv'd. For Example, The Duke *de Frias*, whose Widdow is marry'd to the Constable of *Castille*, left three Daughters, and six hundred thousand Crowns in ready Mony, they put it into three Chests, with the Name of each Daughter. The Eldest was not seven years old; she is now marry'd in *Flanders* to the Prince *de Ligne*. The Guardians constantly kept the Keys of these Chests, and never open'd that of the Eldest, but to compt it to her Husband. Observe what a loss there is of Interest: But they tell you it would be much worse, if the Principal happen'd to be lost; that sometimes when one thinks they have put it securely out, it proves quite otherwise: That a Bankrupt makes one lose all; so that it is better to gain nothing, than to hazard the Pupils Estate.

It is time to come to an end, Dear Cousen, I shall be afraid to tire you with a longer Letter; I beseech you cause all those I send you, to be deliver'd, and pardon the freedom I take; Adieu, I embrace and constantly love you with all my Heart.

From *Madrid* this
27*th* of *April*, 1679.

BRITISH MUSEUM 10MY72

The End of the Second Volume.

BOOKS *Printed for and sold by* Samuel Crouch, *at the Corner of* Pope's-Head-Ally *next* Cornhil.

FOLIO.

Rushworth's Collections.

The Life, Reign and Death of *Edward* II. King of *England* and Lord of *Ireland*, with the Rise and Fall of his great Favorites, *Gaveston* and the *Spencers*. Written by *E. F.* in the year 1627, anp Printed *verbatim* from the Original.

The History of the Affairs of *Europe* in this present Age, but more particularly of the Republick of *Venice*. Written in *Italian* by *Battista Nani*, Cavalier and Procurator of St. *Mark*. Englished by Sir *Robert Honnywood*, Knight.

QUARTO.

A Sermon Preached before the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen at *Guild-Hall Chappel*, upon *Good Friday*, *March* 29. 1689.

A Sermon Preach'd before the King and Queen at *White-Hall*, on the 28*th* of *December*, 1690.

A Sermon preached before the King at *Belfast* in *Ireland*, on the 14*th* day of *June*, 1690. All three by *George Royse*, D. D. Provost of *Oriel* Colledge in *Oxford*, and Chaplain in Ordinary to their Majesties.

A Sermon Preached before the Deputy-Governour and the Company of Merchants trading to the *Levant* Seas, at St. *Bartholomew Exchange, May* 1. 1689. By *Edward Smith*, A. M. Fellow of *Trinity Colledge* near *Dublin*, and Preacher to the Factory at *Smyrna*.

The true Intereſts of the Princes of *Europe*, in the preſent State of Affairs.

The *A-la-Mode* Secretary, or Practical Penman. A New Copy-Book.

Youths Introduction to Trade, ſhewing the way for Diſpatch of Buſineſs, and making Receipts, Bills of Debt, and Bills of Parcels incident to moſt Trades, with Forms of Letters, *&c.* very uſeful and neceſſary for a Scholars Practice. Both by *John Ayres*, Maſter of the Writing School near St. *Pauls*.

OCTAVO and *TWELVES.*

Obſervations upon the *United Provinces* of the *Netherlands*. By Sir *William Temple* of *Shene* in the County of *Surry*, Baronet, Embaſſador at the *Hague* and at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, in the year 1668.

The Ingenious and diverting Letters of the Lady — Travels into *Spain*: Deſcribing the Devotions, Nunneries, Humours, Cuſtoms, Laws, Militia, Trade, Diet, and Recreations of that People. Intermixt with great Variety of Modern Adventures, and ſurpriſing Accidents; being the trueſt and beſt Remarks extant on that Court and Country. The firſt Part.

*** The Third and laſt Part of the Lady — Travels will be publiſhed with all ſpeed.

THE

Third and Last PART

OF THE

Ingenious and Diverting

LETTERS

OF THE

Lady — TRAVELS

INTO

SPAIN.

DESCRIBING

The Devotions, Nunneries, Humours, Customs, Laws, Militia, Trade, Diet, and Recreations of that People.

Intermixt with

Great Variety of Modern Adventures, and Surprising Accidents: being the Truest and Best REMARKS Extant on that Court and Country.

LONDON:

Printed for *Samuel Crouch*, at the Corner of *Pope's-Head-Alley*, next *Cornhil*. 1692.

BRITISH MUSEUM

THE TRANSLATOR TO THE READER.

CUstom is a Tyrant, and exacts a Submission without reserve: A Book it seems must not go abroad without a Preface or a Dedication; and since there's no avoiding one, I have chosen the first, that I might not be tempted to flatter in the last, and now know not how more pertinently to employ a Page or two, than by telling the Reader these few things:

1. *That this is the third and last part of that Ingenious Lady's Travels into* Spain, *in praise of which nothing need be said, the Letters speak for themselves; Envy it self must allow them to be curious and uncommon. Indeed the Reception which those already publish'd have met with, make such an attempt injurious. In a word, you have here the* Spaniard *drawn to the Life; and whatever esteem and prettiness the two former Parts may pretend to, either upon the Account of their Subject or Variety, I think, I may say, this last part may claim it in a far greater measure.*

2. *That I have a good degree of Moral certainty, that these Letters are not imaginary things, but were really compos'd by a* French *Woman of Quality, who actually travel'd into* Spain, *and there made these Observations; and at her return into* France

France *receiv'd such a considerable Reward from the* French *King for her Writing and Publishing them, as sufficiently testifi'd his Approbation of them, and his good Opinion of her merits: Not that I would by this, have his Judgment thought the Standard of Truth and Excellency. No, I have quite other Sentiments of one, who doubtless may justly dispute Right with the* Prince of the Air, *for the Title of* Common Disturber, and Enemy of Mankind. *I only mention him, that his Acceptance and Recompence being matter of Fact, it should convince those who seem to doubt, whether these were the genuine Productions of a Woman.*

3. *That I have been concern'd in this Translation, not out of Choice, but by the Death of the Gentleman who undertook these* Letters; *he lived to do the First, and just to enter upon the Second Part, and enjoyned*

ed me to finish that, and to do this Third Part; And though I must declare to have no great Fondness for this sort of Imployment, yet besides the Regard to my dead Friend's Request, and a particular Kindness for the Bookseller, I was also glad to embrace an Occasion at once both to do an Act of Respect as well as Justice to the Fair Sex, *and to shew arrogant Man, that he has not ingross'd all the Sence and Reason of Humane Kind.*

And lastly, That I do not think fit to make any Apology for my Performance, though Defects no question there are; but let's see the Translation that has none, and surely this may pass in the Crowd: If I have done Right to the Lady, *I am satisfied. Criticks and Censurers will take their Liberty, and so will I,*

Adieu.

A RELATION OF A Voyage to *SPAIN*, IN Several Letters.

The Last PART.

LETTER X.

YOU did me a particular Kindness in letting me know that all my Letters come to your hands, for I was a little concern'd for the Two last: And since you still desire it, (dear Cousin) I shall continue to inform you of every thing that passes and of all that I observe in this Countrey.

The *Royal* Palace is built upon a Hill which insensibly descends to the very Banks of the River call'd *Mansanarez* : It looks several ways upon the Country, which is very pleasant there. One goes to it through the *Callemayor*, that is to say, the Great Street, which indeed is both very long and broad, several considerable Houses add to its Beauty. There's a large open place before the *Palace*, no body of what Quality soever, is allow'd to come with a Coach into the Court, but they stop under the great Arch of the Porch, except it be when Bonefires are made there, or when there are *Masquerades*, and then Coaches go in, a very small number of Halbardeers stand at the Gate, upon my asking, why so great a King had so small a Guard, why, Madam, says a *Spaniard* to me, *Are not we all his Guards ?* He reigns too absolutely in the Hearts of his Subjects, either to fear any thing, or distrust them. The Palace stands at the end of the City towards the South, it is built of very white Stone, Two Pavillions compleat the Front, the rest is not regular. Behind it, there are two square Courts, each consisting of four sides, the first is adorn'd with two great Terrass-walks, which run quite though, they are rais'd upon high Arches, and are beautified with Ballisters and Statues : That which I observ'd very singular, was, that the Womens Statues had *Red*

upon

upon their Cheeks and Shoulders, you go through fine Porches which bring you to the Stair-case, which is extream large, the Apartments are furnisht with excellent Pictures, admirable Tapistry, most rare Statues, stately Houshold Goods, and in a word, with every thing suitable to a *Royal Palace*. But there are divers of the Rooms dark, I saw some which had no Window, and receiv'd Light only when the Door open'd, those which have Windows are but little lighter, because of their smallness, they alledge that the Heat is so excessive, that they are willing to hinder the Sun from coming in, as much as they can. But there's yet another Reason, for Glass is very scarce and dear; and as to other Houses, there are many which have Windows without any Glass; and when they would describe a compleat House, they'll tell you in one word, that *'tis Glaz'd*. This want of Glass does not appear without, because of the Latices. The Palace is adorn'd with divers gilt Balconies, which indeed look very fine. All the *Councils* sit there, and when the *King* has a mind to be present, he passes through certain Galleries and little Entries unperceiv'd. There's a great many People perswaded, that the Castle of *Madrid*, which *Francis* the Fifth caus'd to be built near the Wood of *Bologn*, was after the Model of the King of *Spain*'s Palace; but 'tis a mistake, and nothing is less alike. The Gardens are not suitable to the

Dignity of the Place, they are neither large enough nor so well improv'd as they should be, the Ground as I have obſerv'd, reaches to the very Brink of *Manſanarez*, the whole is inclos'd with Walls; and if theſe Gardens have any Beauty, they owe it purely to Nature. They work hard to get the Young *Queens* Apartment ready for her Reception, all her Servants are nam'd, and the King expects her with the greateſt Impatience.

The *Buen Retiro* is a Royal Houſe near one of the Gates of the City, the Count Duke caus'd at firſt, a little houſe to be built there, and call'd it *Galinera*, it was for keeping his rare Poultry in, which had been preſented to him, and as he often went to ſee them, and the Scituation of the Place was on the deſcent of a little Hill, and there was a pleaſant Proſpect, ſo he was invited to undertake a conſiderable Building. Four great Apartments and four great Pavillions make a perfect Square. In the middle there's a Flower-Plot well furniſh'd with Flowers, and a Fountain, whoſe Statue (which throws the Water when they have a mind) Sprinkles the Flowers and the Croſs-Walks, which goes from one Apartment to another. This Building has the fault of being too low, the Rooms are large, ſtately and adorn'd with curious Painting. Every thing ſhines with Gold and lively Colours, with which the Cielings and Floors are beautified. I took notice in the great Gallery, of the

the Entry of Queen *Elizabeth* Mother to the late Queen, she's on Horseback, with a Ruff and a Fardingal, she has a Hat trimm'd with Jewels and a Plume of Feathers; she is fat, fair and pleasing, she has fine Eyes, and her Looks are sweet and ingenious. The Room for acting Plays in, is well design'd, very large, all well set out with Carving and Guilding, there may be fifteen in a Box without inconvenience to each other, they have all Latice Windows, and the King's is richly guilt, there's neither Galleries nor Amphitheatre, every body sits upon Benches on the Floor. On the side of the Terrass is the Statue of *Phillip* the II. upon a Horse of Brass, this Piece is of great Value, those that are curious please themselves in taking a draught of him. The Park is above a good League in compass, there are in it divers separate Lodges, very pretty, and which have good Accomodation of room, there's a Canal which is supply'd with Water from Springs at a vast Charge, and another square Place in which the King has little Gundoloes painted and gilt, thither he goes during the great Heats of the Summer, the Fountains, Trees and Meadows making that Place more cool and pleasant than any other, there's Grottos, Cataracts, Ponds, Shades, and in some parts even something of the wild Fields, which shews the simplicity of the Countrey, and is extream delightful.

The *Casa del Campo* is for rural Affairs, it is not great, but its Scituation is fine, being upon the Bank of *Manzanarez*, the Trees in't are high, and yield a Shade at all times, I speak of the Trees of this Country, because one finds very few of them, there's Water in divers parts of it, particularly one Pond which is surrounded with great Oaks. The Statue of *Philip* the IV is in the Garden, this Place is a little neglected here, I saw Lions, Bears, Tigers and other wild Beasts, which live very long in *Spain*, because the Climate is little different from that from which they come, many People go there to *think*, and the Ladies usually choose this Place to walk in, because 'tis less frequented than others. But to return to *Manzanarez*, this River does not run up to the City, at certain times, it is neither River, nor so much as a Brook, tho at other times it is so big and rapid, that it carries before it all that stands in its way, all the Summer People walk in it, there's so little Water in't at this season, that one can hardly wet ones foot, and yet in Winter, all on a sudden, it overflows the adjacent Country, this is caus'd by the melting of the great Quantities of Snow which covers the Hills, and so descends into the *Manzanarez* in violent Torrents of Water, *Philip* the II. caus'd a Bridge to be built over it, which they call'd the *Segovie Bridge*, it is a very lofty one, and every way as fine as the *Pont-neuf*, over the River *Seine* at *Paris*, when Stan-

Strangers see it, they fall a laughing, they think it ridiculous to have caus'd such a Bridge to be built, where there's no Water. Hereupon there was one said wittily enough, *he would advise 'em to sell the Bridge, and buy some Water.*

The *Florid* is a most pleasant House, and its Gardens are infinitely delightful; there are in great numbers *Italian* Statues by the best Masters: The Water there makes a pretty sort of a murmur, which with the sweet smell of the Flowers, (of which they have a collection of the rarest and best scent) is very charming. From thence we come to the *Prado Nuevo*, where there are several spouting Fountains, and Trees there are of an extraordinary height; this is a Walk, which though it be not even Ground, yet is not less agreeable; its descent is so easie, that one hardly perceives the unevenness of the Place.

There is also the *Carzuela*, which affords nothing but Country delights, and some cool Rooms, where the King comes and rests himself after Hunting; but 'tis the Prospect which yields the Pleasure, and very fine things might be there made.

That I may tell you of something else besides the Kings Houses, you must know, dear Cousin, that on *May-day*, they resort to a Place without the gate of *Toleda*. This is called *El Sotillo*, and no body excuse themselves from going thither; to be sure then I

went, but it was more to see then be seen, thô my *French* Dress made me very remarkable, and drew a great many Eyes upon me. The Women of great Quality never go abroad to take the Air in their whole Life, except it be in the first year of their Marriage, I mean into publick Walks and Places; and then too 'tis under the very noses of their Husbands, the Wife at the lower, and the Husband at the upper end of the Coach; the Curtains all open, and she finely adorn'd: but 'tis a ridiculous thing to see these two Creatures sit like Statues, looking at each other, and without speaking a word in an hours time. There are certain days set apart for walking and taking the Air, all *Madrid* go abroad then; the King is seldom there, but except the King and a few Courtiers, no body else fail of going. That which makes it very troublesome is, their long Traces, which take up a great compass of Ground, and occasion the Horses often to entangle. Several Ladies which are not of the highest Rank, resort thither, but with their Curtains close drawn; they only look through little Glasses which are fastned into the sides of the Coach: but at Night the Ladies of great Quality come *Incognito*; and when 'tis dark they please themselves so far as to walk afoot: They wear white Mantles upon their Heads; these are a kind of a Hood made of Wollen stuff, which covers them all over; they Embroider them with black Silk:

they

ey are only the ordinary Women, and such s go upon some Intreague, which wear them ; et sometimes, as I have said, certain *Court-Ladies* will go in this Dress. The *Cavallero's* lso alight and walk, and say some odd thing r other to them, but they meet with their match.

The Count *de Berka*, the *German* Envoy, old me, that t'other Night as he was at Sup-er, and his Windows (because of the cold) being shut, some body knock'd at the Lattice of his Hall, he sent to see who it was; they found three Women in white Mantles, who desired to have the Windows open'd, that they might see him. He sent them word, that they would be more conveniently in the Hall: They came in all concealed, and placed themselves in a corner, and so stood all the while he was at Table. He intreated them (but in vain) to sit down and eat some Sweet-meats, but they would neither do one nor t'other; but after they had said a great many merry things to him, in which they abundantly shewed a strange quickness of Wit, they went away. He discovered that these were the Dutchesses *de Medina Celi*, *d'Ossona*, and *Ducada*, having seen them at their own Houses; for *Ambassadors* have the priviledge sometimes to go to the great Ladies, and to give them a visit of *Audience*; but he was willing to have yet a greater certainty, and therefore caused them to be follow'd: and they were

ſeen to go into one of their Houſes by a falſe Door, at which ſome of their Women waited for them. Theſe little Diſguiſes are not always attended with over-much Innocence.

As to the Men, when Night comes, they walk afoot in the *Prado*; they make up to the Coaches in which they ſee Women, and leaning upon the Bouts, they either throw Flowers, or ſprinkle ſweet Water upon them; and when they are permitted, they go into the Coach to them.

But as to the meeting on *May-day*, It is certainly a great pleaſure to ſee the Citizens and the People how they ſit; ſome upon the young Corn, ſome upon the ſides of the *Manſanarez*, others playing at *Ombre*, and others either with their Wives, Children, Friends or Miſtreſſes, baſking themſelves in the Sun; ſome are eating of a Sallad with Leeks and Onions, and others, hard Eggs; and others Gammon of Bacon, and even *Galinas de Loche*, which are Sea-Hens, and very excellent. They all drink Water like Ducks, and play either upon the Guittar or Harp. The *King* came there with *Don John*, the Duke *de Medina Celi*, the Conſtable *de Caſtile*, and the Duke *de Paſtratie*; I only ſaw his Coach of green Oyl-cloath, drawn by ſix py'd Horſes, the fineſt in the World; and all covered over with Gold-ſpangles, and knots of Roſe-colour-ed Ribbon: The Curtains of the Coach were of green Damask, with a gold Fringe, but

ſo

so close drawn, that one could perceive nothing but through the little Glasses in the sides of the Coach. It is the Custom, when the *King* passes by, to stand still, and in respect, to draw the Curtains; but we, according to the *French* fashion, let ours be open, and were satisfied in making a very low Bow. The *King* took notice of a Spaniel-bitch I had in my Arms, and which the Marchioness *d'Alvi*, who is a very pretty Lady, desired me to carry to the Constable of *Colonna*'s Lady; and as I lov'd it mightily, she sent it to me very often. The *King* sent the Count *de los Arcos*, Captain of the *Spanish* Guards, to ask me for it; he came up to the Coach side on Horseback, I immediately gave it to him, and the Creature had the Honour to be made much of by his Majesty, who was mightily pleased with the little Bells about her Neck, and the Buckles upon her Ears. He had a Bitch which he lov'd extreamly, and he sent to ask me if I would be willing that he should keep mine for *Daraxa*, which was the Name of his.

You may easily imagine, Dear Cousin, what answer I made. He returned me the Spaniel, but without either her Collar or Buckles, and he order'd the Count *de Los Arcos* to give me a gold Box full of Pastills, which he had about him, and desired me to keep it. It is but of a small value, but coming from such a hand, I mightily esteem it.

It was *Don John*, who is my Kinſwomans Friend, which obtain'd this mark of the *King*'s bounty to me; for he knew of my being in *Madrid*, though I had not had the Honour yet to ſee him.

Two days afterwards, as I was all alone in my appartment, buſie in painting a ſmall piece, I ſaw come in, a Man whom I knew not; but one, who by the air of his Face, I could eaſily judge to be of Quality: He told me, that not having met with my Kinſwoman, he was reſolved to tarry till ſhe came, for he had Letters to give her. After ſome little Diſcourſe, he gave occaſion to talk of *Don John*, and told me that he doubted not, that I frequently ſaw him. I reply'd, that indeed, ſince my arrival, this *Prince* came often to viſit my Kinſwoman, but he never ask'd for me. The reaſon of that perhaps, adds he, was, becauſe you were ſick that day. I was not ſick, reply'd I, and I ſhould have been very glad both to have ſeen and heard him, for I have been told both good and ill of him, and I have a mind to know whether they do him right or wrong. I have ſignify'd my deſire to my Kinſwoman, but ſhe told me, there was no way to gratifie me, for he was ſo devout, that he would ſpeak to no Woman. Is it poſſible, ſays he, in ſmiling, that his Devotion ſhould ſo much diſturb his Mind? for my part, I am confident he ask'd for you, and was aſſur'd that you

you were ill of a Fever, Of a Fever! cry'd I, that's very ſtrange! I beſeech ye, how do you know it? But juſt then, my Kinſwoman came in, ſhe was extreamly amazed to find *Don John* with me, and ſo was I, for I little thought it was he. He told her ſeveral times, that he knew not how to pardon her for the Idea ſhe had given me of him, that he was no Bigot, and that he was perſwaded, true Devotion did not make a man rude and inhumane.

I think him very handſome, of a noble Carriage, very well bred, and extream witty, and of a mighty quickneſs of Mind. As my Kinſwoman has a great ſhare of Wit, ſo ſhe clear'd her ſelf well enough from what he taxt her with. But when he was gone, ſhe was ready to eat me for anger, becauſe I deny'd having had a Fever. I deſir'd her to excuſe me, becauſe I was ignorant what ſhe had ſaid to him, and that I could not *divine*: She anſwer'd me, that at Court, one muſt either be able to *divine*, or elſe they would act a very ſilly part.

She ask'd the Prince, if it was true, that the *Queen*-Mother had writ to the *King*, and beg'd that ſhe might ſee him, and that he had refus'd her. He agree'd it was, and alſo, that that was the only reaſon which hindred his Majeſty from going to *Aranjus*, leſt ſhe ſhould come to him there, contrary to the Prohibition for her not ſtiring out of *Toleda*. What,

any

my *Lord*, ſaid I, will not the *King* ſee the *Queen* his Mother? Say rather, replys he, that 'tis *State-Policy* which forbids *Sovereigns to follow their Inclinations when they do not ſuit with the publick good.* We have a conſtant Maxim in the *Council of State*, always to conſult the Spirit of *Carles* V. in all difficult Matters; we enquire what he would have done upon ſuch an occaſion, and that we endeavour to practiſe in our turn. For my part, I am of Opinion with a great many others, that he ought not to ſee his Mother, ſince it was fit for him to baniſh her; and the *King* himſelf is ſo fully perſwaded of this, that he anſwered her, it could not be. But it was not difficult for me to ſee, that *Don John* fitted the Genius of *Charles* V. to his own.

The *King* is gone to *Buen Retiro*, where I had the Honour to ſee him firſt, at a Play, for he open'd the Lattice of his Box to look at us in ours, becauſe we were dreſt after the *French* way. The *Daniſh* Ambaſſador's Lady was dreſt after the ſame faſhion, and ſo handſome, that he told the Prince of *Monteleon*, he was mightily taken with us, only it was pitty that our Heads were not trim'd, and our Bodies clad after the *Spaniſh* Mode; that the more he look'd at the *French* Ladies Cloths, the more they diſpleas'd him; that the Mens did not ſo much offend him. The *Opera* of *Alcinus* was acted before him, but I gave little Attention to it, looking ſo earneſtly

ly at the *King*, that I might be able to describe him to you. I muſt tell you then, that his Complexion is delicate and fair, he has a broad Fore-head, his Eyes are fine and have a great deal of ſweetneſs in them; his Face is very long and narrow, his Lips, like thoſe of the Houſe of *Auſtria*, are very thick, and his Mouth is wide, his Noſe is very much hawkt, his Chin is ſharp and turns up, he has a great Head of Hair, and fair, lank and put behind his Ears, his Stature is pretty high, ſtraight and ſlender, his Legs are ſmall, and almoſt all of a thickneſs: He is naturally very kind and good, he is enclin'd to Clemency, and of the *great variety of Council he has given him, he takes that which is moſt for the advantage of his People, for he loves them extreamly.* He is not of a vindicative Spirit, he is ſober, liberal and pious; his Inclinations are Virtuous, he is of an even temper, and of eaſie acceſs: He hath not had all that Education which is requiſite to form the Mind, but yet he does not want any neither. I will now note ſome of his merry Humours which have been told me, and though they are of no great importance, yet it may ſtill be pleaſant to know them.

It is not long ſince the Lady *Conneſtable de Collonna*, who is in a *Religious Houſe* at St. *Domingo*, got out of the *Abbey*, from whence ſhe had made ſeveral Eſcapes; the *Nuns* tyr'd with her proceeding, reſolv'd to admit her no more;

more; and indeed the laſt time ſhe endeavour'd to get in, they plainly told her, that ſhe might either betake her ſelf to the World, or choſe ſome other place than their Houſe for a Retirement. She was extreamly offended at this refuſal, which by no means ſuited with a Perſon of her Quality and Merit. She got ſome of her Friends to apply themſelves to the *King*, and he ſent Orders to the *Abbeſs* to receive her in again. The *Abbeſs* and all the *Nuns* were obſtinate in their refuſal, ſaying that they would themſelves repreſent their Reaſons to his Majeſty, and in their own Perſons go to him. When this Anſwer of the *Nuns* was related to the *King*, he burſt out a laughing, and ſaid, It will be pretty ſport to ſee this *Proceſſion* of the *Nuns*, who will come along ſinging, *Libera nos Domine, de la Condeſtabile.* But yet they did not go, and choſe rather to obey, which is always ſafeſt.

Some days ago it rain'd and thunder'd moſt terribly; the *King*, who ſometimes pleaſes himſelf in playing little Tricks with his *Courtiers*, commanded the Marqueſs *d'Aſtorgas* to wait for him upon the Terraſs walk in the Palace. The good old man ſaid to him in ſmiling, *Sir, will it be long before you come?* Why do you ask, ſaid the *King?* that your Majeſty, reply'd he, may ſend a Coffin to put me in, for there's no likelyhood that I ſhould be able to contend with ſuch Weather as this. Go, go *Marqueſs*, ſays the *King*, I'll

come

come to you. The *Marqueſs* went out, and without any Scruple, ſtept into his Coach and went directly home. Two hours afterwards, the *King* ſaid, *for certain the good Man is wet to the Skin, let him be call'd in, I have a mind to ſee him in ſuch a Condition*, But they told the *King*, that he did not expoſe himſelf at all, upon which he ſaid, that he was not only old, but very wiſe.

There was taken a little while ſince near the Palace diſguis'd in man's Clothes, one of the handſomeſt *Miſſes* of *Madrid*, ſhe had ſet upon her Gallant, of whom ſhe believ'd ſhe had cauſe to complain, he knowing her by her voice and the manner of handling her Sword, would not make uſe of his to defend himſelf, ſo far from it, that he opened his Waſcoat, and gave her free leave to thruſt at him, thinking perhaps, that ſhe either was not angry, or had not Courage enough to do it; but he deceiv'd himſelf, for with all her ſtrength ſhe made a Paſs at him, which made him drop down, ſhe no ſooner perceiv'd his Blood, but ſhe threw her ſelf upon the ground, and cri'd out moſt dreadfully, tore her Skin off her Face, and pull'd her Hair off her Head: the People which were got about her very well perceiv'd by her Looks, and her long Hair, that ſhe was a Woman, the Officers of Juſtice ſeiz'd her, and ſome *Lords* paſſing by at that time, ſeeing her, related to the *King* what had happen'd: He had a

mind

mind to ſpeak with her, ſhe was brought before him; Art thou ſhe, ſaid he, to her, that has wounded a Man near the Palace, Yes, *Sir*, anſwered ſhe, I was reſolv'd to be revenged of an ungrateful Man; he promis'd I ſhould have his Heart, and yet I am aſſur'd he gave it ſince to another. But why art thou ſo afflicted, repli'd he, ſince thou haſt got thy Revenge? Ah *Sir*, continued ſhe, in ſeeking my Revenge, I have puniſht my ſelf, I am now upon the brink of Deſpair, I beſeech your Majeſty to command them to put me to death, for I have deſerv'd the ſevereſt Torment. The *King* took pity of her, and turning to thoſe about him, Well really, ſaid he, I can hardly believe that there's in the World ſo miſerable a State, as to love and not be belov'd. Go, ſaid he, thou haſt more Love than Reaſon, but endeavour to be wiſer for the future, and do not abuſe that Liberty I reſtore to thee. And thus ſhe withdrew without being carri'd to the Place where they keep miſerable Wretches that have led ill Lives.

All this that I have told you of the *King* has carri'd me from the *Opera* of *Alcinous*, the firſt time I ſaw it was, with ſo much wandering of Mind, that when I ſaw it again, it appear'd quite new to me, there was never ſeen more ſorry Machines, they made the *Gods* come down on Horſeback upon a Beam which reacht from one end of the Theater to the other; the Sun ſhin'd by the help of a douſen

douſen of oyl'd Paper Lanthorns, in each of which there was a Lamp: when *Alcinous*, practis'd her Enchantments, and invok'd the *Demons*, they came conveniently out of *Hell* by Ladders: *Le Gratioſa*, that is to ſay, the *Jack-pudding* ſaid a thouſand Impertinences, the Singers had indifferent good Voices, only they ſang too much in the Throat. Heretoforethere was a Liberty for ſeveral ſorts of People to come into the great Room, but this Cuſtom is chang'd, and now there's only ſuffer'd to come in, the Great *Lords*, and at the moſt, the *Tutulados* and the *Knights* of the Three *Military* Orders. This Room is certainly a very fair one, it is all painted and gilt; the Boxes, as I have already told you, are always Barr'd with Lattices like thoſe we have at the *Opera*; but they reach from top to bottom, and look as if they were Chambers, that ſide where the *King* ſits is magnificent. As for the reſt, the fineſt Comedy in the World (I mean thoſe that are acted in the City) very often receives its Fate from the weak Fancy of ſome ignorant Wretch or other. But there is one particularly, and a Shoomaker which decides the matter, and who hath gain'd ſuch an abſolute Authority ſo to do, that when the *Poets* have made their Plays, they go to him and as 'twere, ſue for his Approbation, they read to him their Plays, the Shoomaker with grave Looks thereupon, utters abundance of Nonſence, which nevertheleſs

theleſs the poor *Poet* is forced to put up, after all, if he happens to be at the firſt Acting of it, every body has their Eye upon the Behaviour and Actions of this pittiful Fellow, the Young People of what Quality ſoever, imitate him. If he Yawns they yawn, if he laughs ſo do they. In a word, ſometimes he grows angry or weary, and then takes a little whiſtle and falls a whiſtling, at the ſame time you ſhall hear a hundred whiſtles, which make ſo ſhrill a noiſe that 'tis enough to confound the heads of the Spectators. By this time our poor *Poet* is quite ruin'd. All his Study and Pains having been at the Mercy of a Blockhead, according as he was in a good or bad humour.

In this Play-houſe, there is a certain part of it, which is call'd *La Caſuela*, it is like the Amphitheater, all the Women that are not over-virtuous ſit there, and thither the great Lords go to talk with them, ſometimes they make ſuch a noiſe, that they would outdo the Thunder, and they ſay things ſo very pleaſant, that they would make one die with laughing: for their Wit is free from all reſtraint of Decency. Beſides, they are inform'd of all things that happen in the Town; and if they had a merry Jeſt to break upon their *Majeſties*, they had rather be half hang'd then loſe it.

It may be ſaid, that the Women *Players* are ador'd in this Court, there's hardly any that is not the Miſtreſs of ſome great Perſon, and for whom ſeveral Duels have been fought, and

a great many People kill'd. I do not know how charming their Diſcourſe may be, but I am ſure their Perſons are the ugliеſt in the World, they are extravagantly expenſive, and ſooner muſt a whole Family periſh with Hunger and Thirſt, than one of thoſe beggarly *Players* ſhould want the leaſt Superfluity.

We are now in a Seaſon that's troubleſome enough, for 'tis the Cuſtom here to put their Mules to Graſs, and every body almoſt walks a foot. At this time you can ſee nothing but Graſs brought from all parts, and the greateſt *Lord* hardly keeps two Mules to draw him, for this reaſon they often go on Horſeback.

Thoſe Horſes which have been at the *Bull-baitings* and are good for theſe ſort of Sports, are dear, and much in requeſt. The King had a mind to divert himſelf, and ordered a *Bull-Feaſt* to be on the Twenty ſecond of this Month, I was very glad of it, for though I had heard much talk of them, I never ſaw any yet; and the Young Count *De Coniſmark*, who is a *Swede*, would *Tauriſe*, or Bait the Bull for a young Lady of my Acquaintance, ſo that I was the more eager to go to the *Placa-Mayor*, where my Kinſwoman, as ſhe was a *Tutulada* of *Caſtille*, had her Balcony ſet up with a *Canopy*, a Carpet and Cuſhion of State. To give you a particular Account of all that paſſes at theſe *Feaſts*, I muſt tell you, that after the *King* has appointed one of them,

there

there are ſome Cows, which they call *Mandarines*, led into the Forreſts and Mountains of *Andalouſia*. It is known that the moſt furious Bulls are in theſe Places, and as they are train'd up for this purpoſe, ſo they run into the Wood; the Bulls ſpy them out, and eagerly court them, thoſe fly, and theſe purſue them, and ſo are decoy'd into certain Palliſadoes, ſet on purpoſe along the way, which is ſometimes Thirty or Forty Leagues in length, ſeveral Men are armed with Half-pikes and well mounted, hunt theſe Bulls and hinder them from coming back, but it is not ſeldom that they are forct to fight them within theſe Pales, and frequently they are kill'd or wounded.

There are People placed all along the Road, which bring Advice when the *Bulls* will arrive at *Madrid*, and there alſo they ſet Palliſadoes in the Street to prevent any miſchief.

The *Mandarines*, who are real traitors, go conſtantly before, and the poor Bulls quietly follow after, into the very place deſign'd for baiting them, where there are great Stables built on purpoſe with Shutters contriv'd to keep them in, there are ſometimes 30, 40, or 50, together, This Stable has two Doors, the *Mandarines* go in at one, and eſcape at the other; and when the Bulls think to follow them ſtill they are hindred by a Trap, in which they are caught.

After they have reſted a few hours, they are one after another let out of the Stable into the great

great *Place*, where there are a great many young, lusty, strong Peasants, some of which take the Bull by the horns, and others by the tail, and because they mark him upon the Buttock with a hot iron, and slit his ears, they call them *Heradores*. This is not so easily done, for there are frequently divers Persons kill'd, and this is the beginning of the *Shew*, which always mightily delights the People, whether it be upon the Account that Blood is shed, or else, that they love to see something extraordinary, and at first sight surprizing, and which afterwards furnishes with matter for long Reflections; but though unlucky Accidents do happen at these Feasts, yet it does not appear that they take any Warning from them, for they are still forward to expose themselves at every Baiting that's made.

The Bulls are fed, and the best of them are pickt out for the Baiting; they can even distinguish those that are either Sons or Brothers of those Bulls which made a great slaughter in former *Feasts*, they tie to their horns a long Ribbon, and by the colour of that every body knows them again, and recites the History of their Ancestors; that the Grandsire or great Grandsire of these Bulls bravely kill'd such and such a one, and they expect no less from those that then appear.

When they have sufficiently rested, the *Plaza Mayor* is covered with Sand, and round it are placed Bars as high as a Man, upon which

are

painted the Arms of the *King* and his Kingdoms. I fancy this *Place* to be larger than the *Place Royal* at *Paris*, it is longer than it is broad, and about it are Houſes built upon Pillars and Arches, like Towres, five Stories high, and to each a row of Balconies, into which there are great Glaſs-doors. The *King*'s ſtands more forward than the reſt, is more ſpacious, and all gilt. It is in the middle of one of the ſides, with a Canopy over it, over againſt it are the *Ambaſſadours* Balconies, who have place when the *King* goes to Chappel, that is, the *Nuncio*, the *Emperor*'s Ambaſſadours, that of *France*, of *Poland*, the *Venetian*, and that of *Savoy*; thoſe of *England*, *Holland*, *Swedeland*, *Denmark*, and other *Proteſtant* Princes, have none there. The Councils of *Caſtille*, *Arragon*, the *Inquiſition*, *Italy*, *Flanders*, the *Indies*, the *Orders*, *War*, the *Croiſado*, and of the *Finances*, are on the right hand of the *King*: they are diſtinguiſht by their Arms upon their Crimſon Velvet Carpets which are all embroider'd with Gold. After theſe, are placed the City Companies, the Judges, the *Grandees* and *Titulodos*, according to their ſeveral Degrees, and at the *King*'s Charge, or elſe at the City's, who hire theſe Balconies of private Perſons that dwell there.

For all thoſe I have now nam'd the *King* makes a Collation, and it is given in very neat Baskets, to the Women as well as the Men, it conſiſts of Fruits dri'd, Sweet-meats, and

and Water cool'd with Ice, of Gloves, Ribbons, Fans, Paſtiles, Silk-ſtockings, and Garters, inſomuch that theſe Feaſts always coſt above a hundred thouſand Crowns, and this Expence is defray'd out of the Fines and Forfeitures adjudg'd to the *King*, or to the City, this is a Fund which muſt not be medl'd with, tho t'were to ſave the Kingdom from the greateſt Danger, the doing of it might cauſe a Sedition, ſo bewitcht are the People with this kind of Pleaſure.

From the Level of the Pavement to the firſt Balcony, there are Scaffolds made for the reſt of the People, they give from Fifteen to twenty Piſtols for a Balcony; and there is not any but what are lett, and adorn'd with rich Carpets, and fine Canopies. The People are not ſeated under the *King*'s Balcony, that Place is fill'd with his Guards, there's only Three Gates open into it, through which the Perſons of Quality paſs in their richeſt Coaches, and particularly the *Ambaſſadours*; and they make ſeveral turns round it, a little before the *King* comes. The *Cavaliers* ſalute the Ladies who ſtand in the Balconies, without being cover'd with their Mantles or Vails, they are deck'd out with all their Jewels, and whatever they have that's fineſt. One can ſee nothing but extream rich Stuffs, with Tapiſtry, Cuſhions and Carpets, all of rais'd work in Gold. I never ſaw any thing more glorious, the *King*'s Balcony is hung round with

Green and Gold Curtains, which he draw when he will not be seen.

The *King* came about four a clock, and immediately all the Coaches went out of the Place. Generally the Ambassadour of *France* is the most taken notice of, because he and all his Train are dress'd after the *French* mode; and he is the only *Ambassadour* that has this Priviledge here, for the others are in the *Spanish* Dress. There's Five or six Coaches go before the *King*'s, in which are the Officers, the Gentlemen and Pages of his Chamber. The Coach of Honour, in which there goes no body, marches immediately before his Majesties own, whose Coachman and Postilion are always barehead, a Footman carrying their Hats; the Coach is surrounded with Foot-Guards. Those which they call the Life-Guard have Partisans, and march very near the Coach, and next the Boots go a great many of the *King*'s Pages, cloath'd in Black, and without Swords, which is the only mark to know them from other Pages. As the Ladies that are design'd to be about the young *Queen*, are already nam'd, so they all came under the Conduct of the Dutchess of *Terra-nova*, in the *King*'s Coaches, they march by the Mens Boutes of the highest Quality, some on Foot that they might be nearer, others mounted on the finest Horses in the World, train'd up for that purpose, and which they call *Horses of Motion*. That they

they may perform this piece of Gallantry, they must have leave from their Mistresses, otherwise 'tis a great Blemish to their Reputation, and even engages the Ladies Kindred in Trouble, for they take their Honour to be concern'd in this Liberty; But when she approves of it, they may practise all the pleasant Humours, for which these sort of *Feasts* minister occasion. But tho they need fear nothing from the Ladies they serve, nor their Relations, yet they are not freed from all uneasiness, for the *Duegno's* or Women of Honour, of which there's too great a Provision in each Coach, and the *Guardadamas* which go on Horseback, are troublesome Observers, hardly can one begin to discourse, but these old Haggs will draw the Curtain, and the *Guardadamas* will tell you, that that Love which is fullest of Respect is the most discreet, so that very often, one must be content to let the Eyes speak, and to sigh so loud, that one may be heard at a Distance.

All things being thus dispos'd, the Captains of the Guards and the other Officers mounted upon very fine Horses, enter the Place, at the head of the *Spanish*, *German*, and *Burgundian* Guards, they are cloath'd in Yellow Velvet or Sattin, which is the Livery of the *King*, trim'd with tufted crimson Galoon mixt with Gold and Silver. The Yeomen of the Guard, which I call the Life-Guard, wear only a short Cloak of the same

Livery, over black Cloaths. The *Spaniards* wear Breeches tuckt up after the old way. The *Germans*, which are called *Tudesques*, wear them like the *Switzers*, they ſtand in Ranks near the *King*'s Balcony, while the two Captains and the two Lieutenants, who carry each of them a Staff of command in their Hands, and are follow'd by a great many in Liveries, march all four in a Rank, at the head of the Guards, ſeveral times round the Place, to give the neceſſary Orders, and to ſalute the Ladies of their Acquaintance; their Horſes curvet and bound continually, they are covered with knots of Ribbons, and embroider'd Houſings; they are called *Piſſadoyes* for Diſtinction. Upon this day every one of theſe *Lords* affect to wear that colour which their Miſtreſſes love moſt.

When the People are come without the Bars, and are ſeated upon their Scaffolds, the *Place* is water'd with forty or fifty Tuns of Water which is brought thither in little Carts. Then the Captains of the Guards come back, and take their Poſts under the *King*'s Balcony, where all the Guards are likewiſe placed, and make a ſort of a Fence, ſtanding very cloſe together; and although the Bulls are ſometimes ready to kill them, yet they muſt not go back nor ſtir from their place; they only preſent to them the Point of their Halberds, and ſo with a great deal of hazard defend themſelves.

I do assure you that this strange number of People, (for every place is full, even the tops of the Houses as well as the rest) the Balconies so richly set out, and so many beautiful Women in them, this great Court, the Guards, and in a word, the whole place makes one of the finest shews that ever I saw.

As soon as the Guards are possess'd of the quarter where the *King* is, six *Alguazils*, or City Door-Keepers enter the place, each holding a white Rod: Their Horses are excellent, harnass'd after the *Morisco* fashion, and cover'd with little Bells. Their Habit is black, they wear Plumes of Feathers, and put the best Looks on they can, in so much danger as they are in, for they are not allow'd to stir out of the *List*: and 'tis their business to fetch the *Knights* that are to fight.

I should tell you, before I proceed any further in this short Description, that there are certain Laws establish'd for this sort of *Baiting*, which are call'd *Duelo*, that is, *Duel*, because one Knight assaults the *Bull*, and fights him in single Combat. These are some of the things which are observed: One must be a Gentleman born, and known for such, that he may fight on Horse-back. It is not allow'd to draw the Sword upon the Bull, unless he has insulted over you; they call it insulting when the Bull breaks or forces the Garrochion or Lance out of the Hand, or if he make your Hat fall off, or your Cloak, or has wounded

you or your Horſe, or any of your Company In this caſe, the *Knight* is oblig'd to puſh his Horſe directly upon the Bull; for this is an *Empenno*, that is to ſay, an affront that engages one to be reveng'd, or to dye; and he muſt give him *Una Cachilada*, or a back ſtroke upon his Head or Neck. But if the Horſe on which the *Cavallero* rides, refuſes to go up to the Bull, then immediately he alights, and couragiouſly marches up a foot to this fierce Animal. The Sword is very ſhort, and about three fingers broad. The other *Knights* which are there to fight, are alſo oblig'd to alight off their Horſes and accompany him, that is under the *Empenno*; but they do not ſecond him, ſo as to aſſiſt him in the leaſt againſt his Enemy. If they all march up in this manner towards the Bull, and he flies to the other end of the *Place* inſtead of tarrying for them, or meeting them, after they have purſu'd him ſome time, they have ſatisfied the Laws of *Duelling*.

If there be in the Town any Horſes that have been at a *Baiting*, and are dextrous at it, though they do not know the Owners, yet they'll borrow them; nay, though they do not deſire to ſell them, nor the others in a condition to buy them, yet they never refuſe them. If by miſchance the Horſe is kil-led, and they offer to pay for him, it is not accepted; becauſe, to receive Money upon ſuch an occaſion would not be agreeable to the

the *Spaniſh* Generoſity. Nevertheleſs, it would vex a man to have a Horſe that he had taken pains to breed up, without any more ado taken from him by the firſt Stranger, and through his means kill'd. This ſort of Combat is reckon'd ſo dangerous, that *Indulgences* are expos'd in ſeveral Churches for thoſe days, becauſe of the great *Maſſacre* that is then made. Several *Popes* would have quite aboliſh'd ſuch barbarous fights, but the *Spaniards* beg'd the Court of *Rome* ſo earneſtly to let them continue, that their Humour has been comply'd with, and to this day they are tolerated.

The firſt day I was there, the *Alguazils* came to the Gate, which is at the end of the *Liſt*, to fetch the ſix *Knights* (of whom the Count *de Connismark* was one) which offer'd themſelves to Combat. Their Horſes are handſome to admiration, and moſt richly harnaſs'd: Beſides thoſe they ride on, they had each of them a dozen led by Grooms, with as many Mules loaded with *Rejones* or *Garochons*, which are, as I have ſaid, Launces made of very dry Fir, about four or five foot long, painted and gilt, and the Iron-work very well poliſh'd; and the Mules were cover'd with Velvet Cloths of the ſame colour of the Combatants, with their Arms embroider'd in Gold: This is not practis'd at all *Feaſts*, when the City orders one, there's far leſs Magnificence; but as the *King* commanded this,

and it was upon his Marriage, nothing was omitted.

The *Cavalleros* were dreſt in black, embroider'd either with Gold and Silver, Silk or Bugles; they had white Plumes of Feathers ſpotted with ſeveral colours, and a rich knot of Diamonds, with a Hat-band of the ſame. They had Scarfs, ſome white, and others crimſon, blue and yellow, embroidered with Gold. Some wore them round their Waiſt, others over their Shoulders like a Belt, and others about their Arm; theſe laſt were narrow and ſhort, without doubt their Miſtreſſes preſented them, for commonly they run to pleaſe them, and to ſhew that there's no danger to which they would not expoſe themſelves for their diverſion. They had alſo a black Cloak which wrapt them about, but the ends being thrown behind them, it did not hinder their Arms: they wore little white Buskins, with long guilt Spurs, which have only one ſharp point after the *Moors* faſhion; they alſo ſit a Horſe like them, which is called *Cavalgas a la gineta.*

The *Cavalleros* were handſomly mounted, and lookt gracefully enough for this Country; they were nobly born, and every one had forty Foot-men, ſome cloath'd in gold Mohair trim'd with Lace; others in Carnation-colour'd Brocado, ſtript with Gold and Silver, and the reſt in ſome other faſhion. Every one of them was dreſt like a Stranger, whether

ther 'twas *Turk*, *Hungarian*, *Moor*, *Indian*, or wild People. Several of the Foot-men carried a bundle of these *Garochons* I have mentioned, and this lookt very well: Thus with all their Train they croſt the *Plaza Mayor*, conducted by the ſix *Alguaxils*, and the Trumpers ſounding. They came before the *King's* Balcony, and made a profound Reverenee to him, and deſired leave of him to fight the *Bulls*, which he granted them, and wiſht them Victory. Then the Trumpers every where began to ſound again, and this is done, as 'twere, in defiance of the Bulls. All the People fall a ſhouting, and repeat *Viva, viva los bravos Cavalleros*: After this they ſeparate, and ſalute the Ladies of their Acquaintance. All the Foot-men go out of the *Liſt*, except two for each Knight, which are left to carry their *Rejoues*; they keep cloſe to their Maſters, and 'tis very ſeldom that they forſake them.

Several young men enter into the place, and they come a great way off to fight on theſe days: Theſe I now ſpeak of are a foot, and not being nobly born, they uſe no Ceremonies with them. Whilſt one *Cavallero* is fighting, the reſt withdraw, but not out of the Bars; and they do not aſſault that Bull which another has undertaken to fight, unleſs he makes at them. The firſt to whom the Bull comes when they are altogether, is he that fights him. When he has wounded the *Knight*, they cry out, *fileno es Empenno*, that is

to say, it is an Obligation upon such an one to revenge the *Affront* he has received from the Bull; and indeed Honour engages him, either on Horseback, or a foot, to attack the Bull, and give him a cut with his Sword, as I have said, either upon his Head or Throat, without striking him in any other part. Afterwards he may fight him as he will, and strike him where he can; but in doing this, ones Life is a thousand times in danger. When this blow is given, if the Knights are a foot, they may mount their Horses.

When the *King* thought it was time to begin the *Baiting*, two *Alguazils* come under his Balcony, and he gives to *Don John* the Keys of the Stable where the Bulls are secur'd; for the *King* keeps the Key, and when it must be thrown, he delivers it into the hands of a *Privado*, or Chief Minister, as a Favour. Immediately the Trumpets sound, the Timbrels and the Drums, the Fifes and the Haut-boys, the Flutes and Bagpipes make a noise round the Place one after another; and the *Alguazils*, who are naturally great Cowards, go trembling to open the Doors where the Bulls are kept. There was a man hid behind the door, who shut it as fast as he could, and then by a Ladder climb'd up to the top of the Stable; for 'tis usual with the Bull, in coming out, to look behind the door, and to begin his Expedition by killing, if he can, the Man that stands there: after that he

he falls a running with all his might after the *Alguazils*, who spur their Horses to save themselves, for they are not allow'd to stand upon their defence, and their best play is to run away. Those men which are on foot, throw at him Arrows and very sharp Darts, which are trim'd with Cutt-paper; these Darts stick in him in such a manner, that the pain causing him to stir much, makes the Iron enter deeper; besides, when he runs, the Paper makes a noise, and being on fire, vexes him extreamly; his Breath looks like a thick mist about him, his Eyes and his Nostrils are like Fire, he runs swifter than a Race-horse, and holds it much better; to speak truth, he strikes Terror. The *Knight* who is to fight him comes near him, takes a *Rejon*, holds it like a Ponyard, the Bull makes up to him, he declines his blow, and thrusts his *Gorachon* at him; the Bull so thrusts it back, that the Wood being weak, it breaks; immediately his Foot-men, who hold ten or twelve dozen, present him with another, which the *Cavallero* thrusts also into his Body; with this the Bull falls a bellowing, grows angry, runs, leaps, and woe be to them that stand in his way: And if at any time he is ready to run at a Man, a Cloak or a Hat is thrown at him, and this stops him; or else, one falls down on the Ground, and the Bull in running, passes over him. They have also great Figures made of Past-bords, with which they

they deceive him, and so gain time to escape. That which helps them further is, that the Bull constantly shuts his Eyes just before he pushes with his Horns, and they are so quick in that moment to avoid the blow; but yet this is not so certain, but that a great many perish.

I saw a *Black*, with a short Poniard, go directly to the Bull, when he was in the height of his Fury, and between his Horns thrust it into the very seam of his Skull, which is a place very soft and easie to be pierced, but withal, very small to hit. This was one of the boldest and most dexterous blows that can be imagin'd, The Bull fell down dead upon the spot; and presently the Trumpets sounded, and several *Spaniards* ran with their Swords in their Hands, to cut in pieces the Beast that was no longer able to hurt them. When a Bull is kill'd, four *Alguazils* go out to fetch four Mules, which some Grooms, cloath'd in yellow, and Carnation-colour'd Satin, lead in. They are covered with Feathers and little silver Bells; they have silken Traces, with which they tye the Bull, and so draw him away; upon which the Trumpets and People make a prodigious noise: There were twenty baited the first day. There came out a furious one which very dangerously wounded *Count Connismark* in his Leg, and yet the force of the blow did not light upon him, but upon his Horse,

Horſe, whom it burſt; he quickly got off him, and though he is no *Spaniard*, yet he would not be excus'd from any of the Laws: It would have drawn pity from any body to ſee one of the fineſt Horſes in the World in ſuch a condition; he ran violently about the place, ſtriking fire with his feet, and kill'd a Man with a blow upon his Head and Breaſt: The great Rayle was open'd for him, and he went out. As for the *Count*, as ſoon as he was wounded, a very fine *Spaniſh* Lady, who believ'd that he fought for her ſake, ſtood forward in her Balcony, and with her Handkerchief made ſeveral ſigns, in all likelyhood to encourage him, but he did not ſeem to need being animated; and although he had loſt abundance of Blood, and was forc'd to lean upon one of his Foot-men, who held him up, yet with great fierceneſs he advanc'd with his Sword in his Hand, made a ſhift to give a very great wound to the Bull on his Head; and then preſently turning himſelf towards that ſide where this young Lady, for whom he fought, was, he kiſs'd his Sword, and ſuffer'd himſelf to be carry'd away by his People half dead.

But you muſt not think that theſe ſort of accidents interrupt the *Feaſts*, 'tis ſaid, that it will not end but by the *King*'s Order; ſo that when any *Knight* is wounded, the others accompany him to the Bars, and immediately they return to fight. There was a *Biſ-*

cayner

canier so bold, as to throw himself off his Horse upon the back of the Bull, held him by his Horns, and in spight of all the endeavours of the Animal to throw him off, yet the *Biscanier* set upon him for above a quarter of an hour, and broke one of his Horns. If the Bulls defend themselves too long, and that the *King* would have others come out, (for fresh ones afford more delight, because every one has his particular manner of fighting) they turn loose some *English* Dogs; these are not so big as is generally seen there, but 'tis a breed something like those the *Spaniards* carry'd into the *Indies* when they conquer'd them; they are small and low, but so strong, that when they once seize the Throat, you may sooner cut them in pieces than make them let go their hold. They are very frequently kill'd, the Bull takes them upon his Horns, and tosses them up in the Air like Foot-balls: sometimes they hamstring the Bull with certain Irons made cross-wise, which they put at the end of a long Pole, and this they call *Jarretar al toro.*

There was another *Cavallero* under the *Empenno*, because in fighting, his Hat fell off; he did not alight, but drew his Sword, and pushing his Horse upon the Bull which expected him, gave him a wound in the Neck; but as it was a slight one, so it serv'd only to enrage him the more: He tore up the Earth with his Feet, he roar'd, and he leapt about like

like a Stag. I cannot well describe to you this Combat, nor the Acclamations of every body, the claping of hands, nor the multitude of Handkerchiefs which are thrown up in the air, for an Expression of Admiration, some crying out, *Victor*, *Victor*, and others *Ha Toro*, *Ha Toro*, the more to excite the Bulls fury. Neither can I tell you my particular disturbance, and how my heart fail'd me every time I saw these terrible Creatures ready to kill those brave *Cavallero's*: these things are equally impossible to me.

There was a *Toledian*, both young and handsome, which could not avoid being wounded by the horns of the Bull, who tos'd him up very high, he immediately died, there were two others mortally wounded, and four Horses either kill'd or desperately hurt, and yet every body said, it had not been a *fine Baiting*, because there was so little Bloud-shed; and to have been such, there should have been at the least, ten Men kill'd upon the Spot. It is hard to describe the Dexterity of the *Cavalleros* in fighting, and that of the Horses in avoiding the Bull. They'll turn sometimes an hour about him, and thô they be not a foot distant from him, yet he is not able to touch them, but when he does hit them, he wounds them cruelly. The *King* threw Fifteen Pistols to the *Black* that kill'd the Bull with his *Ponyard*, and he gave as much to one that

that had subdu'd another, and said, he would remember the *Knights* that had fought.

I Observ'd a *Castillian*, who knew not how to defend himself, jump upon a Bull, as nimble as a bird. These *Feasts* are fine, great and magnificent, 'tis a noble Sight, and costs abundance; One cannot give a just Description of it, it must be seen to be well understood. But I assure you that all this did not please me; Do but think if a Man that is very dear to you, should be so rash to go and expose himself against a furious Beast, and that for your sake, (for generally that's the motive) you see him brought back weltering in his Blood, and half dead, is it possible I say, for you or any one, to approve of such Actions and these Customs? Nay suppose one had no particular concern, would one desire to be present at such Sports, that cost the Lives of so many Men? For my part, I wonder that in a Kingdom, where their King bears the name of *Catholick*, there should be such barbarous Diversions permitted. I am satisfied that 'tis very ancient, because they derive it from the *Moors*; but yet methinks this, as well as divers other Customs which they have from those *Infidels*, ought to be entirely abolisht.

Don Ferdinand observing me very much disturb'd and uneasie during the *Baiting*, and taking notice, that I was sometimes as pale as death, I was so much frighted to see some

of

of those kill'd which fought, said to me in smiling, what would you have done Madam, if you had seen what had happen'd some years ago? A *Cavallero* of worth, passionately lov'd a young Woman, who was only a Jewellers Daughter, but a perfect Beauty, and was to have a great Estate. This *Cavallero* having understood, that the most furious Bulls of the Mountains were taken, and thinking it would be a very glorious Action to vanquish them, resolved to *Tamize* as they call it, and for that end desired leave of his Mistress. She was so surpriz'd at the bare proposal only which he made, that she swooned away, and by all that Power which he had given her over himself, she charged him not to think of it, as he valued his Life. But in spite of this Charge he believed he could not give a more ample proof of his Love, and therefore privately, caus'd all things necessary to be got ready in order thereunto. But as industrious as he was to hide his Design from his Mistress, she was informed of it, and used all means to diswade him from it. In fine, the day of this *Feast* being come, he conjur'd her to be there, and told her, that her very presence would be sufficient to make him conquer, and to acquire a Glory, which would render him yet more worthy of her. Your Love, says she, is more ambitious than 'tis kind, and mine is more kind than 'tis ambitious. Go where you think Glory calls you,

you

you have a mind I should be there, you will fight before me; well, I do assure you, that I will be there, but yet perhaps my presence will afford you more matter of Trouble than Emulation. However he left her, and went to the *Placa Mayor* where there was already a mighty Assembly; but scarce had he begun to defend himself against a fierce Bull which assaulted him, when a Countrey Youth threw a dart at this Terrible Creature, which pierced him so deep that it put him to a great deal of pain. He immediately left the *Cavallero* that was fighting him, and roaring run directly after him that wounded him, this Youth thus frighted would have saved himself when his Cap which cover'd his head fell off, and then the lovelieſt and the longeſt hair which could be seen appeared upon his shoulders, and this discovered it to be a Maid of about Fifteen or sixteen Years of Age. Fear had put her in such a Trembling, that she could neither run, nor any way avoid the Bull. He gave her a desperate push on the side, at the same instant her Lover knew that it was she, and was running to assist her. Good God! what a Grief it was for him, to see his dear Mistress in this sad Condition! Passion transported him, he no longer valued his Life, and grew more furious than the Bull, and performed things almost incredible. He was mortally wounded in divers places. On this Day, certainly the People, thought the *Bait-*

ing

ing fine, they carried these two unfortunate Lovers to her unhappy Father's House, they both desired to be in the same Chamber, and though they had but a little time to live, yet beg'd the Favour they might be married, accordingly they were married, and since they could not live together, yet at least were they buried together in one and the same Grave. The Story has mightily increased the Aversion I had already conceived against these sort of *Feasts*, and I told *Don Ferdinand* so, after I had thank'd him for his pains in relating it to me.

Hitherto I have said nothing to you concerning the *Spanish* Language, in which I am endeavouring to make some Progress. It pleases me extremely, it is expressive, noble, and grave, Love finds it commodious for its work, and can play the fool prettily enough in it. The Courtiers speak more concisely than others, they make use of such abstracted Comparisons and Metaphors, that unless one is us'd to hear them, half their meaning is lost. I have learnt several Languages, or at least understand the first Rudiments of them, but yet in my mind, it is only our *own* which exceeds the *Spanish*.

I come just now from seeing Ten *Gallies* which are arriv'd, this is somewhat strange in a City that is Eighty Leagues from the Sea, but these are Land-*Gallies*; for if there be Sea-

Sea-horses and Dogs, why not Land ones? They are shap'd like a Chariot but four times longer, and have six Wheels, three on a side, and do not go much slower than a Chariot, the upper part is round, and is very like a Gally, they are covered with Canvass, and may contain forty Persons; there one sleeps and dresses Victuals, indeed 'tis a Moving-house they put eighteen or twenty Horses to draw it, the Machine is so long that it cannot be turn'd but in a field; they come usually from *Gallicia* and *Manca*, the Country of the brave *Don Quixot*, they set out eight, ten or twelve in a Company, to be helpful to one another in case of need; For when one overturns, it makes a great havock, and the best that can happen, is a broken Arm or Leg, there must be above a hundred to raise it up again. In it there is carried all sorts of Provisions, for the Country through which they pass is so very barren, that on Mountains which are fourscore Leagues broad, the biggest tree one meets with is a little wild Tyme, there's in't neither Inn nor Inn-keepers, you sleep in the *Gally*, and 'tis a miserable Countrey for Travellers.

Monsieur Mollini, the *Popes Nuncio*, consecrated the *Patriarch* of the *Indies* on Trinity Sunday, and the *King* was there. I saw him come in, he had a Black Suit and a gold-coloured Silk Belt on, and little Pearls were set round the flowers, his hat was so broad which they

they never cock here, that the Brims laid upon his shoulders, and lookt ill. I observed, that during the Ceremony he eat of some thing which was held to him in a Paper, they told me it was either Leeks or Shallots of which he eats very often, I was too far off, to see him well, he did not return to *Buenretiro*, Because of *Corpus Christi-day*, at which Ceremony he would assist. In coming out of the *Church*, I knew a *French* Gentleman whose Name is *Juncas*, he is of *Burdeaux*, where I saw him, I ask'd him how long he had been here: he told me but a little while, and that his first Business had been to have seen me, had he not been engag'd at *Bayon*, not to lose a minute's time, in the search of a very wicked Fellow, which was supposed to be hid at *Madrid*; That it was not the Curiosity to see the *Patriarch* of the *Indies* consecrated, which drew him to the *Hieronimites*, (otherwise the Daughters of the *Conception*) but that having desired to speak with one of the *Nuns*, he was told, that he could not see her till the *King* was gone. He added, That this was one of the handsomest Women in the World, and hath been the cause of a great unhappiness in the Family of *Monsieur De Lande*. I remember to have seen her as I have gone by, and intreated him to tell me the matter. *It is*, says he, *too long and melancholy a Mischance to relate presently; but if you will see the young* Nun *I speak of, I*

am

and perſuaded ſhe'll not be unpleaſant to you. I willingly accepted his Offer, becauſe I have ſo often been told, that they have ſo much more wit in *Monaſtries*, then elſewhere in the world. We went into a Parlour, which had three ſuch terrible Iron-doors with Spikes, as made me wonder. How is this, ſaid I? It has been told me, that the *Nuns* in this Country are very amorous, but I cannot be perſuaded that *Love* is bold enough to venture over theſe long Spikes, and through theſe little holes, where one muſt undoubtedly periſh. *You are deceived*, Madam, cri'd *Juncas*, *at the Appearances of things; if the Lady which is coming, can ſpare me ſo much time I'll preſently tell you, what I learnt of a friend of mine a* Spaniard, *the firſt Journey I made hither.* But at that very inſtant, *Donna Iſidora* came into the Parlour. I found her much handſomer, than I had fancy'd her in my own Mind to be. *Monſieur De Juncas* told her, that I was a *French* Lady which had a great mind to be acquainted with her, upon his report of her Merits. She thank'd me in a very modeſt manner, and afterwards told us, that it was very true, that the Wretch after whom Enquiry was made, had been lately at *Madrid*; but that ſhe was certain he was not now there, and that he had even had the Impudence to write to her by the hands of a Man where he lodg'd; that the Letter was brought to her after his Departure, and that ſhe would not

receive

receive it. It seems to me, said I, in interrupting of her, that he could not be taken, supposing he were yet here. Sometimes, says *Donna Isidora*, Permission is obtain'd from the *King*. There are certain Crimes for which there is no *Sanctuary*, and that is one of them. She fell a weeping, notwithstanding all her endeavours to hinder her tears, and added, that thanks be to Heaven, she could not reproach her self with any thing in the late Business, but yet she could not forbear grieving extreamly that she had been the cause of it. We talk'd together a good while longer, and I was as much charm'd with her Wit as with her Beauty. Afterwards I withdrew. I am absolutely yours, most dear Cousin, be thoroughly perswaded of it.

From *Madrid* this
29*th* of *May*, 1679.

LETTER

LETTER XI.

ONE must love you as mightily as I do Dear Cousin, to resolve to write to you in a Season when the Weather is so excessive hot: Whatever has been told me, and whatever I could imagine of it, is nothing in comparison to what I now feel. To defend my self from the heat, I leave open all my Windows all night long, without fearing the *Gallick* Winds which criple a body. I sleep bare-head, I put my Hands and Feet in Snow, enough to kill one; but I think 'tis much at one to dye, as to be smother'd with heat, as they are here: 'Tis Mid-night before one feels the least breath of Air from the Western *Briezes*.

In going to take the Air, one is sufficiently puzled; for if the Glasses are open, one's choak'd with the Dust, of which the Streets are so full that one can hardly see. And although the Windows of the Houses are shut, the Dust finds a way through and spoils all Houshold Goods; so that what with the ugly smells in the Winter, and the dust in the Summer, all things of Silver, and every thing else is so tarnish'd and spoyl'd, that little can be kept handsom any considerable time: Notwithstanding all care at present, ones face will

will be cover'd with ſweat and duſt, like thoſe Wreſtlers which are repreſented to us in a Ring.

I ſhould now tell you that I have ſeen the Ceremony on *Corpus Chriſti-day*, which is very ſolemnly kept here: There's a general *Proceſſion* of all the Pariſhes and Monaſteries, which are very numerous; the Streets thrô which the *Holy Sacrament* is to paſs, are hung with the richeſt Tapiſtry in the World; for I do not only ſpeak of that which belongs to the Crown which is there, but alſo of that which belongs to a thouſand particular Perſons which have moſt admirable Tapiſtry. All the Balconies are then without their Lattices adorn'd with Carpets, rich Cuſhions, and Canopies: they hang Ticking croſs the Streets to hinder the Sun from being troubleſom, and they throw water upon it, to make the Air cooler: All the Streets are ſpread with Sand, well water'd, and fill'd with ſo great a quantity of Flowers, that one can hardly tread upon any thing elſe. The Repoſitories are extraordinary large, and adorn'd with the greateſt ſplendor.

No Women go in the *Proceſſion*: The *King* was there in a black Lute-ſtring Taffety Suit, a Sholder-belt of blue Silk edg'd with white; his Sleeves were of white Taffety, embroider'd with Silk and Bugles; they were very long and open before: he had little Sleeves hanging down to his Waſte, his Cloak was

wrapt about his Arm, and he had on his Collar of Gold and precious Stones, at which there hung a little Sheep in Diamonds: He had also Diamond Buckles at his Shooes and Garters, and a great Hat-band of the same which shin'd like the Sun; he had likewise a knot which button'd up his Hatt, and at the bottom of that a Pearl which they call the *Peregrine*, it is as big as the Russet Pear, and of the same shape; it is pretended to be the finest in *Europe*, and that both its colour and kind is in perfection, The whole *Court* without exception, follow'd the Holy Sacrament, the *Councils* walk'd after it without any Order or Precedency, as they happen'd to be, holding white Wax Candles in their hands; the *King* had one, and went foremost, next the *Tabernacle* where the *Sacrament* was. It is certainly one of the finest Ceremonies that can be seen. I observ'd that all the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber had a great gold Key by their sides, it opens the *Kings* Chamber, into which they can go when they will; it is as big as a Cellar-door Key; I there saw several *Knights of Malta*, who wore every one a *Cross* of *Malta*, made of *Holland*, and embroider'd upon their Cloaks; it was near two a Clock, and the *Procession* was not yet gone in; when it past by the *Palace*, they fir'd several Rockets, and other Inventions.

The

The *King* went to meet the *Proceſſion* at St. *Mary's*, which is a Church near the Pallace. Upon this day all the Ladies begin to wear their Summer Garments, they make their Balconies very fine, in which they have either ſeveral Baskets of Flowers, or Bottles fill'd with ſweet Water, which they throw about whilſt the *Proceſſion* paſſes by; commonly the three Companies which guard the *King*, are new cloath'd. As ſoon as the *Holy Sacrament* is gone back to the Church, every body goes home to eat, that they may be at the *Autos*, which are certain kinds of Tragedies, upon *Religious Subjects*, and are odly enough contriv'd and manag'd: They are acted either in the Court or Street of each Preſident of a *Council*, to whom it is due. The *King* goes thither, and all the Perſons of Quality receive Tickets over Night to go there; ſo that we were invited, and I was amaz'd to ſee them light up abundance of Flamboys, whilſt the Sun beat full full upon the Comedians Heads, and melted the Wax like Butter; they acted the moſt impertinent piece that ever I ſaw in my days. This is the Subject of it:

The *Knights* of St. *James* are aſſembled, and our *Lord* comes and deſires them to receive him into their *Order*; there are divers of them that are very willing to it, but the *Seniors* repreſent to the others, the wrong they ſhould do themſelves, if they ſhould admit into their Society, a Perſon of ignoble Birth;

that St. *Joseph* his Father was a poor Carpenter, and that the *Holy Virgin* wrought at her Needle: Our *Lord* with great impatience expects their Resolution, at last they determine with some unwillingness, to refuse him; but at the same time propose an expedient, which is, to institute on purpose for him, The *Order de Christo*, and with this every body is satisfied. This is the *Order* that is in *Portugal*, but yet these things are not done with a wicked design; no, they had rather dye than in the least to fail of the respect due to *Religion*. These *Autos* last for a Month; I am so weary of going to them, that I excuse my self as oft as I can: They use Sweetmeats and Water cool'd in Ice very much, and they have need of them, for the heat almost kills one, and the dust choaks a body: I was ravish'd with Joy to meet *Don Augustin Pacheco*, and his Wife (of whom I have formerly told you) at the *President d' Hazienda*'s House; they come thither, because they are related to the *President*: We were placed near one another, and when the Ceremony was over, we went to take the Air in the *Prado*, after the *French* Mode, that is, Men and Women together in the same Coach. *Don Frederick de Cardona* was one; our Curtains were close drawn whilst there was a great many folks, because of our beautiful and young *Spanish* Woman; but as we tarry'd later than others, the *Nuncio*, and *Frederick Cornaro* the *Venetian* Ambassador,

baſſador, caus'd their Coaches to drive up to ours, and talkt with us; when all on a ſudden we ſaw a great *Illumination* all along the Walk, and at the ſame time appear'd ſixty *Cardinals* upon Mules, in their Habits and red Caps; after them follow'd the *Pope*, he was carry'd upon a certain Machine all cover'd with a foot Carpet; he ſat under a Canopy in a great Chair, and St. *Peter's* Keys laid upon a Cuſhion, with a Veſſel full of holy Water of Orange-flowers, with which he ſprinkled every body. The ſhow march'd on gravely; and when they were come to the end of the *Prado*, the *Cardinals* began to play a thouſand cunning tricks to make his *Holineſs* merry; ſome threw their Hats upon the Trees, and ſtanding directly under, they fell upon their Heads again; and others ſtood upright upon the Saddles on their Mules, and made 'em run as faſt as they could. There was a vaſt number of People follow'd them; we ask'd the *Pope's Nuncio* what this meant, and he aſſur'd us he underſtood nothing of it; and that he did not like this ſort of Mirth. He ſent to enquire from whence the *Holly Colledge*, came in that manner; and we underſtood it was the *Bakers Holy-day*, and that every year they us'd to make this fine ſhew. The *Nuncio* had a great mind to have diſturb'd them, with a Volly of Cudgels, and had already commanded his Attendants to begin the Fray; but we interceded in the behalf of

these poor People, who had no other intention than to celebrate the Festival of their *Saint*. In the mean time, some that had over-heard the Orders which were given, and were Disturbers of the publick Peace, gave Information thereof to the *Pope* and *Cardinals*; this was enough to put all in confusion, every one escap'd as well as he could, and their fear made our Pleasure short liv'd. In *France* such *Mascarades* would not be suffer'd, but perhaps there are many things innocent in one Country, which would not be so in another.

My Kinswoman knowing how very civily I had been receiv'd by *Don Augustin Pacheco*, invited him to Supper at her House; I desir'd him to remember his promise of giving me a Relation of what he knew of the *Indies*, immediately I'll tell you, says he, concerning those they call the *West-Indies*, in which a part of *America* is compris'd.

In the Reign of *Ferdinand King* of *Castile* and *Arragon*, *Christopher Columbus* a *Genoway*, discover'd this part of the World in the year 1492. As the *Spaniards* were the first that found this fortunate Country, unknown to the *Europeans*, so King *Ferdinand* and Queen *Isabel*, had the Propriety of it by a Bull from Pope *Alexander* VI. He establish'd them and their Successors, *perpetual Vicars* of the *Holy See*, over this vast Country; so that the Kings of *Spain* are both *Spiritual* and *Temporal*

ral Lords, and nominate *Biſhops* and other *Eccleſiaſticks*, and receive *Tenths* from them. Their Power there, is of a larger extent than in *Spain*; for you muſt know that *America* alone is one of the four Parts of the World, and that we poſſeſs more Land there, than all other Nations together beſides. The Council of the *Indies* which is eſtabliſht at *Madrid*, is one of the moſt conſiderable of the Kingdom, and there being ſo great a neceſſity of holding a very frequent Correſpondence between *Spain* and the *Indies*, to ſend Orders to maintain the *Court* Authority, they were oblig'd to eſtabliſh beſide, a particular *Chamber*, which is compos'd of the eldeſt Councellors of the Council of the *Indies*, and they are to take Cognizance of all things concerning the *Revenues*, and cauſe Expeditions by the Secretaries of the Council.

Beſides this *Chamber* at *Madrid*, there's another at *Seville*, call'd the Houſe of *Contratation*, it is compos'd of ſeveral Counſellors both of the *Robe* and the *Sword*, with other neceſſary Officers. Thoſe of the *Sword*, take Cognizance of things which concern the *Fleet* and the *Galeons*. The other Counſellors take Care of matters of Juſtice. Appeals from this Tribunal are made to the Council of the *Indies* at *Madrid*. There are Regiſters kept in the Houſe of *Contratation* at *Seville* in which are writ all the Merchandizes that are ſent to the *Indies*, and all that come from thence,

that ſo the *King* may not be cheated of his Cuſtoms; but this ſignifies little, the Merchants are ſo cunning, and thoſe who keep the Accounts are ſo eaſily drawn to ſhare with them, that the *King* is not a whit the better for them, and the Duty to him, which is only the fifth Part, is ſo ill paid, that he does not receive the fourth Part of what is due to him.

It is the Council of *Madrid* which propoſes Subjects to the *King* to fill up the vacant *Vice-Royalties* of *New-Spain* and *Peru*, they are granted for five Years, and ſo are all other Places, of which the moſt conſiderable, are theſe following, *viz.* The Governor and Captain General, and Preſident of the Royal Chancellery of St. *Domingo* in the *Spaniſh* Iſlands, the Governour and Captain General of the City of St. *Chriſtopher* of the *Havana*, the Governour and Captain of War, of the City of St. *James* of *Cuba*, the Governour and Captain Ceneral of the City of St. *John* of *Puerto Rigo*, the Governour and Captain General of the City of St. *Auguſtine*, in the Province of *Florida*, the Governour of the City of *Aſcention* of the Iſland of *Margueretta*, the Governour and Captain General of the City of *Cumana*, Capital of *New-Andaloſia*, the *Vice-Roy*, Governour and Captain General of *New Spain*, A Preſident of the *Royal* Audience, who reſides in the City of *Mexico*, the Governour and Captain General

neral of the City of *Merida*, Capital of the Province of *Yucatan*, the Prefident and Governour of the *Royal* Audience and Chancelery, which refides in the City of *Guadalaxara*, capital of the Kingdom of *Galitia*; the Governour and Captain General of the City of *Guadiana*, capital of the Kingdom of *New Biſcay*; the Governour Captain General and Prefident of the Chancellery which refides in the City of *Santiago*, of the Province of *Guatemala*; the Governour of the Province of *Locnuſco* in the Strait of *Guatemala*; the Governour and Captain General of the City of *Cornagua*, of the Province of *Honduras*; the Governour of the City of St. *James* of *Lyon*, capital of the Province of *Nicaragua*; the Governour and Captain General of the City of *Cartagena*, capital of the Province of *Coſta Riga*; the Governour, Captain General and Prefident of the *Royal* Chancellery, which refides in the City of *Manila*, in the *Phillipine* Iſlands; the Governour and Lieutenants of the Forteſſes *De Ternate*, and Governour and General of the *Militia* of the ſame Countrey; the *Vice Roy*, Governour, Captain General and Prefident of the Audit of the City of *Lima*. More, eight Counſellers, four Alcades, two Accuſators, a Protector of the *Indies*, four Reporters, three Porters and a Chaplain in the ſame City. A Governour of *Chucuito*, one of *Zico*, one of *Ica*, one of *Delos Collagos*, one of *Guamanga*, one of *Santigo de Miſaflores de Za-*

na, one of St. *Marco*, one of *Arequipo*, one of *Truxillo*; a *Vice Roy* of *Caſtra*; a *Vice Roy* of *Michel y puerto de Blata*; a Maſter of the Camp of the Strait of *Puerto del Callao*; the Preſident *De la Plata* hath under him ſix Counſellors, an Accuſator, two Reporters and two Porters; the Governour of the Province *Tucumanan*; the Governour of the Province of St. *Croix*; the Governour and Captain General of the Province *De la Plata*; the Governour of the Province of *Paraguay*; the Governour of the Cittadel of the Imperial City *De la Plata de Potoſy*; the Governour of St. *Philip* of *Autrich*, and of the Gold Mines; the Governour of the City of *Paix*; the chief Governour of the Mines of *Potoſy*, the Governour, Captain General and Preſident of the City of St. *Foy*; the Governour and Captain General of the Province of *Caſtenaga*; has under him a Lieutenant, a Captain and a Marechal de Campe; the Governour and Lieutenant of the Caſtle St. *Matthias*; the Governour and Captain General of the Province of St. *Martha*; the Governour of the Cittadel of St. *Martha*; the Governour of the Province *Æntoja*; the Governour of the Province of *Popayan*; the Governour *De los Muſos y Colinos*; the Governour of the Province of *Merida*; the Governour of the City of *Tunja*; the Governour of the City of *Tocs Emalbague*, and the People of the burning-Land;

Land; the Governour of *Quixos Zomoco Ecanela*; the Governour of the City of *Jane*; the Governour of the City of *Santigo de Quagaquil*; the Governour of the City of *Loja Zonnora*, and of the Mines of *Comura*; the Presidents, Governour and Captain General of the City of *Ponama*; the Governour of *Veragua*, has under him a Captain General, a Lieutenant General, a Captain of the Companies of the Infantry, and a Captain of the Artillery, the Governour and Captain of the Castle of St. *Philips*, in the City of *Puerto velo*; the chief Governour of *Puerto velo*, and the Governour and Captain General of the Province of St. *Martha*, of the River of *Hacha*, and the Governour of the great *Caxamarca*.

I do not here mention the Places of *Judicature*, nor the *Benefices*, which are very numerous; But it must be observ'd, that all the Employments I have spoken of, are given either from three to three Years, or from five to five Years, that so one Man alone may not grow rich, whilst there are so many others that stand in need to partake of the *King*'s Kindness.

In those Places where there is no *Vice Roy*, he that is President, is also Governour, and when a *Vice Roy* dies, the President of the *Vice Royalty* for the time being, takes the Government upon him, till another *Vice Roy* is

is sent from *Spain*. It is his *Catholick* Majesty which gives those great Posts and the most considerable Governments. The *Vice Roys* fill up the lesser, and these *Vice Roys* make a shift very easily in five Years time to bring home two Millions of Crowns all Charges paid, the Governours of the principal Places get in the same Compass of time about five or six hundred thousand Crowns; none goes thither, but what grow rich, and this is so certain, that even the *Fryers* which are sent thither to preach the *Faith*, and convert the *Indians*, make such a profitable *Mission*, that they bring home every one of them, thirty or forty thousand Crowns. The *King* disposes of divers Pensions paid by the *Villages* of the *Indies*. And from these they draw from two to six thousand Crowns *per Annum*. And this is another way the *King* has to gratifie his Subjects.

The *Philippine* Islands which lie near the Kingdom of *China*, depend upon the *King* of *Spain*, the Trade there is in Silk: these Places cost him more to keep, then they bring him in.

The *Castillians* had their Reasons why they would not let any sort of *Manufactures* be set up in the *Indies*, nor any Stuffs made there, nor any of those things else, which are indispensably necessary. This Policy cause every thing to go from *Europe*, and make the *Indians*, who passionately love all the Commodities

and

and Ornaments which come from thence freely to sacrifice their Silver to their Satisfaction: by this means, they are put out of a Capacity to grow rich, because they are forct at very dear rates to buy the least Trifle they want, and with which they amuse them.

The *Flota* consists of divers Vessels loaden with rich Merchandizes which are sent to the *Indies*, and there are other great Ships of War which are call'd *Galleons*, which the *King* sends to convoy them. These Men of War ought not to carry any Merchants Goods, but the Lucre of Gain tempts them against the expres Prohibition of the *King*, and sometimes they are so full laden, that if they should happen to be attack'd, they could not defend themselves. When these Vessels are ready to sail, the Dispatch which the Merchants obtain from the Council of the *Indies* at *Madrid* for leave to send them, costs for each of them, from three to six thousand Crowns, according to the bigness of the Vessel. It is easie to imagine, that since they give so much, they are sure of gaining a great deal more.

The *Galleons* go no further than *Porto Velo*, whether they bring all the Silver of *Peru*, the *Flota* leaves them at this Place, and continue their Voyage to *New Spain*. The *Galleons* sail from *Sanlucar* to *Cartagene* in Six Weeks or two Months at most, they tarry there a little while, and in five or six Days they come back to *Portovelo*; it is a Town scitu-

ſcituated on the Coaſt of *America*, the Air there is very unwholſom, and the Weather exceſſive hot. On the other ſipe of the *Iſthmus* ſome ten Leagues diſtance only, is the City of *Panama*, wherher is brought from *Peru* a vaſt Quantity of Silver in Bars or Wedges, and divers Merchandizes which are convey'd by Land-carriage to *Porto velo*, where the *Galleons* are, and where there is kept one of the greateſt Fairs in the World, for in leſs then forty or fifty Days there is ſold of all ſorts of *European* Goods to the value at leaſt of twenty Millions of Crowns ready Money. After the Fair is done, the *Galleons* return to *Cartagena*, at which place there's a conſiderable Trade for *Indian* Goods, and thoſe of the Kingdom of *St. Foy*, as well as for thoſe, from *Morigenta*: After this, they go to the *Havana* to take in neceſſary Proviſions for this Voyage, and from thence they are commonly two Months in Sailing to *Cadiz*; But as to the *Flotta*, is ſtops at *Porto Rico* to refreſh, and arrives at *Vera Crux* in five Weeks, there they unload their Merchandizes, which is afterwards carry'd by Land fourſcore Leagues beyond to the great City of *Mexico*, the Sale of them it quickly over, and the *Flota* parts afterwards to go to the *Havana*; but this muſt be paſt only in the Month of *April* or *September*, becauſe of the North Winds. The *Galleons* are commonly Nine Months in their Voyage to *Peru*, and the

Flota

Flota is thirteen or fourteen Months, some particular Persons go thither also at their own Charge, after they have obtained Leave from the *King* and have registred themselves at the *Contratation* at *Sevile*, these go to the Coasts of St. *Domingo*, *Honduras*, *Caracas* and *Buenos Ayres*.

The Money which comes directly from the *King* from the *Indies*, must be brought in one *Galleon*, this Silver is deliver'd to one of the Masters of the Mint, who pays to the *King* every Voyage he makes, six thousand Crowns, and he keeps one *per Cent.* of all the Silver that goes through his Hands, which arises high. As to the Silver which belongs to particular Persons, that is brought in what Vessels they will choose; and it is the Captain that is responsible for it.

There's a certain Duty which is call'd *Avarié*, and it is taken for all Goods registred, and for all the Silver which is brought from the *Indies*. This Duty is so considerable, that it suffices to fit out the *Galleons* and the *Flota* for their Voyage, although the Charge amounts to nine Millions of Crowns; but that of the *Flotta* is not so great.

He that the *King* chooses to be *General* of the *Galleons*, advances to him, fourscore or a hundred thousand Crowns which is repaid him in the *Indies* with great Interest. Every other *Captain* does also advance Money to the *King* proportionable to the bigness of the

Vessel

Vessel they command. There goes moreover with the *Galleons* a *Patacha*, which leaves them in the Gulph *Delas Yequas*, she goes to the Isles of *Margueritta* to fish for Pearles, of which they pay to the King a fifth part, that is of all the Pearl they take, and afterwards she comes to *Cartegena*.

Within these few Years, there is discovered Seventy Leagues from *Lima*, some *Mines* which yield a vast Revenue, those of *Peru*, and all the others in the *West Indies* pay the *King* the fifth part, as well of the *Gold*, as the *Silver* and *Emeraulds*. There is at *Potosi* greater plenty of *Mines* than any where else, the Silver they get there is brought to *Port D' Ariga*, and from thence, it is sent to *Callao*. It is one of the Ports of *Lima*, whether the *Galleons* come to fetch it. The Kingdom of *Peru* yields every Year in Gold and Silver to the Value of eleven Millions of Crowns. From *New Spain* is brought five Millions of Crowns, besides Merchandizes, which are commonly, Emeraulds, Gold, Silver, Cochenil, Tobacco, Wool of *Vigogne*, *Campecha* Wood and Hydes.

It was a long while before they would suffer in *New Spain*, any Workmen that wrought in Silk or Wool; there are some now, and this may do some hurt to the Trade of Stuffs which are sent from *Europe*, they are not allow'd to plant there any *Olive* Trees or *Vines*, that so the Oyl and

and Wine which is carried thither may ſell the better. The King has the Power in the *Indies* as well as *Spain*, to ſell the *Bull* of the *Cruſada*, which is a Licence to eat Fleſh every *Saturday*, and to enjoy the Benefit of *Indulgences*.

The *Indian* Idolaters are not ſubject to the Inquiſition in the *Indies*; it is eſtabliſh'd only againſt *Hereticks* and *Jews*. No Strangers are ſuffered to go to the *Indies*, but if at any time ſome happen to go, there muſt be a ſpecial Permiſſion obtain'd which is very rarely granted.

How is it poſſible for me, continued *Don Auguſtine*, to expreſs to you the Beautifulneſs of the City of *Mexico*, the Churches, the Palaces, the Publick Places, the Riches, the Profuſion, the Magnificence and the Pleaſures, a City that is ſo happily ſcituated, that in all Seaſons it enjoys a continual Spring, and where the Heats are not at all exceſſive, where they feel not the Severity of Winter. The Countrey is no leſs charming, the Flowers and the Fruits at all times equally loading the Trees. There you gather more than one Crop in a Year; the Lakes and Ponds are full of Fiſh, the Grounds are well ſtockt with Cattel, the Foreſts and Woods afford excellent Fowl and wild Beaſts, the Earth ſeems to open her Bowels on purpoſe to give up the Gold ſhe encloſes, there are Mines or Rocks of precious Stones diſcover'd

ver'd, and Pearl are there taken. Oh! said I, let us all go dwell in that Country. This Deſcription charms, but as 'tis a long Voyage, it may be convenient, if you pleaſe, Madam, ſaid I, to *Donna Tereza* in ſmiling, to get our Supper before we go; I immediately took her by the hand, and we came into a Parlour, where I had provided the beſt Muſicians, which are bad enough, and which in my Opinion, have nothing to recommend them but their dearneſs. My Cook made us ſome *Ragous* after the *French* way, which *Donna Thereſa* found ſo excellent, that ſhe deſir'd I would let her have the Receipt how to do them. *Don Auguſtin* intreated me alſo, to let him have ſome of my *Larding-Pins*, of which really one may look all over *Spain*, and not find ſo much as one. We tarry'd very late together, for in this Seaſon they ſet up till four or five a Clock in the Morning, becauſe of the heats, and that the beſt time is in the Night.

There are certain days in the year, that every body goes out to take the Air upon the Bridges which croſs the River *Manſanarez*; but at preſent all Coaches are laid up, the Gravel and ſome little Brooks help to make it very cool and pleaſant. The Horſes endure a great deal in theſe Walks, for nothing can be more prejudicial to their Feet than the Flints upon which they continually tread. In certain places of this River they make a ſtand,

and

and there remain till two or three a Clock in the Morning; there is very often a thousand Coaches: Some particular People bring Victuals to eat there, and others sing and play upon several Instruments; all this is very pleasant in a fine Night: There are some Persons which wash or bath themselves, but indeed 'tis after an ugly manner. The *Danish* Ambassador's Lady did it lately; her People go a little before her, and dig a great hole in the Gravel, which presently fills it self with Water, into which the Lady comes and thrusts her self; you may imagine how pleasant such a Bath is, and yet this is the only way that can be made use of in this River.

You will not be sorry, perhaps, to know, that in making out ones *Nobility* here, it must be prov'd, that one is descended both by Father and Mother from *Vijos Christianos*, that is, from *Ancient Christians*. The blemish which they ought to fear is, their being ally'd to any *Jewish* or *Moorish* Family.

As the People of *Biscay* and *Navarre* were defended from the Invasion of the *Barbarians* by the height and ruggedness of their Mountains, so they esteem themselves all *Cavalleros*, even to the meanest Water-bearer; for in *Spain*, the Children sometimes take their Mothers Name, if she's of a better Family than the Father. It is certain, that there are few Families entire, and whose Name and *Nobility* has not been carry'd by an only Daughter

and

and mixt with another Family : That of *Velasco* is not of this number, for they reckon up ten *Connestables* of *Castilo* successively from Father to Son. Here's one thing very singular, and that which is not allow'd of in any other Country; and that is, That *Foundlings*, or Children found by chance are reckon'd *Noble*, and bear the Title of *Hidalgos*, and enjoy all the Priviledges annext to the Nobility; but to this end, they must prove, that they were *Foundlings*, and were maintain'd and bred in the *Hospital* where such Children are kept.

There are in *Spain* some great Families which hold almost all their Estates by the Title of *Mayorargo*; and when it happens that all of the Name are dead, and that the next akin is a Male, though he be a natural Son, yet he shall Inherit; and for want of such, the eldest Domestick shall take the Name and the Arms of his Master, and inherit his Estate: And this is one reason why the younger Brothers of other Houses, as Noble and Illustrious, do not scorn to be Servants to these, and their hopes are pretty well grounded; for it often happens that Families are extinct, because the *Spanish* Women have fewer Children than the Women of other Countries.

There lately happen'd a very great misfortune to a young Woman of Quality call'd *Donna Clora*, she could not preserve her Heart

against

againſt the Charms of *Count de Caſtrillo*, a man of the *Court*, very witty and handſom; the *Cavallero* had the ſecret to pleaſe her without deſigning it; he was ignorant of the Inclinations ſhe had for him, and ſo did not improve his Happineſs. And although the Father of this amiable Creature was abſent, yet ſhe did not enjoy the more Liberty, becauſe her Brother, whoſe Name was *Don Henriques*, to whoſe care her Father had recommended her, continually watcht over her Actions and Behaviour; ſhe durſt not ſpeak to him ſhe lov'd, and this was a double Martyrdom, not to be able to make her Complaints, and to divide her Grief with him that caus'd it: But at laſt ſhe reſolv'd to write to him, and to find out ſome way that the Letter ſhould come to his hands; but as this was a buſineſs of the higheſt conſequence to her, ſo ſhe was at a ſtand about the choice of a Confident; and here ſhe ſtopt for ſome time, till at laſt ſhe bethought her ſelf of a Friend of hers, who had always teſtify'd abundance of kindneſs for her, and ſo without further conſideration, ſhe writ a very moving Letter to the *Count de Caſtrillo*, and was going to her Friend to intreat him to get it deliver'd to this *Cavallero*, when ſhe ſaw him paſs cloſe by her Chair; this ſight of him encreas'd her deſires to let him know her mind, and immediately taking this opportunity for her ſelf, threw the Letter ſhe had in

her

her hand to him, at the same time feigning, that this was a Letter which he had given to her as he went by; *Know my Lord*, says she, aloud with an angry look, *That it is not to me you ought to address your self upon such a design as yours. Here, take the Letter, which I will not so much as open.* The *Count* had too much Wit not to apprehend presently the favourable intention of this fair one. You need not complain Madam, says he to her, that I have not made use of your Advice; he quickly withdrew to read a Letter which must needs give him abundance of Pleasure: by this means he was inform'd of *Dona Clora*'s Intentions, and what he must do to see her. He omited nothing, he became desperately in Love, and thought himself, as he had reason, one of the happiest *Cavalleros* of *Spain*. They impatiently expected the return of her Father, that they might propose the Marriage to him, which in all likelyhood must have been very acceptable to him.

But notwithstanding all the Precautions that these young Lovers took both certainly to fix and continue a Conversation, which was the Joy of their Life; yet the suspicious and watchful *Henriques* discover'd their Intreague. He believed her Criminal, and in the excess of his Rage, without signifying or making the least shew, he one Night went into the Chamber of the unfortunate *Dona Clora*, and

as

as she was in a deep sleep, he strangl'd her in the most barbarous manner imaginable.

Nevertheless, though it was known, that he was the Author of so wicked an Action, yet he was not prosecuted, for he had too much Credit and Interest, and besides, this poor Gentlewoman had no kindred but what was his, and they were unwilling to encrease the Misfortunes of their Family, which were already but too great.

After this wicked Fact, *Henriques* feign'd a great fit of Devotion, he appear'd no more in Publick, and had *Mass* said at his House, and saw very few People; for he was very apprehensive that *Count Castrillo* (who had not dissembl'd his Grief, but had let it visibly appear) would at last be reveng'd for his Mistress, for indeed he most carefully sought all Opportunities. At length, after having attempted all imaginable ways, he found out one which succeeded.

He disguis'd himself like an *Aguador*, that is, a Water-Bearer, these sort of People load an Ass with several great Pitchers, and so carry them about the City, they wear thick course Cloth, their Legs are naked, and their Shoes are either cut or slasht, or else they have Soals made fast with Strings. Our Lover thus disguis'd waited all day long leaning upon the side of a *Spring-well*, whose waters he increas'd by his Tears; for this *Well* was just against the House where he had so often

ten ſeen his dear and fair *Clara*, and there is was alſo, where the inhumane *Henriques* dwelt. As the *Count* kept his Eyes continually upon this Houſe, he perceiv'd one of the Caſements half open, and at the ſame time his Enemy to draw near it, he had a Looking Glaſs in his Hand, in which he was looking himſelf. Immediately the cunning *Aquador* threw ſome Chery-ſtones at him, in a jeſting way, and ſome of them having hit his Face, *Don Henrigues* affronted at the Inſolence of a Man, which appear'd to him to be only a poor *Aguador*, and tranſported with the firſt motions of his Anger, came down alone to chaſtize him; But he was hardly in the Street, when the *Count* diſcover'd himſelf, and drawing his Sword, which for his purpoſe he kept hid, cry'd out, *Traytor that thou art, think of defending thy Life.* The ſurprize and the fright had ſo amaz'd *Don Henriques*, that he was only able to ask quarter; but he could not obtain it from this enraged Lover, who came to revenge the Death of his Miſtreſs upon him that had ſo cruelly murther'd her. This *Count* would have found it very hard to have eſcap'd, upon his doing ſuch an Action juſt at the door of a man of note, and that had abundance of Servants; but in that very moment that all *Don Henriques* People were ſallying out upon the *Count*, happily for him, the Duke *Duzeda* came by with three of his Friends, they immediately came out of their

Coach,

Coach, and rescued him so seasonably, that he made his Escape, and we do not yet hear where he is, I am concern'd for him, because I know him, and that he is a very honest Man.

It is very common in this Countrey, to assaninate one for several Causes, and Custom even authorizes the Fact, for every angry Difference; for example, If one give an other a Box o'th' Ear, or strikes him on the Face with his Hat, his Handkerchief, or his Glove, or has wrong'd him, in calling him *Drunkard*, or lets drop any words that reflect on the Virtue of his Wife, these things I say must be no otherwise reveng'd than by Assasination; but they give this Reason, that after such Affronts, it would not be just for a Man to venture his Life in single Combate upon equal terms, where the *Offended* might perish by the hand of the *Aggressor*. They'll keep a Revenge twenty Years together if they cannot sooner meet with a fit Occasion to execute it: and if they happen to die before they have got Satisfaction, they leave their Children Inheritors of their Resentments as well as of their Estates, and the best way for a Man that hath given any Affront to another, is for ever to forsake his Countrey. I was lately told of a considerable Man, that after he had liv'd twenty Years in the *Indies*, to avoid an ill turn from another to whom he had given some Offence, and having un-

derſtood that not only he but his Son was dead, believ'd himſelf ſecure. He returns to *Madrid*, after he had taken Care to change his Name that he might not be known; but all this was not able to ſave him, for the Grandſon of him that thought himſelf abus'd, thô he was but twelve Years old, caus'd this Perſon to be murder'd quickly after his return.

The Men that commit theſe horrid Actions are commonly hir'd from *Valentia*; It is a City in *Spain*, whoſe People are wicked to exceſs, there's not any Crime which they will not deliberately commit for Money, they wear *Stillettos* and Fire Arms which go off without any noiſe. There are two ſorts of theſe *Stillettos*, one about the length of a ſhort Ponyard, but not thicker than a thick needle, and made of excellent Steel, ſquare and ſharp edg'd. This Inſtrument wounds mortally, for entring very deep, and making no bigger an Orifice than an needle, no Blood comes out, nay hardly can one perceive the place where it entred, and ſo being impoſſible to dreſs it, they almoſt conſtantly die. The other ſort is longer, and no thicker then the little finger, but ſo hard and ſtrong that I have ſeen one of them at one blow ſtruck throw a thick Walnut-Tree Table. Theſe ſorts of Arms are forbidden to be carry'd in *Spain*, as *Bayonnets* are in *France*, neither is it lawful to carry thoſe Pocket-Piſtols which fire without noiſe; but yet notwithſtanding the

the Prohibition, several persons make use of them.

I have been told, that a Person of Quality thinking he had a just cause to destroy one of his Enemies, went to a *Bandalero* of *Valentia*, and gave him a some of Money to murder him, but afterwards he was reconciled to his Enemy, and being willing to use a good Conscience, he made it his first Business to acquaint the *Bandolero* with what had past, that so he might have a care not to kill this Man. The *Bandolero* seeing his Service needless, offer'd to return the Money, but he that gave it, entreated him to keep it, *Well*, says he, *I am a Man of Honour, I shall keep your Money, and I will kill your Man.* The other earnestly begg'd him to do nothing, seeing they were now friends. *Look you*, says he to him, *all that I can do, is to give you your choice, whether it shall be you or him, for to gain your Money honestly, there's a necessity I must kill one of you.* And notwithstanding all the Entreaties of this Person, he persisted in his Design, and executed it. It had been an easie matter to have seiz'd him, but there was too much danger in't; for those *Bandoleros* are so numerous and united, that if any one of them should be executed, the Death of him is certainly and quickly reveng'd. These Wretches are never without a List of their wicked Actions they have committed, and count it an honour to them; and when any one would set

them on work, they ſhew that, and ask, whether they deſire them quickly diſpatch'd, or to give them a languiſhing Wound. Theſe are the moſt pernicious People in the Univerſe. Indeed if I ſhould tell you all the Tragical Stories which I hear every day you would grant that this Countrey is the very Theatre of the moſt horrid Scenes in the World. Love frequently furniſhes the matter, either for its Satisfaction or Revenge. There is nothing that a *Spaniard* will not undertake, nor nothing that is above either his Courage or Compaſſion.

'Tis ſaid, that *Jealouſie* is their prevailing Paſſion, yet they do not pretend it ſo much out of Love, as Reſentment and Pride; for they cannot bear to ſee another prefer'd before them, and every thing which contributes to affront them, makes them deſperate; let theſe things be how they will, one thing is certainly true, that it is a moſt furious and barbarous Nation in this Affair. The Women keep not company with Men; but yet they very well underſtand, how to write and appoint Meetings when they have a mind, notwithſtanding the danger is great both for themſelves, the Lover and the Meſſenger; but in ſpite of all that, by their Wit and their Money, they make a ſhift to deceive the moſt cunning *Argus*.

It is unaccountable that Men who put every thing in practice to satisfie their Revengeful Minds, and who are guilty of such abominable Actions, should even be scrupulously *Religious*, at the same time they are going to stab their Enemy. And that they may not fail in their Enterpize, they must forsooth, perform their *nine days task of Devotion for the Souls in Purgatory*, and recommend themselves to the *Relicks* they carry about them, which they often kiss. I would not be thought to fix this Character upon the whole Nation, it may be affiirm'd that there's as *good* People as in any part of the World, and that they are endow'd with a mighty *Greatness of Mind*. I'll give you some Instances of this last, which perhaps thô you'll look upon as Follies, for every thing has two handles.

The *Connestable de Castille* is for certain, one of the richest Lords of the *Court* in Lands; but as he has the same fault as others like himself, which is to be careless in looking after his Interest, so he is ill furnish'd with Money. The Pensions which the *King* allows him, as he is *Doyen* or Chief of the *Council of State*, *Connestable* of *Castille*, and *Grand Falconer*, are so considerable, as to supply all his wants, but he is so haughty, that he will not receive any thing upon that Account. He gives these Reasons, *That when a Subject has Estate enough to live upon, he ought not to be chargeable to his Prince, but ought to serve him, and esteem*

himself happy; that to be paid for what he does is mercenary and slavish.

The Duke *d'Arcas*, alias *d'Avero*, hath likewise another obstinate humour; he pretends that the *King* of *Portugal* has usurp'd the Crown from his Family, and therefore when he speaks of him, he never calls him any thing, but Duke *de Bragance*; in the mean while, this man has forty thousand Crowns a year in *Portugal*, of which he does not enjoy a farthing, because he will not submit to kiss the *King*'s hand, nor to do him homage.

The *King* of *Portugal* hath sent him word, that he will dispense with his coming himself, provided he will send in his stead, one of his Sons, either the eldest or the youngest, which he will, and that he will then let him receive his Rents; and moreover, will pay him all the Arrears, which amount to an immense Summ. The Duke *d'Avero* will not so much as hear it mention'd: He says, that seeing he has lost the Crown, it would be a shame, for forty thousand Crowns a year, to submit to the Usurper; that the greater evil takes away the sense of the lesser; that the Glory the *King* would receive from his Homage, would exceed the profit he gets from his Revenue; and that he would have cause to reproach him, for having done an honour to him which was not his due.

The

The last I reserve for you, is the Prince *Destillano*, he hath Places and Commissions to dispose of at the *Contratraction* in *Sevile*, to the value of fourscore thousand *Livres* a year. He had rather lose them, than so much as set his hand to the necessary dispatches, saying, It is not agreeable to the Generosity of such a *Cavallero* as he his, to trouble himself to sign his Name for so small a matter; for you must know, that these fourscore thousand *Livres* are not in one Article, it may be there is above thirty, and when his Secretary presents to him a dispatch or grant of a Place, worth four or five thousand *Livres*, he will refuse to sign it, and alledges his Quality, always saying, *Esto es una Mineria*, that is, it is but a Trifle. The *King* however is not so nice in the matter, for he fills up the Places for him, and receives the profit to himself.

You'll say now, that the *Spaniards* are fools with this their fantastick Grandeur; and perhaps you are in the right, but for my part, and I think I know 'em pretty well, I am not of that Opinion; yet nevertheless I'll own, that whatever difference can be found in comparing the *Spaniards* and the *French*, it must be to our advantage; but it does not seem fit for me to meddle in determining the matter, for my Interest is too much concern'd to let me judge impartially; but yet I am perswaded, that there are very few rational

Perſons, who would not make the ſame Judgment.

There are fewer Strangers that come to *Madrid*, than to any City in the World, and they have reaſon; for unleſs they have ſomebody to procure them Lodging in ſome private houſe, they'll run the hazard of being very ill lodg'd, and the *Spaniards* are not very ready to offer their Houſes to any body, becauſe of their Wives, of whom they are extream jealous. I do not know, that in all this City, there's any more than two *Inns*, whereof at one of them, they eat after the *French* mode; and when theſe are full (which they are very quickly, being very little) one knows not what to do; add to this, That there's no conveniency for paſſing too and fro in the Town, Hackney, or hyr'd Coaches are ſcarce enough, but one may have as many Chairs as one will; yet it is ſeldom that men are carry'd in them, unleſs they be very old or infirm. But after all, why ſhould Strangers come to *Madrid*? That which is fineſt and the moſt amiable, is always hid, I mean the Women, there's no converſing with them; thoſe Women that may be ſeen, are ſuch dangerous Creatures for a man's Health, that it muſt be a great Curioſity indeed, that a man can reſolve to ſatisfie at ſo much riſque; yet in ſpight of all this, the only Pleaſure, and the ſole Enjoyment of the *Spaniards*, is to contract ſome League; even Youths

Youths of Quality that are rich, begin at the Age of twelve or thirteen years to entertain a Concubine-Miſtreſs, which they call *Amancebade*, for whom they neglect their Studies, and make away with whatever they can catch up in their Father's Houſe, but 'tis not long before thoſe Creatures give them cauſe to repent of their Folly,

But that which is terrible is, That there are few Perſons in this Country, either of one or t'other Sex, and even of thoſe whoſe Quality diſtinguiſhes them, that are free from that curſed Diſeaſe; their Children either bring it into the World with them from their Mothers Womb, or ſuck it from the Nurſe; a Virgin may juſtly be ſuſpected to have it, and they are hardly perſwaded to be cur'd of it they are ſo certain of falling again into the ſame Condition. But doubtleſs this Diſeaſe is not ſo dangerous in *Spain* as in other Countries, for they ſtill preſerve their Hair very fine, and their Teeth very good: At *Court*, and amongſt the Women of the higheſt Quality, they diſcourſe of it as they do of a Fever, or the Meagrim, and they all bear the Diſtemper patiently, without ſo much as troubling themſelves one minute about it. As they know not but that the moſt virtuous Women, and the youngeſt Child may have it, ſo they never let blood in the Arm, but always in the Foot; they'll let a Child three Weeks old blood in the Foot, and this is ſo

constant a Custom amongst them, that unless it be some very able Surgeon, they know not how to let blood in the Arm. I was indispos'd, and was forc'd to make use of the *French* Ambassador's *valet de Chambre*, to let me blood in the Arm. By all that I have told you, it is easie to judge, that this is the *Nuptial* present which a *Spaniard* makes to his Wife, and that though they marry, they do not quit their Mistresses, be they never so dangerous. Every time these Mistresses are let blood, their Gallants are oblig'd to give them a compleat new suit of Apparel, and yet you must observe they wear ten or twelve Petticoats at a time; so that this causes no ordinary Expence. The Marques *de Liche* understanding that his Mistress was just let blood, and so could not tarry till the Tailor made her a suit which he intended for her, he sent her one that was just brought home for the *Marchioness* his Lady, who is extream beautiful. It is a common saying with him, *That to be the happiest man, he would only wish a Mistress as handsom as his Wife.*

The great Lords which return very rich from their Governments (whether for the most part they go poor enough, and where they pillage and extort all they can, because they are but for five years time) do not lay out their Money when they come home, in the purchase of Lands; they keep it in their Chests, and as long as it lasts, they live at a great

great rate, for they think it is below em to improve their Money. Following this Method, it would be very hard for the greateſt Treaſure not to be quickly exhauſted; but the future diſturbs them but little, for every one of them hopes either for ſome *Vice-Royalty*, or ſome other *Poſt*, which will effectually repair all their ill Husbandry, and reſtore them to a good Condition: And it muſt be own'd that the *King* of *Spain* is capable both to ſatisfie the Ambition of his Subjects, and to reward their Services; and indeed, many of his Subjects fill up the Places of divers *Sovereign Princes*, which were the moſt eminent Men of their Age.

The difference is very remarkable between thoſe *Sovereigns* heretofore, and the *Spaniards* at preſent; it is leſs as to their Birth, than as to their Merit; for the Families of the great Lords are very Illuſtrious, there's many of them that are deſcended from the *Kings* of *Caſtille*, *Navarre*, *Arragon* and *Portugal*; but yet this does not hinder ſeveral of them (for I make an exception) from contradicting the vertue of their Anceſtors; but then let's ſee, how theſe are educated: They do not ſtudy, neither have they any able Maſters; as ſoon as they are deſign'd for the Sword, no further care is taken to teach them either Latin or Hiſtory; but one would think they ſhould at leaſt be taught what belongs to their Art, ſuch as the *Mathematicks*, to *fence* and *ride*

the

the Horſe; but they do not ſo much as think of theſe Matters. Here are no *Academies*, nor Maſters to teach ſuch things; the young men paſs that time which they ſhould employ for their Inſtruction, in a wretched Lazineſs, either in walking about, or courting ſome Lady; and yet in ſpight of all this, they are perſuaded, that there are not any People in the World which deſerve publick Admiration more than they do. They believe *Madrid* to be the very *Center* of all Glory and Happineſs, of all Arts and Sciences, and of all Delights and Pleaſures; in dying, they only wiſh their Children the enjoyment of *Paradiſe*, and afterwards that of *Madrid*; by this means you ſee they exalt this City above *Paradiſe*, with ſo much ſatisfaction do they live in't. And 'tis this which hinders them from viſiting other *Courts*, and there acquiring that *Politeneſs* which they have not amongſt themſelves, and to which they are perfect Strangers. And 'tis this alſo which makes them ſo eager to return home to *Madrid*, let them be where they will, whether they be ſent by the *King*, or let them be there in what Rank or Station they will, let them be never ſo much honour'd, and heap up never ſo much Wealth, yet the love to their Country, and the Prepoſſeſſion for that, hath ſuch a power over them, as to make them renounce every thing; and they had rather chooſe to lead a mean poor Life, (ſo it be not obſerv'd) with-

without any Train, Grandeur or distinction, provided it be but at *Madrid*.

It is very seldom, that a Father lets his Son travel abroad, but keeps him at home, and suffers him to take up what Customs he pleases; you may easily believe, that generally these are none of the best; for there's a certain Age, when Youth aims at nothing else, but to gratifie their Appetite, and enjoy Pleasures. One entices and draws another, and that which ought to be severely reprov'd, is authoriz'd by the Example of those, on whom they depend. Add to this, That they make them marry, as one may say, as soon as they are out of the Cradle. At the Age of sixteen or seventeen years they turn into the World, a young man with a Wife that is but a Child, and this at once makes him less capable to know his Duty, and puts him upon being more debauch'd, because he is his own Master under no controul: by this means, he passes his Life in a Chimney-corner, like a man in his decriped old Age; and because this gentile Sluggard is of an Illustrious Family, he must be chosen to govern a People that must suffer through his Ignorance; but that which is yet worse, is, That such a man taking himself for some great and knowing Person, acts only by his own head, without consulting or advising with any body, and so does every thing awkwardly and absurdly. The Wife, it may be, is not better stor'd with

Wit

Wit and Parts, her mighty greatneſs, with which ſhe prides her ſelf, is the only thing that can make her be regarded; and thus Perſons of the higheſt Capacity, muſt be ſubject to two Animals, which are made their Superiours.

But on the other hand, let us be juſt, and render to *Cæſar* his due. It muſt be own'd, that when *Heaven* hath been ſo kind to a *Spaniard*, as to give him a good Education, and let him travel and ſee the World, he makes a better improvement than any body. *Nature* has been kinder to them than they are to themſelves; they are born with more Wit than others; they have a great quickneſs of Mind joyn'd with great Solidity; they ſpeak and deliver their words with eaſe, they have a great Memory; their Style is near and conciſe, and they are quick of Apprehenſion. It is eaſie to teach them whatever they have a mind to; they are perfect Maſters in Politicks, and when there's a Neceſſity for't, they are temperate and laborious. Without queſtion, ſeveral great Qualities may be found amongſt them, ſuch as Generoſity, Secreſie, Friendſhip, Bravery, and in a word, all thoſe Endowments of Mind, which go to make up a perfect, good and virtuous Man. And here methinks, I have a fair opportunity to conclude this Letter, and to beget in you an eſteem of theſe People. I ſhould not be ſorry, if I could procure them this Happineſs; for

their

their Manners do not ſuit ſo ill with me, as with a great many others, who cry out againſt them, and condemn them, before they have either examin'd or known them. For my part, I muſt needs ſay, that there is here, both good and bad, as there is in all other parts of the World.

From *Madrid* this
27*th* of *June* 1679.

LETTER

LETTER XII.

HEre's a general rejoycing, since the arrival of the Marquess *de los Balbaces*, who brought certain News that the most *Christian* King had granted *Mademoiſel* to the *King* of *Spain*. He so impatiently expected these Tydings, that there was hardly an hour passd, that he did not ask if the *Courrier* was not come; and as soon as he knew it, he immediately went to hear *Te Deum* at our Lady *d' Atocha's* Church. As the Ladies do not go thither, so they are to content to dress themselves very fine, and place themselves in their Windows. I chose this, and I thought I should have been both choak'd and blinded, it was so excessive dusty. I saw the *King* in his Coach of green Oyl-cloth, he had but a small attendance, for some twenty Halbardiers cloth'd in yellow with trust Breeches like the Pages, made up his Guard, marching before and behind him. The Courtiers Coaches indeed that accompany'd him, were so numerous that they could hardly be told; the People every where crowding, even to the tops of the Houses, cry'd out *Viva el Rey*, *Deos le Bendiga*, and several added, *Viva el Reina nuestra Seinnora*. There was not the least House or Street without its spread Tables;

bles; every body had their Garlick, Leeks and Onions in their Hands, insomuch that they perfum'd the Air with them, and they were even debauch'd with drinking their Majesty's Health in Water: For dear Cousin, though I have already mention'd it to you, yet methiuks I may repeat it here, That there never was People so temperate as these, especially in Wine; and they have so strange an abhorrence for those that are guilty of Intemperance, that by their Law, a Man that can be prov'd but once to have been drunk, is refus'd for being a Witness in any Court of Justice where he is offer'd, and after a sharp reproof is sent away. And if it happen, that one calls another *Boracho*, that is *Drunkard*, this Injury is sure to be reveng'd with Murther.

That Night the *King* was at *Antocha*, we illuminated all our Houses with great Flamboys of white Wax which they call *Hachas*, they are longer than those that are us'd at *Paris*, to light the Coaches at night, but withall, they are a great deal dearer, not only because the Wax is brought at great Charges from other Parts of the World, but also because there is a prodigious quantity of it consum'd in *Spain*. And when they make Illuminations, they are not contented to set up four or six Flamboys, but they must put two in every Balcony, and two at each Window up to the highest Story; there are some Houses

ſes which thus require four or five hundred. Every where there were Bonefires made, and we went to the Palace to ſee a *Maſquerade* of a hundred and fifty Lords which they ſaid was to be there. I cannot imagine why they call this Diverſion by that Name, for they were not at all *maske*, commonly they chooſe the darkeſt Night. All the Courtiers are mounted upon their fineſt Horſes, every Horſe was covered with Silver Gauze and Houſings embroider'd with Gold and Pearl. The *Cavalleros* were cloath'd in Black, with colour'd Taby Sleeves, embroider'd with Silk and Bugles, they wore little Hatts button'd up with Diamonds, and in them a Plume of Feathers, they had rich Scarfes and many Jewels; but with all this, their Black Cloaks and their ugly Collars ſtrangely disfigure them. They ride a Horſeback like the *Turks* and *Moors*, that is, as they call it a *Ginera*, their Stirrups are ſo ſhort that their knees are even with, and reſt upon the Tops of the Horſes ſhoulders. I cannot yet reconcile my Eyes to this Faſhion, they ſay, that thus they can better raiſe and put themſelves forth againſt any that aſſaults them. But to return to the *Maſquerade*, they all met together at an appointed Place, which uſually is at one of the Gates of the City. The Streets through which they were to go, were all ſtrewed with Sand, and on each ſide there was a kind of Chaffing diſhes ſet upon Poles, which beſide the white Wax Flamboys gave a great Light,

Light, there were also placed several very clear Lanthorns in Windows, which made a very fine Show. Every *Cavallero* had a great many Footmen, which were cloath'd in Cloath of Gold and Silver, they went by their Masters sides with Flamboys. The Masters marcht four in a rank very softly, each holding a Flamboy also, they went all over the City attended with Trumpets, Timbrels, Bagpipes and Flutes, and when they came to the Pallace which was illuminated, and the Court covered with Sand, they took several Turns and run and pusht against one another with a Design to throw each other down with these tricks. Prince *Alexander de Parma*, who is of a prodigious bigness fell down, and the fall of him made as great a noise as the shooting of a moderate high-hill, they had much ado to carry him off, for he was grievously bruis'd with his Fall, there were several of them with their great *Spectacles* on, but particularly the Marques *D' Astorgas*, who does not only wear them for gravity sake, but for need, for he is old; but yet for all that, he is frolicksome, he will be *Meyor Domo* to the young Queen, and he is a *Grandee* of *Spain*.

And now I speak of a *Grandee* of *Spain*, *Don Fernand de Tolledo*, told me t'other day a thing pleasant enough. His Father in Law, who is the Marques *De Palacios*, lives at a horrid profuse rate, for it seems he is one of those profest Gallants of the Ladies of the *Pallace*,

lace, and to arrive to that, one must both have a great deal of Wit, and shew abundance of Magnificence, I mean a certain peculiar sort of Wit that's neat and refin'd, he must have choice Phrases and Expressions, and some ways and modes not common, he must understand how to write both in Prose and Verse, and that too better than another. In a word, one must both talk and do in this *Pallace*-Gallantry after quite another rate than is us'd in the City. But to return to the Marques's *De Palacios*. There was a publick Festival appointed by the *King*, this Marques's wanted Money to appear there, he is Lord of several Towns, it came into his head to go down post to them; assoon as he arriv'd at the first, he caus'd Papers to be set up, That all those of that Town which desir'd to be made *Grandees*, should immediately come to him. There was not either Justice, Burgess or Tradesman, which was not presently fill'd with vehement Ambitious desires for the *Grandeza* his House was crowded with all sorts of People; he agreed with them every one severally in private and got as much as he could of them, and afterwards he made them all be covered before him, and gave them Patents in Form just as the *King* does, when he makes any one a *Grandee*. His Invention succeeded two well in the first Town, not to practise it in the rest: He found amongst them the same Disposition to give him Money, that through his means

means they might be *Grandees*, with this trick, he got a considerable Sum, and away he comes, and makes a splendid Shew at Court. But as a Man is never without Enemies, so there were some Persons that had a mind to make use of this pleasant Frollick to put him out of the *King*'s Favour. His Majesty was told of it, and the Marquis justified himself well enough, in saying all those to whom he had granted permission to be covered before him, being born his Vassals, they ow'd more respect than to dare to take this liberty without his leave, and that therefore he had made them *Grandees*, as to himself. And after this the thing was only lookt upon as a merry jest.

This *Marqueß* comes often to see us, and as he belong'd to the late Court, so Yesterday, he told me that a famous *Astrologer* being one day with the late *King* in the Terrass-walk of the Pallace, the *King* askt him the height of that Place, he gaz'd up into the Air, and nam'd a certain Height. The *King* privately order'd them to raise the Pavement of the *Terraß* about three or four fingers, and in the Night it was done. The next Morning he caus'd the *Astrologer* to come to him, and being upon the Terrass with him, says he to him, I spoke last Night of the height you told me of this Walk, but there was some that maintain'd that you were mistaken, *Sir*, says he, I dare say, I was not mistaken; But con-

consider it well says the *King*, and afterwards we'll make him asham'd, which boasts himself to be a more knowing Man than you. Immediately he began again to make his Observations, the *King* saw him change colour, and seem to be at a great loss; but at last he drew nigh the *King*, and said, what I told your Majesty Yesterday was true, but to day I find, that either the Terras is rais'd, or the Heavens are sunk down a little lower. The *King* smil'd, and told him the trick he had put upon him.

That I may give you an Account of other matters, I must tell you, that the *King* has in his Family three Persons which by way of Eminency are call'd, The great Officers, the *Mayor Domo Mayor*, the *Sumiller of the Body*, and the *Master of the Horse*. These three Places are thus distinguisht, the *Mayor Domo* commands in the *Pallace*, the Business of the *Sumiller* of the Body, is in the *King's* Chamber, and the Master of the Horse, orders all things in every Place, except the *Pallace*.

After these come the Gentlemen of the *Kings* Bed-chamber, they wear at their Girdle for a mark of their Dignity, a golden Key. There are three sorts of these Keys; the first, gives the Employment of the Gentleman of the Bed-chamber; the second, the Entrance with the Employment; and the third is call'd, *Clavæ Capona*, which only gives Entrance into the Antichamber. The Number of these Gentlemen

tlemen is great, there are Forty of those for Service, which take it in turns every day, and for the most part they are *Grandees* of *Spain*. The *Mayor Domo*, that is to say, the *Steward* in Ordinary, have the same Access as the Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber. The Persons of the highest Quality fill up these Places. For the most part they are the second Sons of the *Grandees*, they wait in turns every Week, and when the High-Steward is absent, they are invested with his Power, these also introduce *Foreign* Ministers when they have Audience, there are eight of them, sometimes more, but seldom fewer.

The *King* hath three Companies for his Guards, but they have not any thing that agrees with one another. The Marques *De Falces* commands the *Flemish* or *Burgundian* Guard, it consists of a hundred *Halbardiers*, and although here, they call them the Yeoman of the Guard, yet they may be call'd the Life-Guard; the *German* Guard consists of the same Number, *Don Pedro D' Arragon* is Captain of it, the *Spanish* Guard is also compos'd of a hundred Halberdiers, and are commanded by the Count *De los Arcos*, He is likewise Captain of another Company of a hundred *Spaniards*, call'd the Guards of the *Lancilla*, and this never appears, but at great Ceremonies and at the Funerals of Kings.

The

The Affairs of the State are manag'd by a Chief Minister which they call *Privado*, he hath under him a Secretary of State, whose Office is in the Pallace. All Business that come to the *King* and the Minister, ought to pass directly through his hands, and as he dispatches also whatever the *King* orders, so he is call'd *Secretario del despacho Universal.*

The *Council* of State, and divers other *Councils* examine all matters, and the *King* or the *Chief Minister*, afterwards determine them, there are a great many Counsellors: Here follow the Names of those which at present compose the Council of State, *Viz.* The *Constable De Castile* of the Family of the *Valesco's*, is the President, the Duke *D' Albe*, the Duke *De Medicina Celi*, *Don Pedro D' Arragon*, the Admiral of *Castille*, the Marques *D' Astorgas*, the Prince *De Stillano*, the Duke *D' Ossona*, the Count *De Chinchon*, *Don Vincent Gouzaga*, Prince *De Guastalla*, *Don Lewis Portocarrero* Cardinal Archbishop of *Tolledo*, the Marques *De Liches*, the Marques *Delos Balbares Don Diego Sarmituto*, *Don Melchios Navarra*, the Marques *De Losveler*, the Marques *De Mansera*, and the Duke *D' Alburquerque.*

Besides this Council, which is the principal, there is that of the *Inquisition of War*, of the Orders of *Arragon*, of the *Indies*, of *Italy*, of *Hazienda*, of the *Croisado*, and of *Flanders*, there is also the Chamber of *Castille*, of the *Alcaides*

Alcaides de Corta, of the *Contaduria*, *D' Apo-sento*, *Delos Bosques Reales*, *De Milliones*, and *De Competancias*. But do not think, dear Kinswoman, that the Salleries and Profits of those Places are small. For instance, The Counsellors of the Council of the *Indies*, make from eighteen to twenty thousand Crowns a Year of their Places. And here 'tis pertinent to tell you, that 'tis thought no Places are sold in this Countrey, at least it is not known; in all appearance they are bestow'd upon Merit or Birth, but yet underhand, there are such considerable Presents made, that to get a *Vice Royalty*, they'll give Five thousand Pistols, and sometimes more. That which would be call'd *Buying* in another Countrey, at *Madrid* is term'd giving a *Regalio*, that is, making a Present, and one is equivalent to the other, with this difference, that a Place or a Government which one *buys*, is yours as long as you live, and sometimes passes by Inheritance to your Children, either by natural Right, or the Concession of the Prince; but in *Spain*, they enjoy a Place which cost them very dear, only three or five Years at most. It is easie to believe that those who advance so much, are very certain to reimburse themselves both Principal and Interest. From this Practice the People are horribly oppress, they have perpetually upon them, either a new *Vice Roy*, or Governour, which comes from draining himself of all the ready-Money which he could

either make of his own and sometimes of his Friends, to bribe the *Court*. Thus he comes hungry, and he has but a short time to enrich himself, and so the poor People are on all hands pillaged, without so much as being able to have their Complaints heard. But it is yet quite another thing in the *Indies*, where Gold is so plentiful, and they are so far from the *King* and his Ministers. It is certain they bring from thence immense Sums, as I think, I have already intimated to you, even the *Religious* as they call them, who are sent to preach there, return not without forty and fifty thousand Crowns, which they have heap'd up in four or five Years times; so that notwithstanding their *Vow of Poverty*, they find out the secret of growing rich; and during their Life they are suffer'd to enjoy the Fruit of their *Mission*.

The *Monasteries* here, have yet another piece of Craft, which commonly succeeds, when a *Religious* Person or *Fryar* happens to be the only Son, if his Father is rich, they beg him to leave his Estate to the *Convent* where his Son has taken the Habit, upon condition that he shall manage and enjoy it whilst he lives, but after his Death that the *Monastery* shall inherit it, and put up Prayers and say *Masses* for the Father and the Son. By this means there are profes'd *Fryars* which have ten thousand Crowns a Year, at their disposal. This Affluence in a Countrey where

Reason

Reason has but little power over the Affections, does not always make them more holy; and if there are any that use it well, there are abundance which abuse it.

It is known, that every year there comes from the *Indies*, above five and thirty Millions of Crowns, but yet not a quarter part of this ever goes into the *King* of *Spain*'s Coffers. These Treasures spread themselves all over *Europe*, the *French*, *English*, *Dutch*, and the *Genoeses*, draw away the best shares of it. Methinks, this does not suit with the refin'd Policy of the *Spaniards*, to waste their own Subjects in digging Gold out of the Mines, to let other Nations, with whom they are often at War, reap the Profit; but the natural Laziness which hinders them from working, and to have at home Manufactures of their own, obliges them to have recourse to those, who can furnish their Countrey with the Merchandizes they want.

As Strangers dare not venture to go there, because it is upon no less penalty than hanging, so they contrive to send their effects in the Names of the *Spanish* Merchants, with whom they meet with all the Fidelity imaginable; and if the *King* would, he could not hinder Strangers from receiving what is properly theirs; for the *Spaniards*, upon this occasion, had rather lose their Lives, than any wrong should come to another. There's one thing remarkable, and that is, when the *Fla-*

ta comes to an Anchor at *Cadiz*, there are Men who make publick profeſſion to aſſiſt in cheating the *King* of his Cuſtoms upon Silver and other Merchandizes. It is as much their Trade and Livelyhood, as for a Banker to deal in Money. They call them *Metadors*; and as much Knaves as they are towards the *King*, yet one muſt do them the right to ſay, they are not ſo to the private men which agree with them for a certain reward ſecurely to lodge their Silver in ſuch a place of the City as they ſhall deſire. And this Practice is ſo certain and ſafe, that one never hears of any that have violated their Truſt: It were eaſie to puniſh theſe men for the Frauds they are guilty of againſt the *King*, but there would be Inconveniencies to the prejudice of Trade, perhaps far greater, than the Puniſhments would bring Advantage; ſo that the Government and Magiſtrates take no notice of what paſſes. There might alſo be an eaſie remedy found out to hinder the *King* from loſing all upon this occaſion; and that is, to abate the Duties a little, which indeed are very high, and ſo what is given to theſe *Metadors*, and ſomewhat more, might be paid to the *Contratation*, for naturally the Merchants do not love cheating, and are continually afraid of paying at once, what they have been ſaving for half a ſcore Voyages; but 'tis the humour of the *Spaniards*, *To have all or nothing*, and very often they have *nothing*. As to

Madrid,

Madrid, it is impoſſible to find there any greater Robbers and Cheats than the Magiſtrates and Officers themſelves; theſe are the Men, that with Impunity appropriate to themſelves the *King*'s Cuſtoms, and who cheat him after ſuch a rate, that 'tis no wonder if he ſo often wants Money: but they are not ſatisfied with cheating their *Sovereign*, they muſt alſo abuſe and pillage the *People*; and although the Laws of this Nation are not only very juſt, but equitable, yet no body ſeems to be ſenſible of them: Thoſe very Perſons into whoſe Hands they are put, and who are ſet on purpoſe to execute them, are the firſt that break and corrupt them,

If you'll but give Money to an *Alcalde*, or to an *Alguazil*, you may have the moſt innocent Perſon in the World arreſted or ſeized, and then thrown into ſome naſty dark hole of a Priſon, and there periſh with hunger, without any proceeding or coming to a Tryal, and without any Order or Decree; and when the poor wretch is let out of Priſon, he muſt not ſo much as think of doing himſelf right againſt this wicked Officer of Juſtice. This ſort of People are generally much favour'd every where, but here they are beyond all meaſure; and righteous *Judges* in this Country are more ſcarce than in any Country whatever.

Thieves, Murderers, Poyſoners, and the greateſt Criminals imaginable, remain ſafe and quiet at *Madrid*, provided they are not

rich, for if they be, they are ſure to be diſturb'd for the ſake of that.

They do not judge *Criminal* Matters above twice or thrice a year; it is with the greateſt difficulty that they bring themſelves to cauſe any Criminal to dye, who is, ſay they, a man like them, their Country-man, and the *King's* Subject; they ſend moſt either to the Mines, or to the Gallies, and when any Wretch is condemned to be hang'd, he is carry'd upon an Aſs, with his Face to the Taile; he is cloath'd in black, and a Scaffold is erected for him, that he may make a Speech to the People, who are all upon their Knees, and in Tears, beating themſelves upon their Breaſts: After he has ſpent what time he will in his Harangue, he is diſpatch'd with a great deal of Gravity; and as theſe Examples of Juſtice are very rare, ſo they make a mighty impreſſion upon the Spectators.

Notwithſtanding the vaſt Riches, and the exceſſive haughtineſs and Preſumption of the great *Lords*, yet they obey the leaſt Order of the *King*, with that exactneſs and Reſpect which cannot be ſufficiently prais'd. Upon the firſt Command, they depart, they return, go to Priſon, or into Baniſhment, without murmuring. It is not poſſible to find a more perfect Submiſſion and Obedience, nor a more ſincere Love, than that of the *Spaniards* for their *King*. This Name is Sacred with them, and to bring them to whatever one has a mind,

a mind, it is sufficient to say, *The King Wills it*; 'tis under his Name, that the poor People of both the *Castilles* are so horribly oppress with Taxes: the other *Kingdoms* or *Provinces* are not so loaded, but boast themselves for the most part, that they are a free People, and pay but what they have a mind to.

I have already hinted to you, dear Cousin, that in every thing they exactly follow the *Politicks* of *Charles* V. without considering that the difference of times makes a mighty alteration in the Events of things, although they may seem to be alike, and in the same Circumstances; and that what without the imputation of rashness might have been undertaken 120 years ago under a flourishing Reign, would be imprudent to practise now under a Reign that is far less so: but a vanity that is natural to them, hinders them from seeing, that *Providence* sometimes permits *Empires*, as well as particular *Families*, to have their Revolutions and Periods. The *Spaniards* believe themselves to be just the same People, and in the same Circumstances they ever were; but though I never new their Ancestors, yet I dare say they deceive themselves.

But not to make any further Reflexions, which perhaps are too serious and high for me, I will tell you that here's a general rejoycing at *Madrid* for the arrival of the *Flotta* from the *Indies*. As 'tis not their humour here to

treasure up Wealth, so this prodigious quantity of Silver, which comes all at a lump, is spread over all the World. One would think that these immense Summs cost nothing, and that it is Money which chance sent them. Hereupon the great *Lords* summon their Creditors, and pay them with a profuseness, which yet without lying, has something in't that is both noble and very generous; for there are but few Countries where Liberality is so natural, as 'tis in this; and I must also add, that they are patient even to admiration. They have been known to endure most long and toilsome *Sieges*, in which, besides the Fatigues of War, they had nothing to support them but Bread made of rotten Corn, and stinking Water for their Drink; and yet there are no Men in the World more nice about good Water. I say, notwithstanding all this, and that they have been expos'd to the Severities of the Weather, were half naked, and had hard Lodging, yet in spight of all these things, they have been found more brave and courageous, than when they enjoy'd Plenty and Prosperity. It is true, that that Temperance which is so natural to them, is a mighty help to them to endure hunger when they are forc'd to it; they eat very little, and scarcely will they drink any Wine. The Custom they have of eating all alone, contributes something to make them so frugal; for indeed, neither their Wives nor their Children ever

ever eat with them. The Master has his Table to himself, and the Mistress with her Children sit on the Floor upon a Carpet, after the *Turkish* and *Mooriſh* way. They seldom or never invite their Friends to feast together, so that they are not guilty of any excess. Upon this account, it is their saying, *That they only eat to live*, whereas there are People, *which only live to eat*. Nevertheless, there are some rational People, which find this affectation too great; and as they admit of little familiarity in Conversation, so they perpetually live at a distance, and as 'twere in Ceremony with one another, without enjoying that freedom which makes that true Union, and produces that desirable openness of Heart.

This great Retirement gives them up to a thousand Illusions, which they call *Philosophy*; it makes them singular, dull, fantastick, melancholy and jealous; whereas if they govern'd themselves otherwise, there's nothing they would not be capable of, since they have a wonderful vigour of Mind, an excellent Memory, good Sense, a solid Judgment, and great Patience; than which, there needs no more to make a Man wise, to grow in Perfection, to be agreeable in Conversation, and to distinguish himself from the most polite Nation. But they are so far from being what naturally they might be, though at never so little pains, that they affect a certain Indolency which they call greatness of Mind; they

neglect their most important business, and the advancement of their Fortunes. Provision for the future, gives them not the least disturbance; the only matter they are not indifferent in, is Jealousie; they improve that to the utmost, the bare suspicion is enough to make them stab their Wife or their Mistress. Their Passion of Love is always furious, and yet the Women please themselves in it; they say, they would not for all the mischief that may befall them, have them less sensible of their unfaithfulness; that their desperate Temper is a certain proof of a true Passion, and that they themselves are not more moderate when they are in Love. They leave nothing unattempted to be reveng'd of those they love, if they forsake them without cause; so that these sort of amourous Engagements have commonly a fatal end. For instance, not long since, a Woman of Quality, who had cause to complain of her Gallant, contriv'd to get him into a House where she commanded, and after she had sufficiently reproach'd him, against which he did but weakly defend himself, for he was guilty; she presented to him a Ponyard, and a Cup of poyson'd Choccolate, leaving him only the liberty which sort of death he would chose: He did not waste one minute to move her pitty, he very well saw, that in this Place she was the strongest, so that he tamely drank off the Choccolate without leaving a drop. After he had drunk it,

says

he to her, it had been better if you had put a little more Sugar in't, for the Poyſon made it very bitter; remember to do ſo the next time you prepare another. He was immediately ſeiz'd with Convulſions, it was very violent Poyſon, and kill'd him in an hours time; and for all this Lady ſtill lov'd him paſſionately, yet ſhe had the barbarity not to ſtir from him till he was dead.

The *Venetian* Ambaſſador, who is a very well accompliſh'd Man, being lately at home, they brought him word, that a Lady cover'd with a Mantle deſir'd to ſpeak with him, and that ſhe hid her ſelf ſo cloſe, they could not poſſibly ſee what ſhe was; ſhe had with her two Gentlemen Uſhers, and a conſiderable Attendance. He invited her to his Chamber of *audience*, and ſhe deſir'd he would cauſe every body to go out. When ſhe was alone with him, ſhe unveil'd her ſelf, and appear'd to him extream handſom. *I am of an Illuſtrious Family*, ſays ſhe to him, *my Name is* Donna Blanca de Guſman, *I have diſpis'd all the Laws of Decency, in Favour of that Paſſion I have for you; I came to declare it to you, my Lord, and to tell you, that I muſt needs remain here this Night.* From ſuch an impudent Speech, the Ambaſſador could not in the leaſt doubt, that this was ſome Jilt that had borrow'd a great Name, to draw him into ſome Snare: but yet with abundance of kindneſs, he told her, that till now he had never thought him-

himſelf unhappy in the Service of the *Republick*, that he could wiſh he were not an *Ambaſſador*, that ſo he might embrace the Favour ſhe offer'd him; but that being in ſuch a Station, there was little likelyhood that he could give Entertainment to a Perſon of her Eminent Quality, that this might bring him into great trouble, and therefore beg'd her that ſhe would withdraw. Immediately ſhe was like a Fury, and after ſhe had reviſ'd and reproach'd him, ſhe drew out a *Stilletto*, and run upon him to have ſtab'd him. He eaſily prevented her, and having call'd one of his Gentlemen, bid him give five or ſix Piſtols to this Woman. She ſo little deſerv'd this Generoſity, and it ſo appeas'd her, that ſhe really told him, ſhe was one of thoſe Creatures he took her for, and that the reaſon why ſhe had been ſo deſperate, was, that the Gentlemen Uſhers, who waited for her below, were her Gallants, and would have broke her bones if ſhe had made no advantage of the Plot they had laid; and that beſides, ſhe was to pay for the Equipage ſhe came in, which was hyr'd purpoſely for this deſign, and that ſhe had much rather have dy'd, than to have endur'd all thoſe Abuſes. The Ambaſſador was ſo taken with her pleaſant Confeſſion, that he caus'd ten Piſtols more to be given her; for, ſays he to her, ſince ſo many honeſt Folks muſt ſhare with you, your part will be too ſmall. She ſucceeded ſo well here, that ſhe went

went directly to the *French* Embaſſadours; but ſhe was not ſo courteouſly receiv'd there: For upon the firſt Apprehenſion of her Deſign, ſhe and her Attendance eſcapt very narrowly of being entertain'd with the Strapado. He gave her not a Sous, happy was ſhe that ſhe got out as ſhe came in, for he had an averſion for all theſe Creatures.

This morning we tarried a while in the *Placa Mayor*, for an Anſwer of a Meſſage my Kinſwoman had ſent to a Gentleman that dwelt there. In this Place Fiſh is ſold, and there was a Woman which had ſome little bits of Salmon to ſell, which ſhe ſaid was freſh; ſhe made a horrid noiſe in crying it, and in calling Cuſtomers to buy it, at laſt comes a Shoomaker, which I knew for ſuch, becauſe ſhe call'd him *Senior Capatero*, he askt her for a Pound of her Salmon (and by the way, you muſt obſerve, that every thing here is bought by the pound, even Wood and Charcoal) ſays ſhe to him, You do not enquire after the price, becauſe you think 'tis cheap, but do not deceive your ſelf, I aſſure you, I muſt have a Crown for every pound. The Shoomaker vext that ſhe queſtioned his thoughts and ability, with an angry tone ſaid to her, *had it been very cheap, I would have had but one pound, but ſince 'tis dear I'll have three*, and immediately he gives her three Crowns, and then thruſting down his little hat (for you muſt know that the Tradeſmen wear them as nar-

row

row as the People of Quality wear them broad, and turning up his *Muſtachios* by way of Rodomentade, he rais'd the point of his formidable Sword almoſt to the top of his ſhoulder, and haughtily lookt at us, having well obſerv'd that we took notice of him and overheard his Diſcourſe and were Strangers; but the pleaſantneſs of the thing lies here, perhaps theſe three Crowns was all that ever this vain-glorious Fool had in the World, that this was his whole weeks profit, and that to morrow, himſelf, his Wife and poor Children, would have a more ſevere Faſt, than with Bread and Water; but ſuch is the vain humour of theſe People here; nay there are ſome of them which will take the legs of a Capon, and will let them hang down under their Cloaks, that they may look as if they really had a Capon, whilſt they have nothing but the Legs and Feet.

You cannot ſee a Joyner, a Sadler, or other ſort of Shopkeeper, without his Velvet and Sattin Suit like the *Kings*, with his long Rapier and Dagger, and his Guattar hung up in his Shop. They work as little as ever they can, for I have more than once told you, that they are naturally lazy. Indeed nothing but *over-ruling Neceſſity* drives them to do any thing at all, and then they work upon Sundays and other Feſtivals, without any ſcruple, as well as upon any other Day; and afterwards they carry their Goods abroad.

If

If 'tis a Shoomaker and he has two Prentices, he takes them both with him, and each of them carry a Shoe, nay if he has three, they must all go along with him, and 'tis with much ado, that he'll stoop to try the Shoes he made, when he has done, he goes and sits him down in the Sun (which is call'd the *Spaniard*'s Fire) with a Company of such idle Fellows as himself, and there with a sovereign Authority they determine matters of State, and settle the Intereſt of Princes; very often they fall out about them, some one of them that takes himself to be a more able Politician than the rest, will have them yield to his Judgment, but another as conceited as himself will not submit, and so they fall together by the Ears without Mercy. I was two days ago to see the *Daniſh* Embassadour's Lady, and there was brought in thither a poor Wretch which was just then wounded in the Street, he was a Coster-monger, and it seems had maintain'd that the *Grand Senior* would not be reckoned a cunning Politician if he did not cause his Brother to be strangled; another to whom that young Prince was not so displeasing, stood up in his defence, and thereupon these two fell a fighting; but after all, to give them their due, all these People talk of Government and Politicks with a great deal of Judgment and give good Reasons for what they say.

Here

Here is in this City ſeveral houſes which are a ſort of Academies, where People meet ſome to Play and others for Converſation. They play there with great honeſty, and let them loſe what Sum they will upon Honour, they never fail to pay it in twenty four hours. If there ſhould be any failure, their Honour and Reputation is for ever loſt. No Reaſon whatſoever will be admitted againſt the neceſſity of paying in that time. They play there very high and very fairly, without noiſe or ſhewing the leaſt vexation or concern: If they win, it is the Cuſtom to give the *Barato*; this I think is alſo us'd in *Italy*, that is to ſay, you give Money to thoſe that are preſent, to ſome more to others leſs, and this whether you know them or no. He to whom you preſent the *Barato* muſt never refuſe it, let him be a hundred times richer and better Quality than the Donour, nay one may demand it of a Gameſter that is winning, and he'll not deny to give it. There are People that have no other Subſiſtance than this; but yet this is no good Cuſtom, for though a Man does win, yet ſometimes he hardly carries any thing of his gains away with him, and if he begins to play again, he often loſes his own.

Further, if a Man is found to have cheated, he had as good betimes to forſake all Company; for no honeſt Perſon will have any thing to do with him, and if he is taken in the

the fact, he may think himſelf happy if he comes off with ſome *Cuchillades*, that is, ſome Cuts, but not Thruſts with a Sword.

As to the Converſation in theſe Academies, there's of it that is very ingenious, and very knowing Perſons that frequent them; for in a word, they are here juſt as in other Places, and there are ſome that write very fine things. What they call *Novels* ſeem to me to be of a Stile and to have an Air that charms; they never advance any thing but what's probable, and the Subjects they take is ſo well manag'd and their Narration ſo conciſe and plain, neither mean nor lofty, that one muſt needs grant they have a Genius, which ſurpaſſes all others, in theſe ſort of pieces. I will endeavour to get ſome of this kind, and will tranſlate and ſend them to you, that ſo you may judge of them your ſelf. As I have not capacity enough to ſpeak of things which treat of more ſublime matters, ſo ſhall I ſay nothing of them till I have been inform'd by thoſe that are competent Judges, and then I ſhall only pretend to be their Eccho. But after all I muſt needs ſay, that I think them extravagant in their Elogies, and that in them they keep not near to probability, their Imagination, which is very lively and active, ſometimes runs too faſt. I was t'other day reading in a Book, where ſpeaking of *Philip* the IV, the Author ſaid, that his Virtues and great Qualities were ſo many

many, that there was not Paper enough in the World to write them down; that a common Pen was not worthy to describe such divine things, and therefore they deserv'd to be writ by the Rays of the Sun upon the surface of the Heavens, You'll grant me that this is really losing a Mans self in the Clouds, and that with endeavouring to exalt his *Hero*, our poor Author falls and breaks his own neck. Their Books are very ill printed, their Paper is not white, and they are very ill bound, being cover'd with Parchment or Sheep-skin Leather.

I must not forget to tell you one thing and 'tis very material, and that is the Policy of the *Spaniards*, which perswades them rather to be at the charge of a hundred false Informations, than to neglect the Opportunity of receiving one true Advice; neither the distance of the Countrey from whence they come, nor their Agents, are suspected by them, they will know every thing and liberally recompense those that serve them, nay they'll hardly tarry till the Service is accepted, before they will reward them. You cannot believe how much advantage this Maxim has gain'd them, they have been sometimes taken for Fools, but that has not discouraged them, and in the end they always had what they intended. It is likewise true, that though they have but very slender ground to beg a favour of the *King*, yet provided they are not disheartned with

with Repulſes, but purſue their firſt Deſign with Perſeverance, ſooner or later they obtain what they wiſht for. The *Miniſters* of State think 'tis not ſuitable to the Grandeur of ſo mighty a Monarch to refuſe a ſmall matter; and though there's but little Juſtice in pretending to a Favour which one has not deſerved by ſome Service, yet if it is ſued for without intermiſſion, it is always obtain'd. I ſee Examples of it every day.

I have not yet told you, Dear Couſin, that upon my Arrival here, all the Ladies did me the Honour to viſit me firſt. It is the Cuſtom here to prevent Strangers, when once they know they are of Quality and their good Conduct, concerning both which they are very nice. When I return'd them their Viſit, every one made me a Preſent; ſometimes in one Houſe I receiv'd a Dozen, for even the Children of four Years old will treat you. I was preſented with great Baskets of gilt Silver adorn'd with Corral curiouſly wrought in Flowers, theſe are made at *Naples* and *Millan*: I had alſo Amber Boxes ſet with Gold, ennammell'd and full of Paſtils; divers preſented me with Gloves and with Silk-Stockings and Garters in abundance; but theſe Gloves are ſingular, in that they are as ſhort as the Mens, for the Women wear their Sleeves down to their Wriſts, the Fingers are ſo long that they look as if they were nothing

elſe

else, and are ridiculous: The Stockings are made of *Polo*, that is raw Silk, they are made so short and so litle in the Foot, that I have seen several Babies that they would not fit; the Garters are of a broad Ribbond, made very light and thin, like those our *Peasants* give at their Weddings, they are trimm'd at each end with some *English* Thread Lace. they presented me also with several Cups of that Mineral Earth, and a thousand other things of this kind. If ever I go from hence and make another Journey hither, it will be my turn to present: But alass! any thing pleases them, Needles, Pins, a little Ribbond, but above all, any thing made of their false Stones ravishes them with Joy; they that have so many that are *right* and so *excellent*, yet wear a prodigious Quantity of these false ones, which in reality are nothing neither, but bitts of Glass sett, and just like those our Chimney-sweepers sell to our *Provincials*, who never saw more than their *Curate* and their Flock. The Ladies of the greatest Quality are loaded with these false Stones which they buy at dear rates; and when I askt them why they were so fond of these counterfeit Diamonds, they told me it was because they could have of them as big as they desir'd. And indeed they have of them in their Pendants, as big as an Egg, and all these come to them either from *France*, or *Italy*; for as I have told you, few things

are

are made at *Madrid*, Idleneſs reigns too much there.

There's no good Painters in this City, the greateſt part of thoſe that draw, are not of this Country, they are either *Flemmings*, *Italians* or *French*, which come and ſettle here; but yet they do not grow rich, for Money does not come and move in the circle of Trade. For my part, I muſt needs ſay, I never ſaw leſs ſtirring. My Kinſwoman receives pretty conſiderable Sums, all in *Quartos*, it is *Copper* Money, and as naſty as our *Doubles*, but as bad as 'tis, yet it comes out of the *Royal* Treaſure, it is deliver'd by Weight (for how is't poſſible to count ſuch ſorry ſtuff?) and Men bring it upon their backs in great matted Baskets; when theſe ſorts of Payments come, the whole Houſe is employ'd for eight days together in taking an Account of theſe *Quartos*, in three or four thouſand Crowns, there's not a hundred Piſtols, either in Gold or Silver.

They have here great numbers of *Slaves*, which are bought and ſold at great rates, theſe are *Moors* and *Turks*, there are ſome of them worth four or five hundred Crowns, heretofore they had power of Life and Death over them, a *Patron* might have killed his *Slave* as he might have kill'd a Dog; but it was thought that theſe Barbarities did not agree with the *Maxims* of the *Chriſtian* Religion, and now that Practice is forbid; but

yet they beat them till they cripple them, without ever being call'd to account for't. It's true, there are but few Masters that are thus severe; and if a man happen to love his female Slave, and she grants his desires, she becomes immediately free. As to the other Domesticks, it would be somewhat dangerous to use them ill; they pretend for the most part, to be of as good Families as the Masters they serve, and if they should be abus'd, they would be in a capacity to revenge themselves, either by Treacherously Murdering, or Poysoning of them; there are many Examples of this, they say, that a man ought not to insult over them, because they are poor, that though they are reduced to serve, yet they have not renounc'd their Honour; and that they should forfeit it, if they should take blows from any body whatever.

The Beggars are even proud, and when they ask an Alms, it is in an imperious and domineering way, if one refuses them, it must be done civilly, in saying to them, *Cavallero, Perdone, usted, no tenga moneda*, that is, Pardon me *Cavallero*, I have no Money. If you give them a rough *Denial*, they'll begin to argue with you, and undertake to prove to you, that you do not deserve that Estate God has blest you with, and will never let you alone; but if one speaks courteously to them, they seem well enough content and desist.

The

The *Spaniards* are naturally gentle and kind, they marry their Slaves, and if it be with another Slave, the Children they have are not free, but like their Fathers, are ſubject to the *Patron*; but if theſe Children marry, their Iſſue ſhall not be Slaves. And ſo it is, if a Woman Slave marry a Free-man, their Children follow the Condition of the Father. One is mighty well ſerv'd by theſe unhappy Wretches, they are far more diligent, laborious and humble than other Servants; there are few of them that will change their *Religion*. I have one that is not above nine years old, ſhe is as black as Jett, and would be reckon'd in her own Country, a wonderful Beauty, for her Noſe is quite flat, her Lips prodigiouſly thick, her Eyes of a white and read colour, and her Teeth admirable, in *Europe* as well as in *Africa*. She underſtands not a word of any other Language than her own; her Name is *Zayde*, we have got her baptized; this young Chriſtian has been ſo us'd to throw off her white Mantle, and to be quite naked when ſhe was expos'd to ſale, that I have had much ado to hinder her from doing ſo now; and t'other day, when we had a great deal of Company, I ſent for her, and truly Mrs. *Zayde* was pleas'd to appear before them all with her little black Body as naked as ſhe was born. I am reſolved to have her whipt, to make her know that this ſort of faſhion does not pleaſe me, for there

there is no other way to make her understand. Those that sold her to me, told me she was a Girl of *Quality*, and the poor Child will come often and fall down on her knees before me, hold her hands together, cry, and point towards her Country; I would willingly send her thither, if she could there be a *Christian*; but this impossibility obliges me to keep her. I would fain understand her, for I believe she is witty, all her Actions shew it, she dances after her fashion, and 'tis so pleasantly, that she makes us very merry. I make her wear white Patches, with which she is mightily taken. She is dress't as they are at *Moroco*, that is, with a short Gown almost without any plights, great Shift-sleeves of fine Cloth, strip'd with different colours, like those of our *Bohemians* or *Gypsies*; a pair of Stays which are only made of a slip of Crimson Velvet with a gold ground, and are made fast at the sides with silver Buckles and Buttons, and a Mantle of very fine white woollen stuff, very large and long, in which she wraps her self, and with one corner of it covers her Head. This dress is handsome enough, her short Hair, which looks like Wool, is cut in several places, on each side like a Half-moon, on the Crown a Circle, and before a Heart; she cost me twenty *Pistols*, my Daughter hath made her Governess of her *Marmoset*; it is the little Monkey which the Arch-bishop of *Burgos* presented to her. I do assure you, that *Zayde* and the

the *Marmoſett* are well met, and underſtand one another very well.

But to come to other things, here's arriv'd a Man which has been fetch'd from the farthest parts of *Galicia*, he is ſuch a *Saint*, that he has done many *Miracles*, as 'tis pretended. The Marchioneſs *de Los Velez*, heretofore Governeſs of the *King*, was like to dye, and ſhe ſent to have him come in all haſte, but they were ſo long upon the Journey, that ſhe was well again before he came. It was known what day he would arrive, and while ſhe was then expecting him, *Don Fernand de Tolleda*, who is her Nephew, and had not ſeen her ſince his return from *Flanders*, becauſe of her having been ſick, knowing that ſhe was then much better, happen'd to go to her Houſe much about the time the Saint of *Galitia* was to be there. The *Marchioneſs*'s People ſeeing him, and not knowing him at all, (for he had been abſent ſeveral years) without conſidering that there were few men of his Age and Looks ſo happy as to work Miracles, concluded, at firſt ſight, that he was the *Saint*: immediately they threw open the great door, and rung the Bell for the ſignal, as the *Marchioneſs* had order'd them; all the *Duennas* and the Maids came to receive him with every one a Wax-Candle in her hand; ſeveral of them fell upon their Knees, and would not let him ſtir till he had given them his bleſſing. He thought they made a fool

of him, to give him such a reception; he knew not whether he was bewitch'd, or whether he dreamt; and do what he could, he could not persuade himself that all this was real; it was to no purpose to talk to them, they minded him not at all, the noise and the crowd was so great; they brought their Beads to touch him, and those that were far off him threw them at his Head, with a hundred Medals fasten'd to them. The most zealous began to cut his Cloak and his Cloaths; and now his fear began to be very great, lest through a desire to multiply his *Relicks*, they did not cut him to pieces. The *Marchioness de Los Velez*, who was carried between four in a great Elbow-Chair, came to meet the Holy Man: and truly when she perceiv'd the mistake, and saw it was her Nephew, she fell a laughing so loud and so long, that she far exceeded the strength every body thought she had. When he came from her House, he came to see us, all torn, and just as the devout People had left him.

I should tell you, that all is mighty private and retir'd in this *Court*, but here's the way and manner how some particular Persons live. In the Morning as soon as they are up, they drink Water cool'd with Ice, and presently after Chocolate; when Dinner time is come the Master sits down to Table, his Wife and Children, as I have already observ'd, eat upon the Floor near the Table; this is not done

out of respect, as they tell me, but the Woman cannot sit upon a Chair, she is not accustomed to it; and there are several ancient *Spanish* Women which never sat upon one in their whole Life: they make a light meal, for they eat little flesh; the best of their food are Pigeons, Pheasants, and their *Olio's*, which are excellent; but the greatest Lord has not brought to his Table above two Pigeons, and some very bad Ragou, full of Garlick and Pepper; and after that some Fennel and a little Fruit: when this little Dinner is over, every one in the House undress themselves, and lye down upon their Beds, upon which they lay *Spanish* Leather-Skins for coolness: at this time you shall not find a soul in the Streets; the Shops are shut, all Trade ceas'd, and it looks as if every body were dead. At two a Clock in the Winter, and at four in the Summer, they begin to dress themselves again, then eat Sweet-meats, drink either some Chocolate, or Waters cool'd in Ice, and afterwards every body goes where they think fit; and indeed they tarry out till eleven or twelve a Clock at Night, I speak of People that live regularly. Then the Husband and Wife go to Bed, a great Table-Cloth is spread all over the Bed, and each fastens it under their Chin; the *He* and *She* Dwarfs serve up Supper, which is as frugal as the Dinner, for it is either a Pheasant Hen made into a Ragou, or

some Pastry bus'ness, which burns the Mouth, it is so excessively pepper'd. The Lady drinks her belly full of Water, and the Gentleman very sparingly of the Wine, and when Supper is ended, each goes to sleep as well as they can.

The un-marry'd, or those who observe but few rules with their Wives, after they have been taking the Air in the *Prado*, where in Summer they go half naked in their Coaches; I mean when 'tis dark they get a light Supper, mount their Horses, and take a Foot-man behind them, they do this that they may not lose him; for going in the darkest Night through so many Streets very quick, how should a Foot-man be able to turn and wind and follow his Master? But they are also afraid of being assaulted behind, the Foot-man having no other care than to look about him, is as it were the Sentinel, and is ready to defend his Master. There may be some which will do this, but most of them in such cases run away, for they are not stout. This nocturnal Ramble is upon the Ladies account they then visit them, and to gain an Empire they would not neglect that opportunity. They talk to them through the Lattice of their Windows, sometimes they go into their Gardens, and when they can into their Chambers. Their Passion is so violent, that they look the greatest danger in the Face; they go to the very place where the Husband sleeps

sleeps, and I have been told that they'll see one another years together, without daring to speak one word, for fear of being heard. They are ignorant in *France* what 'tis to love at the rate these People are said to love. And not to mention the cares, the earnest desires, the nicety, and the devoting of themselves up even to death, (for the Husband and the Relations give no quarter) that which I admire, is their Fidelity and Secresie. It is never known, that a *Cavallero* boasts of having receiv'd Favours from a Lady; they speak of their *Mistresses* with so much respect and value, as if they were their *Sovereigns*. And on the other hand, these Ladies never desire to oblige any other than their Gallants, they are entirely taken up with him; and although they cannot see him in the day-time, yet they have opportunity to employ several hours about him, either in writing to, or speaking of him with some she Friend who is privy to the Intreague; or else in waiting all the day long, and looking through their Lattices to see him go by. In a word, upon all that I have been told about these Matters, I can easily believe, that *Love* had its Birth in *Spain*.

Whilst the *Cavalleros* are with their Mistresses, their Footmen look after their Horses at some distance from the House; but there are very often unpleasant Mischances happen to them, for there being no necessary places in

their Houſes, all night long they throw that out of their Windows, which decency hinders me from naming to you; ſo that the amorous *Spaniard* which goes ſilently along the Street, is many times in a naſty condition from head to foot; and though at his coming out he was curiouſly perfum'd, yet he is forc'd to return as faſt as he can to change his Cloths. This is one of the greateſt Inconveniences in this City, and which renders it ſo ſtinking and filthy, that in the Morning one can hardly paſs along the Streets. I ſay in the Morning, for the Air is here ſo ſubtile and hot, that all this naſtineſs is conſum'd before Noon. When a Horſe, or any other Animal dies, they throw him into the Street where he happens to be, though it were before the *Pallace* Gate, and the next day you'll find him reduc'd to duſt. They are perſuaded, that if they did not throw out their Filth and Carrion in this manner into their Streets, *Madrid* would not be long without the *Plague*, and it never is there.

But beſides thoſe ways I have now menti-on'd, that Gallants have to ſee their Miſtreſ-ſes, they have yet others; for the Ladies vi-ſit one another frequently, and there is no-thing more eaſie for them than to wear a Vail, and by the back door go into a Chair, and be carry'd where they will: And this is the more practicable, becauſe all the Women agree to keep one anothers Secrets inviolably, let

let there be what Differences there will amongst them, and let them never be so angry one against another, yet they never open their lips to make the least Discovery; their Discretion cannot be sufficiently prais'd: It is true indeed, the consequences would be more fatal if they did otherwise, since they make nothing here of murthering upon a bare Suspition.

After this manner, the Ladies make their Visits to one another, you must not go to see your Friend when you have a mind, you must tarry till you are desir'd to come, and the Lady that has a mind to be visited, writes a Letter in the Morning, and invites you, you are carri'd in a Chair which is extreme large every way, and that they may be the lighter, they are made only of a thin stuff hung upon a wooden frame, these stuffs are always mixt with Gold and Silver, and are very rich, they have in them three great Glasses, and the top is made of a very thin Leather, lin'd as the rest, and it opens upwards that so one may go in and out more conveniently; to every Chair there's four Bearers, which relieve one another, and a Footman carries the Hat of the foremost; for let it be what Weather it will, he must not be cover'd before his Mistress. The Lady is set as fast in her Chair, as a Diamond-stone in a Ring, she either wears no Mantle or Vail then, or if she does, it has a black *English* Lace set on it, half an Ell deep very fine and dear, this is becom-

ing enough; she has also a Coach with four Mules in those long Traces I have formerly mentioned, which follows softly after the Chair, that is commonly fill'd with old Gentlemen-Ushers and five or six Pages; for every body has these, my Bankers Wife has two. The Ladies never take any of their Women with them; and though several of them are going the same place, yet they each of them take a Chair to themselves, and do not go together in any one of their Coaches. I happen'd t'other day, to be in a stop there was in a Street, and there came by me fifty Chairs, and as many Coaches one after another, they came out of the Dutchess *De Frias*, and went to the Dutchess *D' Uzeda*'s House, I'll tell you why they went thither, when I have first told you that when the Lady is come to her House whom she goes to visit, the Chairmen carry her as far as the Anti-chamber, the Stairs are made purposely very wide and low, for the greater ease, assoon as she is set down, she sends away all her People and her Coach, and appoints them what hour to come and fetch her home, which is usually between ten and eleven a Clock, for their Visits are long enough to tire the greatest Patience.

There never comes any Men where they are met, a jealous Husband would have little to do to seek his Wife among them, he would be laught at, and they would not vouchsafe to give him any other Satisfaction, than telling

ling him, *That she is where he is not.* The good Women are cunning enough, and they make use of this Liberty; for you must know that every house has it back doors, by which they can steal out and never be seen. Besides this, every one has a Brother at her Sisters, a Son at her Mothers, or a Nephew at her Aunts, and this is another pretence they make use of to see their Lover. Love in this Countrey is very ingenious, nothing is neglected to gratifie their Passion, and the Mistress meets with Fidelity, there are Intrigues that last one's Life, and yet there has not been an hours time loss to accomplish them, all Opportunities are improv'd, and there needs no more after seeing and liking one another.

I was some days ago at the Marchioness *D' Alcannizas*, she's one of the greatest and most virtuous Lady's of the *Court*, discoursing of these things, she very freely said to us, I must needs confess, that if a *Cavallero* should be conveniently alone with me half an hour, and did not ask me all that a Man could ask, I should resent it so briskly, that I would stab him if I could. And would you grant him all the Favours he might ask you, interrupted the Marchioness *De Liche*, who is young and handsome? That does not follow, replied my Lady *D' Alcannizas*, on the contrary, I have reason to believe, that I should grant him nothing at all; but then I could not reproach him with any thing, whereas if he made no

attempt upon me, I should conclude he despised me. There are few, I believe, but what are of the same opinion in this matter.

There's one thing I find very odd, and not to look well, methinks in a *Catholick* Kingdom, and that is, The tollerating of Men, that keep Mistresses so openly, without the least disguise, it is very true that they are forbid by the Laws, but they value not the Laws, and only obey their own Inclinations, and yet no body offers to call them to Account, or reprove them in the least. These Mistresses are call'd *Amancebades*, though a Man is married, yet he must have one of these Creatures, and often the *natural* Children are brought up with the *legitimate* in the sight of the poor Wife who patiently bears all this, without so much as speaking a word. It is very seldom one hears of any Differences between Husband and Wife, and yet seldomer, that they separate as in *France*. Of an infinite number of Persons that I know here, I have only seen the Princess *Della Rocca*, that does not live with her Husband, but in a *Convent*, the Courts of Justice are not much troubled here with domestick Quarrels.

It seems extraordinary to me that a Lady who loves, and is belov'd by a *Cavallero* is not jealous of his *Amancebada*, she looks upon her as a second Wife, and believes she cannot stand in competition with her; so that a Man has his *Wife*, his *Amancebade*, and his Mistress,

ſtreſs, this laſt is generally a Perſon of Quality, 'tis ſhe that is viſited in the Night, and for whom they venture their Lives.

It happens ſometimes that a Lady cover'd with her great plain *Mantle* or Vail, and not ſhewing any more of her Face than half an Eye, and being ordinarily dreſt, becauſe ſhe would not be known, and having no mind to take a Chair, walks aſoot to the place of Rendezvous; either her being little us'd to walk, or very often her manner and way diſtinguiſhes her: a *Cavallero* follows, and begins to talk to her, uneaſie to have ſuch a Companion which it is hard to get rid of, ſhe addreſſes her ſelf to the firſt ſhe meets, and without further diſcovery of her ſelf, I conjure you, ſays ſhe to him, to hinder this importunate Man to follow me any longer, his curioſity may injure my affairs; this Requeſt amounts to a command with a brave *Spaniard*, he asks him againſt whom the Lady complains, why he will preſs upon her againſt her mind, and if he meets with an obſtinate Perſon, the Sword muſt be drawn, and ſometimes they kill each other, without knowing for whom they have ſo expos'd themſelves. In the mean while, the Lady makes the beſt of her way, leaves them fighting together, and goes where ſhe's expected; but the jeſt is, that very often this proves either to be the Husband or the Brother that aſſerts her Cauſe, and by defending her from the Purſuit of the inquiſitive gives her

her an Opportunity to enjoy the embraces of her Gallant.

Some time ago, a young Lady who dearly lov'd her Husband, being inform'd that he did not live so regularly as he should, disguis'd her self, put on her Vail, and standing in a Street he us'd often to pass through, she spi'd him and gave him an Opportunity to speak to her. After he had accosted her, she began to *thou* him; and 'tis commonly in this familiar way that the Women in this Countrey make known their Inclinations. He made a Proposal to her, which she accepted, but upon condition that he should not be desirous either to see her or know who she was: he promised he would not, and so led her to a Friend of his, at their parting he assur'd her, that he thought himself the happiest of Men, and that Fortune had never been so kind to him before, and then gave her a very fine Ring, and begged her to keep it for his sake. I'll keep and love it dearly, and will meet *thee* here again when *thou wilt*, says she to him, for I had as good have thy Jewels as another. When she had ended these words, she opened her Vail, and the Husband seeing 'twas his Wife, was in the greatest confusion imaginable at his Adventure; but he considered, that since she had so well contriv'd the matter as to get out of her House to watch him, she might also find a way to play him some other trick less pleasant; and therefore to be secure of her he appointed

pointed two *Duennas* constantly to look after her, and they never after left her.

It happens also sometimes, that when a Man's House is not near the Place, where by chance he meets his Mistress, he goes without Ceremony into the next he comes at, whether he is acquainted there or no, he civilly intreats the Master to let him have a Room to himself, because he has now an Opportunity to discourse with a Lady, which if he loses, he shall not have the like in a long time, this is enough to make the Master grant an Accommodation to the Gallant and his Mistress, and sometimes, I assure you, 'tis the very Wife of the Fool that goes away so kindly; in a word, they will venture strangely for an Oportunity of seeing each other, thô but for a quarter of an hour.

I remember a *French* Lady, discoursing of a certain Man to one of her Friends, said, *Shew me an amorous Man, and I'll shew you one ruin'd.* This Maxim is verifi'd here, more than in any place in the World; a Lover or a Gallant has nothing that he can call his own. It is no matter whether she either sees, or has a real occasion for a thing, 'tis sufficient if she does but barely desire it, they are never deni'd any thing, and the manner of giving it, enhaunses their Liberality. I find them nothing near so amicable as our *Frenchmen*, but 'tis said they know how to love at a greater rate. Besides, their Behaviour is a thousand times

more

more respectful, nay this extends so far, that when a Man, let him be of what Quality he will, presents any thing, or gives a Letter to a Lady, he kneels upon one knee, and he does the same, when he receives any thing from her hand.

I said, I would tell you, why so many Ladies went to the Dutchess of *D' Uzeda's*; she is very amiable, and Daughter to the Duke *D' Ossone*, her Husband has had a Quarrel with the Prince *De Stillano*, about a Lady which they both love, they drew their Swords, and 'tis like to be an ill Business. The *King* has caus'd them to be arrested, that is, they are not made Prisoners, but he has confin'd them to their Houses; unless they privately go abroad in the *Night* to pursue their usual amorous Pleasures. And that which is strange, the poor Wife must not set her foot out of door as long as her Husband is under these Confinements, though it is almost constantly for some piece of Infidelity he is guilty of towards her. And it is the same also, if they be banisht, or sent to remain upon some of their own Estates in the Countrey, which frequently happens. In all the time of their Absence, their wives keep house without so much as once going abroad. I have been told, that the Dutchess *D' Ossone*, was a Prisoner after this manner for above two Years; this is the Custom, but it makes ones Life very dull and tedious.

But

But 'tis not only the *Spaniſh* Ladies, who are ſo tir'd and uneaſie here, the *French* find but little diverſion: We are in a few days to go to *Arranjues* and *Tolledo* to kiſs the *Queen Mothers* hand, I'll write you, Dear Couſin, the particulars of that ſmall Journey, and I wiſh with all my Soul, I were in a condition to give you more eſſential marks of my Affection.

From *Madrid* this
25*th* of *July*, 1679.

LETTER

LETTER XIII.

BY my laſt Letter, I told you, Dear Couſin, that we were going to kiſs the *Queen Mothers* hand, I have had this honour, but before I conduct you thither, give me leave to tell you of ſomething elſe. I would not go from *Madrid* till I had ſeen the Entry of the Marquis *De Villars*; he made it on Horſe-back, which is the Cuſtom here, and if a Man be handſom, it is very advantagious for him: when the *Venetian* Embaſſadour made his, it was happy for him that he was not in his Coach, he had one that was worth twelve thouſand Crowns, which in going from his Houſe was overturn'd, and as it was in Winter, the *Marée* (which is that naſty black dirt that ſtands in great pudles in the Streets, and through which a Horſe goes up to his Girts) ſo ſpoil'd the Velvet with a Gold ground, and the rich Embroidery it was ſett off with, that it could never ſerve again. I thought it ſtrange that for ſuch uſual Sights as theſe *Entrees* are, the Ladies ſhould all be in their Balconies, in their rich Apparel, and with the ſame earneſtneſs, as if it was to ſee the greateſt King upon earth; but they have ſo little liberty, that they are glad to embrace all Occaſions to ſhew themſelves; and as their Lovers and Gallants hardly ever ſpeak to them, ſo they take

care

care to place their Coaches as near their Mistresses Balcony, as they can, that so they may the more easily discourse with them by their Eyes and their Fingers; this is a Practice that is very useful to them for the understanding one anothers minds, and they do it more readily than with their Voice, this silent Language seems to me very difficult unless one were long us'd to it; but they are early acquainted with it, and but two days since, I saw a Girl of about six years old and a Boy of the same Age, which understood by this way to tell one another a thousand pretty things. *Don Frederick De Cordonna*, who observed them as well as I, but understood them far better, explained to me every thing they said, and if he did not add to the Discourse of these two Children, one must needs confess, that in this Countrey, they are born for *Love* and *Courtship*.

The Marchioness *De Palacio*, the Mother of *Don Fernand de Tolleda*, is one of my Kinswomans best Friends, she has a fine House call'd *Igarica*, upon the Banks of *Xarama*, and thô this Lady is now very old, yet she never was there, notwithstanding it is but eight Leagues from *Madrid*. It is not lookt upon in this Countrey to be according to Grandeur to go visit their Lands, except they lie in some Principality or some City, and then they call them by the Name of their *State*. I chid this Lady for her Carelessness, and my Kinswoman engag'd

gag'd her to make one in the Company of her Daughter *Donna Mariguita*, who is a little Woman, pale, fat and fair, these three Qualities are equally rare here, and she's admir'd by every body that sees her, the young Marchioness *De la Rosa*, would also be of our Company, her Husband, with *Don Fernand de Tolleda*, *Don Sanche*, *Sarmiento*, and *Esteve de Carvajal*, went on Horseback, *Don Frederick de Cardonna*, would not have fail'd of being there too, had not the Archbishop of *Burgos*, writ him to come to him in all haste, when he told it me, I desir'd him to go see the fair Marchioness *De Los-Rios alas Huelgas*: I gave him a Letter for her, in which I taxt her with her silence, and desir'd to know particularly how all things went. We set forward in two Coaches the sixth of *August*, at ten a Clock at Night, in the finest Weather that could be; the Heats were so excessive, that unless one would venture their Lives, it was impossible to travel in the day-time; but the Nights are cool, and the Coaches are in the Summer all open, the sides of the Coach were turned up quite round, with fine large Holland Curtains, trim'd with fine *English* Bone-lace, and ti'd with Knots of colour'd Ribbond, and as they often change them, they look very neat. We went so swift, that I was almost dead with fear least something about our Coach should break; for it is certain, that we might have been all kill'd a hundred times over, before the

the Coachman would have known any thing of the matter. I fancy they run ſo, to make amends for their ſlow going in *Madrid*; for even the Foot-pace of the Mules is too quick there, becauſe of the ill Pavement, the holes, the dirt in Winter, and the duſt in Summer, with which the Streets are extremely troubled. The Marchioneſs *De Palacios* wore a little Hatt, trimm'd with Feathers, according to the mode of the *Spaniſh* Ladies when they go into the Countrey; and the Marchioneſs *De la Roſa* lookt very pretty in her ſhort cloſe-coat, ſtrait ſleeves, and her other Ornaments, upon ſight of which, we cried out, that we thought her *Muy Bizzarra*, and *Muy de Gala*, that is, very gallant and very ſplendid.

It was very odd methinks, that theſe Ladies ſhould oblige us in three ſeveral Places upon the Road to alight out of our Coach, and hear the Marchioneſs *de la Roſa*'s two Gentlemen play upon the Guittar, whom it ſeems they brought on purpoſe, and it was pretty comical to ſee theſe Blades gallop with their Guittars hanging behind their Backs. This ordinary conſort of Muſick was nevertheleſs raviſhing to them, and they were extreamly charm'd with the pleaſantneſs of the Country in ſo fine a Night. Indeed, I never ſaw Women ſo infinitely ſatisfy'd. We arrived at *Arranjues* about five a Clock in the Morning, and I was amaz'd at its wonderful Situation; half a League on this ſide the Ta-

gus

gus we pass'd over a wodden Bridge, which is made to shut up; and after that we came into some Walks of Elme and Lyme Trees, which were so high, green and shady, that the heat of the Sun is never felt. It is an extraordinary thing to find so near *Madrid*, Trees so perfect in their kind, for the soyl is very barren, and they will not grow there; but yet near *Arranjus*, one cannot perceive this defect I speak of, for all along the Walks, and near the Trees, there are little Pits and Trenches made, into which the Water of *Tagus* runs and moystens the roots of the Trees. These Avenues are so long, that when one is in the middle, one cannot see to the end of 'em. Several Allies come into these, and every way make the perfect figure of a Star. People walk on the Banks of the *Tagus* and *Xamara*, which are two famous Rivers that environ the Island in which *Arranjus* stands, and which supplies it with Water, and extreamly contributes to its beautifulness. To speak truly, I never saw a more delightful place; I must confess the Gardens are too close, and several of their Alleys too narrow, but yet it ravishes one to walk there; and at our coming into them, I fancy'd my self in some enchanted Pallace. The Morning was cool, every where the Birds made a sweet Melody, and the Waters a pleasant murmuring noise, the Trees and Hedges were loaden with excellent Fruit, and the *Parterres* were

were cover'd with moſt odoriferent Flowers, and I enjoy'd all this in moſt pleaſant Company. We had an Order from *Don John* to be lodg'd in the Caſtle, ſo that the *Alcayde* receiv'd us with great Civility, and was very careful to ſhew us every thing that was the moſt remarkable. The Fountains are in that number, and there are ſo very many of them, that it is impoſſible to paſs through an Ally, to go into an Arbor, or upon a *Partere* or Terraſs without taking notice of five or ſix with braſen Statues, and marble Baſins: The Spouts throw up their Water to a vaſt height, they are not fed from Springs, but from the *Tagus*. Amongſt others, I'll give you an account of the Fountain of *Diana*; It ſtands upon an aſcent, from whence it is ſeen at a great diſtance; the *Goddeſs* is in the midſt, environ'd with Bucks, Does, and Dogs, and every one of them ſpouts out Water. A little lower is a circle of Mirrh, cut in ſeveral faſhions, and little *Cupids* peeping out half way, and throw the Water againſt thoſe Animals which ſtand about the Fountain. The Mountain of *Parnaſſus* raiſes up its head in the midſt of a great Pond, with *Apollo*, the *Muſes*, *Pagaſſus*'s Horſe, and a fall of Water which repreſents the River of *Helicon*. Out of a Rock there iſſues out a thouſand ſeveral Spouts of Water, ſome lanching out, others winding in and out like a Serpent upon the ſurface of the Pond; ſome gliding gently, and others, either

ther falling like Flowers in the Air, or else like Rain. The Fountain of *Ganymedes* is also very pretty, this beautiful Child sitting upon *Jupiters* Eagle, seems frighted with its flight; the Bird sits on the top of a Pillar with its Wings spread; he throws out the Water by his Beak and his Tallons; the Fountain of *Mars* is near this: That of the *Harpyes* is fine, they are placed upon very high Marble Pillars; at the four corners they throw out Water every way, they seem to have a mind to drown a little Youth who sits in the middle of the Fountain, picking a Thorn out of his Foot. But the most pleasant of all is, the Fountain of *Love*; this little *God* seems to rise with his Body all full of Darts, from every one of which comes out a Spout of Water. The three *Graces* sit at the Feet of the *God* of *Love*; but that which is most extraordinary, is the Water which falls from four high Trees like Fountains, whose noise is very delightful and surprizing, it not being natural for Water to come out of Trees.

I should be afraid to tire you, did I undertake to tell you the vast number of Cataracts, Falls, and Fountains of Water which I have seen here, I will only in general assure you, that it is a Place worthy of the curiosity and attention of every body. At eight a Clock the Sun began to be too hot, and some went into the House, which comes far short of that Beauty it should have, justly to answer all the

the other things, and when the *King* goes there, those that attend him, are so ill accommodated with Lodging, that either he must be contented to go there in all haste, and keep his Court a little, or else go as far as *Tolleda*; for there are only two bad Inns, and a very few private Houses. If we had not taken care before hand for Provisions, even to Bread, I am confident we had met with none, unless the *Alcayde* would have given us some of his. And by the way, I'll inform you the difference there's between the *Alcayde* and *Alcalde*, that so you may not confound them; the first signifies the Governour of a Castle or Place, and the other a Serjeant. Although the most curious Pictures are at the *Escurial*, yet I found some excellent one in the *King*'s Appartment at *Arranjus*, it is furnisht according to the Season we are now in, that is to say, the walls are all white, have only a Matt that is very fine and thin about three Foot deep with some Looking-glasses and Pictures. In this Building there are divers little Courts, which takes from the grace of it. We eat our Breakfast all together, and they perswaded me to eat some of a Fruit they call *Pimento*, which is as long as one's finger, but as hot as Pepper, the least bit of which puts ones mouth in a Flame, they let it lie steeping in Vinegar and Salt, to get out the Virtue, this Fruit is brought into *Spain* growing upon a Plant, and I never saw any of it in other Countreys where I have been.

been. We had an *Ollio*, some Ragous made of cold Partridges with Oyl, Canary Wine, fat Pullets, and Pigeons which are excellent here, and also several sorts of Fruit, which was extraordinary fair, when this Repast, which was worth a Dinner, was ended, we went to Bed, and went not a walking till about seven a Clock in the Evening. The Charms of this Place were as new to me as if I had not seen them in the Morning, but particularly, I still admir'd the Situation, which indeed ravishes, on what side soever one turns the Eyes. The *King* is there, with half a douzen of his Guards, in great safety, because there's no getting at him but over Bridges, which are all drawn up, and the *Xamara*, which in this Place, swells the Waters of *Tagus*, fortifies *Arranjus*. After we had walkt till ten a Clock at Night, we came back into a great Hall, pav'd with Marble, and supported with Pillars of the same. It was all enlightened with divers branch't Candlesticks, and *Don Esteve De Carvajal* had privately got thither several Musicians, which were a pleasant sort of a surprize to us, at least the *Spanish* Ladies and my Kinswoman were mightily delighted with them. For my part, I thought they sung too much in the Throat, and their Divisions and Shakes were so long, that they were tedious; not but that their Voices are good, but their manner of singing is not good, and generally the greatest part in *Spain*, do not sing as they do in *France* and *Italy*.

Italy. When Supper was done, we went to the great *Canal*, where there's a ſmall *Gallion* painted and gilt, we went aboard her, and tarri'd till two a Clock in the Morning, and then we ſet forward on our way to *Tolleda*.

I took notice when we came out of *Arranjues*, that the Ground was all Heath and Ling, and yet the Air was perfum'd with wild and mother Tyme, with which theſe Plains were all cover'd. They told me there were a great many Rabits, Stags, Does, and Fallow Deer, but it was not then their time to appear. Our Converſation was for ſometime general, and for two Leagues together from *Arranjues*, I did not ſpeak one word to *Don Fernand*, thô he ſat juſt cloſe by me; But being willing to imploy the time, in thoroughly informing my ſelf about all the Particulars of the cruel *Inquiſition*, which he had promis'd to acquaint me with, I deſir'd him to let me know ſomething of it.

The *Inquiſition*, ſays he, has not been known in *Europe*, but ſince the beginning of the Thirteenth Century. Before that time, the Biſhops and *Civil* Magiſtrates enquir'd after *Hereticks*, and either condemn'd them to Baniſhment, or to the Forfeiture of their Goods and Eſtates, or elſe, to ſome other Penalties, which never almoſt extended to *Death*: But the vaſt number of *Hereſies* which appear'd towards the end of the Twelfth age, caus'd this Tribunal to be Eſtabliſh'd: The *Popes* ſent

several *Religious* Persons to the *Catholick* Princes and Bishops, to exhort them, to take an extraordinary care, in the Extirpation of *Heresies*, and to bring obstinate *Heretick*s to punishments: and thus things continued till the Year 1250.

In the Year 1251. *Innocent* IV. Authoriz'd the *Dominican* Fryars with the Assistance of the *Bishops*, to take Cognizance of these sort of Crimes. *Clement* the IV. confirm'd these Tribunals in the Year 1265. Afterward, there were several Courts erected in *Italy*, and in the Kingdoms which were dependants of the Crown of *Arragon*, till such time, that the *Inquisition* was establish'd in the Kingdoms of *Castille*, in the Reign of *Ferdinand* and *Isabel*, and after that in *Portugal*, by *King John* the III. in the Year 1557.

To that time the *Inquisitors* had a limited Power, and it was often contested by the *Bishops*, to whom the Cognizance of *Heretical* Crimes belong'd. According to the *Canons*, it was contrary to the Rules of the *Church*, for *Priests* to sentence any Criminals to *Death*, much more for those Crimes, which the *Civil* Laws often punish'd, with far less severe Penalties: But ancient Right yielding to new Power, the *Dominican* Fryars by the *Popes* Bulls have been for these two Ages, in possession of this extraordinary Jurisdiction; from which the Bishops have been excluded, the *Inquisitors* now only wanted the Authority of the

the *Prince*, to enable them to execute their Sentences. Before *Iſabella* of *Caſtille* came to the Crown, the *Dominican John de Torquemada*, her Confeſſor, and afterward *Cardinal*, made her promiſe him to *perſecute* all *Infidels* and *Hereticks*, as ſoon as it ſhould be in her Power to do ſo. She prevail'd over *Ferdinand* her Husband to obtain, in the Year 1483. *Bulls* from Pope *Sixtus* the IV. to conſtitute an *Inquiſitor* General, over the Kingdoms of *Arragon* and *Valentia*, for theſe two Kingdoms were his *Fee* held in *Capite*; and it is to be noted, that *Ferdinand* diſpos'd of the Places in his Eſtates, and *Iſabel* of thoſe that were in hers: But the *Queen* got this Place for *Torquemada*. Afterwards the *Pope* extended his Juriſdiction over all the States and Countries of the *Catholick* Kings, and then *Ferdinand* and *Iſabel* eſtabliſht a Supream Council of the *Inquiſition*, of which they made him *Preſident*: It is compos'd of an *Inquiſitor-General*, (who is nominated by the *King* of *Spain*, and confirm'd by the *Pope*) of five Counſellors, whereof one is to be a *Dominican*, by a Priviledge granted to this Order, in the Year 1616. by *Phillip* the III. Of a *Procurator*, two *Secretaries* of the *King*'s Chamber, two Secretaries of the *Council*, an *Alguazil Mayor*, a Receiver, two Reporters, and two Qualificators and Conſulters. The Number of the *Familiars* and ſmall Officers is very great, becauſe all that belong to the

Inquisition being not subject to or tryable by any other Jurisdiction, shelter themselves here from the ordinary Courts of Justice.

The *Supream* Council hath a full and sole Authority over the other *Inquisitions*, which cannot perform any *Auto* or Execution, without leave from the Great and General *Inquisitor*: The particular *Inquisitors* are those of *Sevile*, *Tolleda*, *Grenada*, *Cordua*, *Cuenca*, *Vailladolid*, *Marcia*, *Derena*, *Logronno*, St. *James Saragossa*, *Valentia*, *Barcelona*, *Majorque*, *Sardaignia*, *Palermo*, *Canaries*, *Mexico*, *Cartagena*, and *Lima*.

Every one of these *Inquisitions* is compos'd of three *Inquisitors*, three *Secretaries*, one *Alguazil Mayor*, and of three Receivers, Qualificators and Consulters.

All Persons that take any of these Employments upon them, are oblig'd to make out their Proofs, *De casa Limpia*, that is, that their Family is not itain'd with any thing of *Judaism*, or *Heresie*, and that they are *Catholicks* from the beginning.

The Proceedings of this Tribunal are very unusual. A man is Arrested and lies in Prison, without knowing the Crime he is accus'd of, or the Witnesses which depose against him: He cannot come out thence, unless he will own the Fault, of which often he is not guilty, and which the desire of Liberty forces him to confess, for they do not put one to death for the first time; but then the Family is

markt

markt with Infamy, and this first Judgment makes the Persons uncapable of any Employment.

There's no confronting of Witnesses, nor any means for a Man to defend himself, because this Tribunal above all things affects an inviolable Secresy. It proceeds against all *Heretick*s, but chiefly against *Judaizing Christians*, and secret *Mahumetans*, of whom the Expulsion of *Jews* and *Moors* by *Ferdinand* and *Isabel*, has fill'd all *Spain*.

The Severity of this Court was so excessive, that the *Inquisitor Torquemada* try'd above a hundred thousand Persons, of which six thousand were condemn'd to be Burnt in the compass of fourteen Years

It is pretended, that the sight of so many Criminals condemn'd to so terrible a Death, without any regard either to their Sex or Quality confirms and keeps the People in the *Romish* Religion, and that 'tis the *Inquisitor* alone, that has hindred the wickedest *Heresies* from spreading themselves in *Spain*, even in that time when all *Europe* besides was infected with them. For this reason, the *Kings* have given such Arbitrary Authority to this Tribunal, which is call'd the *Tribunal* of the *Holy Office*.

The general Acts of the *Inquisition*, which by the greatest part of *Europe*, are lookt upon, only as a bare Execution of Criminals, amongst the *Spaniards*, are esteem'd a *Reli-*

gious Ceremony by which his *Catholick* Majesty gives publick proofs of his *Zeal* for Religion. And therefore, are call'd by 'em *Autos de Fé*, or *Acts of Faith*; commonly they are perform'd either at the Accession of the *Kings* to the Crown, or at their coming to Age, that so they may be the more Authentick: The last was in the Year 1632. and there is one now making ready for the *King*'s Marriage. As there has not been one of a long time, so there are great preparations making to render this as Solemn and as Magnificent as 'tis possible for these sorts of Ceremonies to be. One of the Counsellors of the Inquisition has already drawn a Project of it, which he has shew'd me: Here's the Contents of it.

In the *great Place* at *Madrid*, there shall be a Theater erected fifty Foot long; It shall be rais'd as high as the Balcony design'd for the *King*, and no higher.

On the right-side of the *King*'s Balcony, quite cross the Theater, there shall be rais'd an Amphitheater, of twenty five or thirty Steps, design'd for the Council of the *Inquisition*, and the other Councils of *Spain*, on the uppermost of which shall be placed the *Chairs* under a Canopy, for the *General Inquisitor*, a great deal higher then the *King*'s Balcony. On the Left of the Theater and the *King*'s Balcony, there shall be another Amphitheater as

as big as the firſt, upon which the Criminals ſhall be placed.

In the middle of the great Theater, there ſhall be rais'd another very little one, on which ſhall be made two Cages, where the Criminals ſhall be kept while their Sentence is reading.

There ſhall be likewiſe placed upon the great Theater, three Chairs for the Readers of the Judgment and for the Preacher, before whom there ſhall be an Altar erected.

The Places for their *Catholick* Majeſties ſhall be ſo order'd, that the *Queen* ſhall be on the left hand of the *King*, and on the right of the *Queen-Mother*. All the Queen's Ladies of Honour, ſhall take up the reſt of the length every way of the ſame Balcony; there ſhall be other Balconies prepar'd for the Ambaſſadors, and Lords and Ladies of the Court, and Scaffolds for the People.

The Ceremony ſhall begin by a Proceſſion from St. *Maries* Church. A hundred Charcoal-men arm'd with Pikes and Muskets, ſhall march before, becauſe they provide the Wood, which is to burn thoſe that are condemn'd to the Fire. Next them ſhall follow the *Dominicans* with a white Croſs carry'd before them; the Duke *de Medina Celi* ſhall carry the Standard of the *Inquiſition* according to a Priviledge that's Hereditary to his Family: This Standart is of red Damask, on one ſide of it, is repreſented a naked

Sword, in a Crown of Lawrel, and on the other the Arms of *Spain*.

After that, ſhall be carry'd a green Croſs, wrapt about with black Crape; and after it ſhall march ſeveral *Grandees* and other Perſons of Quality of the *Inquiſition*, cover'd with Cloaks, that have black and white Croſſes upon them, embroider'd with Gold-Thred. The March ſhall be brought up by fifty Halberdiers or Guards to the *Inquiſition*, cloath'd in black and white, and commanded by the Marquis *De Pouar*, Hereditary Protector of the *Inquiſition* of the Kingdom of *Tolleda*.

After the Proceſſion has in this order paſt by the *Pallais*, it ſhall come to the *great Place*; the Standart and the green Croſs ſhall be fixt upon the Altar, and the *Dominicans* only, ſhall remain upon the Theater, and ſpend part of the Night in Singing Pſalms, and as ſoon as day breaks, they ſhall celebrate ſeveral *Maſſes* upon the Altar.

The *King*, the *Queen* and the *Queen-Mother*, and all the Ladies muſt be in their Balconies about ſeven a Clock in the Morning; At eight, the Proceſſion ſhall begin to march, as it did the day before, by the Company of Charcoal-men, who ſhall place themſelves on the left hand of the *King*'s Balcony, the right ſhall be for his Guards. Afterwards, ſeveral Men ſhall bear certain Paſt-board Effigies as big as Life; ſome of them repreſent-

ing

ing those that dy'd in Prison, whose Bones shall also be carry'd in Coffers with Flames painted round them, and the rest shall represent those who have escap'd, and who have been condemn'd for Contumacy: These Figures shall be placed at one end of the Theater. After that their Sentence shall be read, and they shall be executed. But I should tell yee, added he, That the Supream Council of the *Inquisition* is more absolute than all the others: It is believ'd that the *King* himself has not Power to release those which shall be accus'd before it, because this *Tribunal* acknowledges the *Pope* only to be above it, and that there has been a time, when upon some occasions the *King*'s Power, was found too weak to contend with that of the *Inquisition*. *Don Diego Sarmiento* is *Inquisiter General*; He is a mighty honest and good Man; and is about Threescore Years of age: The *King* nominates the President of the *Inquisition*, and his *Holiness* confirms him; But as for the *Inquisitors*, the President proposes them to the *King*, and after he has approv'd of them, he then puts them in their Places.

This Tribunal takes Cognizance of every thing concerning the *Faith*, and it is absolutely invested both with the *Pope*'s and the *King*'s Authority; there's no appealing from its Judgment; and the two and twenty Tribunals of the *Inquisition*, which are in all the *Estates* of *Spain*, and which depend upon this at

Madrid, every Month render an Account to it, of their *Finances*, and Revenues, and every Year of their Cauſes and Criminals: But thoſe of the *Indies* and the other diſtant Places, only give an Account at the end of every Year. As to the Places of theſe inferior Tribunals, they are fill'd by the *General Inquiſitors*, with the Approbation of the Counſellors. It would be pretty difficult to be able preciſely to reckon up the number of the Officers, which belong to the *Inquiſition*; for in *Spain* alone, there's above two and twenty thouſand *Familiars* of the *Holy Office*. They are call'd by this Name, becauſe they are as 'twere Spies, ſcatter'd up and down every where, which are continually giving true or falſe Informations to the Inquiſition, upon which thoſe are ſeiz'd and taken up, which they accuſe.

Whilſt with the greateſt Attention I was liſtening to *Don Fernand*, the Marchioneſs *De Palacios* interrupted us, to let us know that we were come near *Tolleda*, and that certain old Ruines of an ancient Caſtle which we ſaw upon our left hand, were thoſe of an enchanted *Palace*. I ſeem'd to *Don Fernand* to doubt of what ſhe affirm'd, upon which he ſaid, you may think what you pleaſe; but certain it is, that there's for it a very ancient *Tradition* in this Country; and moreover, they pretend that there is a *Cave* ſhut up, and a Propheſie which threaten'd *Spain* with the

greateſt

greateſt Miſeries, when ever this Cave was open'd: Every body terrify'd with this threat, had no mind to draw upon themſelves the ſad Effects, ſo that this place did for ſeveral Ages remain very cloſe. But *Don Rodrigue*, the *King*, leſs credulous, or more curious, caus'd it to be open'd, upon which there were heard moſt terrible Noiſes; every body thought that the very Elements themſelves were going into confuſion, there was ſo violent a Tempeſt: This did not hinder him from going into it, where by light of ſeveral Flamboys, he ſaw the Figures of divers Men, whoſe Cloaths and Arms were very ſtrange: There was one held a Copper Blade in his hand, and upon it was writ in *Arabick*, that the Time drew near, for the Diſſolation of *Spain*, and that the Perſons, whoſe Statues were there, would ere long come. I never was in any place, ſaid I ſmiling, where they rely'd ſo much on fabulous Tales, as they do in *Spain*: *Say, rather*, replied he, *that there never was any Woman ſo incredulous as you; and in telling you this Story, I did not think I ſhould alter your Judgment; But as much as one can be aſſur'd of a thing by the Teſtimony of Men, this Story is credible.*

It was now light enough, very plainly to obſerve all the Charms of the Country. We paſt the *Tagus* over a very great and fine Bridge, of which I had heard, and a little after diſcover'd *Tolleda* all ſurrounded with

Hills

Hills and Rocks, which command it; There are very neat Houſes built amongſt thoſe Hills, deſign'd for the pleaſure of Solitude: The Arch-biſhop of *Tolleda* has one there, whether he goes often: The City ſtands upon the Rock, the unevenneſs of which in divers places contributes to make it high and low; The Streets are narrow, ill pav'd and troubleſome, which is the reaſon, that all the People of Quality go there, either in Chairs or Litters: And as we were in a Coach, we took up our Quarters in the *Plaça Mayor*, becauſe that is only the part to which one can paſs with a Coach; as ſoon as we arriv'd, we alight at the Hoſpital of *Foira*, which ſtands in the Suburbs, whoſe Building conſiſts of three Sides, within which is a great ſquare Court, and the Church makes up the fourth ſide, and there we heard *Maſs*: This Hoſpital was built by an Arch-biſhop of *Tolleda*, whoſe Monument and Statue in Marble are in the midſt of the body of the Church: The Walls of the City were rebuilt by the *Moors*; on the Sides ſtand a great many little Towers, which heretofore ſerv'd to defend it; And it would be a ſtrong Place, being almoſt encompaſt with the *Tagus*, and having extream deep Ditches, did not the adjacent Hills command it, from whence it were eaſie to batter it down. It was not eight a Clock when we got thither; and we would ſpend the reſt of the Morning in ſeeing the Church, which

which as 'tis ſaid, is the fineſt in *Europe*: The *Spaniards* call it *Holy*, whether 'tis upon the Account of the *Relicks* which are there, or for ſome other reaſon which they did not tell me, I know not: If it was as long and as high as 'tis broad, it would be much better. It is beautify'd with divers Chappels as big as Churches; they all ſhine with Gold and Paintings; the chief of which are thoſe of the *Virgin*, St. *James*, St. *Martin*, *Cardinal Sandoual* and the *Conneſtable De Luna*. In the Quire, I ſaw a *Niche*, or hollow place, from whence 'tis pretended there iſſued out for ſeveral days together, a Spring of Water with which the Soldiers and Citizens quencht their thirſt in the time they maintain'd the Sieges againſt the *Moors*, when they were half dead with thirſt; For without digreſſing from my ſubject, I muſt tell you, that in the City there is not ſo much as a Well or a Spring, and that they fetch all their Water from the *Tagus*, which is ſo very troubleſom, that one would wonder how *Tolleda* comes to be ſo full of People as 'tis. Near the entrance into the Church, there's a Marble Pillar, which they Reverence, becauſe the Holy *Virgin* appear'd upon't to St. *Alphonſus*. It is enclos'd with an Iron Grate, and through a little Window they kiſs it, and upon it is writ, *Adorabimus in loco ubi ſteterunt pedes ejus*. Between every *Canon's* Seat there is a Marble Pillar, and the Sculpture of the Church is fine

fine and curiously wrought. I was amaz'd when I saw the *Treasury*. There must be thirty Men to carry the *Tabernacle* upon *Corpus Christi* day. It is made of Silver gilt, and there is exquisitely wrought upon't several Spires of Steeples, with abundance of Angels and Cherubins: within this, there's also another of Massy-gold, and such a vast quantity of precious Stones that their value is inestimable; the *Challices*, the *Patins* and the *Pyxes* are no less beautiful: Indeed, every thing shines there, with great Diamonds and Oriental Pearls; the *Sun*, where the Holy Sacrament is kept, the Crowns and the Robes of the *Virgin* are the most splendid things, that I ever saw in my days. But indeed this Arch-bishoprick is so very rich, that it is but just every thing should be answerable to it. I have told you, dear *Cousin*, that the Archbishop of *Burgos* inform'd me, that the Bishoprick of *Tolleda* had Three hundred and Fifty thousand Crowns a Year. I must now add, that the Revenue of the Church it self, is a Hundred thousand Crowns. Forty *Canons*, which have every one a thousand Crowns; the Grand *Arch-deacon* Forty thousand, three *Arch-deacons*, the first of which has fifteen thousand, the second twelve thousand, the third ten thousand, and the Dean ten thousand Crowns a Year.

There

There is besides, an infinite number of Chaplains, Clerks of the Chappel, and other Persons, to whom daily allowances are given.

There is the Chaplain *Mayor* of the Chappel *de Los Rios*, who enjoys twelve thousand Crowns a year, and six others that are under him, have a thousand Crowns *per Annum*.

After we had spent a great deal of time in considering the fine things with which this Court is fill'd, we resolv'd to return to our Inn, where we had left our Coach; and just when we were going away, there came to us an Almoner and a Gentleman that belong'd to Cardinal *Porto Carrero*, who sent them to complement us, and to assure us, that by no means we must lodge any where else than at the *Arch-bishops* Pallace. They chiefly addres'd themselves to the Marchioness *de Palacios* who was near a kin to him, and who earnestly desir'd us to go thither: We excus'd our selves upon our being in such Disorder, not having slept that Night, and being in an undress: She order'd her Son to go to the *Cardinal*, and to beg him to accept our Excuses. *Don Fernand* return'd in a moment, attended with abundance of Pages, some of which brought Umbrellos of Gold and Silver Brocado. He told us that his *Eminence* mightily desir'd we would go to his House, and that he had shew'd so much concern at our refusal, that indeed he had promis'd to bring

bring us; and thereupon he commanded them to bring Umbrellos to defend us from the Sun, and that they had water'd the place which we were to croſs from the Church to the Pallace: And immediately we ſpy'd two Mules drawing a little Cart, in which there was a Tub full of Water; and we were told that as oft as the *Cardinal* was to come to the Church, it was the Cuſtom to water the way.

The *Arch-biſhops* Pallace is very ancient and large, moſt richly furniſh'd, and every way ſuitable to the Perſon that poſſeſſes it. We were conducted into a very fine Appartment, where immediately they brought us Chocolate, and afterwards, all ſorts of Fruits, Wine, Water and other Liquors cool'd with Ice. We were ſo ſleepy, that after we had eat a little, we begg'd the Marchioneſs *de Palacios* to ſee the *Cardinal*, and to excuſe us to him, if we defer'd giving our ſelves that honour, for that we were not able any longer to live without ſleep. And indeed, the young Marchioneſs *de la Roſe*, my Kinſwoman and my ſelf, choſe to go to bed, and in the Evening, we dreſt our ſelves to ſee the *Queen-Mother*. The Marchioneſs *de Palacios*, who had always been extreamly devoted to her, went to the *Alcacar*, which is the Name of the Caſtle, and made her a viſit whilſt we ſlept; ſo that ſhe told her, ſhe would give us Audience at eight a Clock in the Evening, and that

was;

was the first time I was dreſt according to the *Spaniſh* Mode. I do not think there's a more troubleſome dreſs, ones Shoulders muſt be ſo ſqueez'd, that it hurts one; there's no lifting up ones Arm, hardly can you get it into the Sleeve. I had on a Fardingal of a dreadful bigneſs, (for one muſt wear that in the Queens Preſence) I knew not what to do with my ſelf with this ſtrange Invention; there's no ſitting down in it, and I believe if I ſhould wear it all my Life, I ſhould never be reconcil'd to it. My Head was dreſt after the *Melene* faſhion, that is, the Hair all ſpread over the Neck, and ty'd at the end with ſome Non-pareil Ribbon, this is a great deal hotter than a Palatine; ſo that being now in the Month of *Auguſt*, and in *Spain*, you may eaſily gueſs how I paſs away my time. But this being a ceremonial Dreſs of the Head, there was nothing to be omitted upon ſuch an occaſion; beſides, I wore their *Patins*, which are fitter to break ones Neck, than to walk with. When we were all in a Condition to appear, for my Kinſwoman and my Daughter were both alſo dreſt after the *Spaniſh* faſhion, we were led into a Chamber of State, where the Cardinal came to ſee us; his Name is, *Don Luis Porto Carrero*, he may be about two and forty years old, he's very civil, is of a ſweet complaiſant Temper, and hath well learnt the polite Breeding of the Court of *Rome*: He ſtay'd an hour with us, and afterwards

wards there was serv'd up to us a very plentiful Meal; but every thing was so full of Amber, that I never tasted any Sawces so rich, and less pleasant. I fancy'd my self at this Table, like *Tantalus*, in the midst of Victuals, and yet starv'd with hunger, because I could not eat; for either all the Meat was perfum'd, or else full of Saffron, Garlick, Onion, Pepper and Spices: but with searching about, I found some Jellies and white *Meats*, which were admirable, and with which I sav'd my self harmless. There was also brought to Table a Ham of Bacon, which came from the Frontiers of *Portugal*, and which is better than either those they boast so much of at *Bayonu*, or those of *Ments*; but it was spread all over with certain little Comfits, which in *France* we call Non-pariel, the Sugar of which melted in the Fat; it was drawn full of Lemon peel, which abated much of its goodness. The Fruit was the best and the pleasantest thing one can see, for whole Trees with their Fruit were Iced over with Sugar after the *Italian* way; you'll easily believe the Trees were not very big. There were Orange Trees thus order'd, with little artificial Birds fastned in them. There were likewise Cherry Trees, Rasberry and Goseberry Bushes, and others set in little Cases of Silver.

We did not sit long at Table, because the hour for seeing the *Queen* was near; we were carry'd

carry'd thither in Chairs, though it is a pretty distance, and very much up Hill; for the *Alcacar* is built upon a Rock of a prodigious height, and the Prospect is admirable. Before the Gate there is a very wide *Place*, afterwards one comes into a Court an hundred and sixty foot long, and an hundred and thirty broad, adorn'd with two rows of Piazza's, ten rows of the Pillars which made the length, were all of one entire Stone; and the breadth had eight rows of Pillars, and this made a fine show. But that which pleases much better, is the Stair-case at the bottom of the Court, which is an hundred and thirty foot wide, like the Court. After one has gone up some steps it parts in two, and to speak the Truth, I believe 'tis one of the fairest in *Europe*. We went through a great Gallery, and vast Apartments, but met in them so few People, that it did not look as if one could have met with the *Queen-Mother* of *Spain* there; she was in a great Hall, whose Windows were all open, and which had a Prospect to the Valleys, and the River. The Hangings, Cushions, Carpets and Canopy were all of gray Cloth; the *Queen* was standing and leaning upon a Balcony, having in her hand a great pair of Beads. When she saw us, she turn'd towards us, and receiv'd us with a Countenance merry enough. We had the Honour to kiss her Hand, which is little, lean and white: She is very pale, her Complexion pure, her Face a little long and

and flat, her Looks are agreeable, and her Stature is of a middle size; she was dress't as all the Widdows in *Spain* are, that is, like a *Nun*, without so much as one Hair appearing; and there are many, (though she's not of that number) that cause all their Hair to be cut off when they lose their Husbands, for a greater expression of their Grief. I observ'd that her Gown was tuck'd up quite round, that so it might be let down as it wears out; yet I do not believe she practises this, but such is the fashion of the Country. She ask'd me how long I had been come from *France*, and I gave her an account; she enquir'd if they discours'd then of a Marriage between her Son and *Mademoiselle d' Orleans*, and I told her no; then she said she would show me her Picture which was drawn from that the *King* her Son had, and she bid one of her Ladies, who was an old Duenna, and very ugly, bring it. It was drawn in water Colours, in the bigness of ones hand, in a Box cover'd with black Satin, and lin'd with green Velvet. Do you find, says she, that it is like her? I assur'd her that there were not any of her Features; for indeed it seem'd to squint, the Face was awry, and nothing could less resemble a Princess so perfect as *Madamoiselle*. She ask'd we whether she was more or less handsome than this Picture. I told her, that she was handsomer beyond comparison. *The King my Son then*, reply'd she, *will be pleasant-*

ly

ly cheated, for he believes this Picture is juſt like her, and no body can be better ſatisfied then he is with her. For my part, her Eyes that look askew were troubleſome to me; but to comfort my ſelf, I conſider'd that ſhe had a great ſhare of Wit, and divers other good Qualities. Do not you remember, ſays ſhe, to the Marchioneſs *de Palacios, to have ſeen my Picture in the late Kings Chamber? yes, Madam,* anſwer'd the Marchioneſs, *and very well remember alſo, that as ſoon as we ſaw your Majeſty, we all wondred extreamly, why the Painter would do you ſo much, wrong; that's what I would have ſaid to you* reply'd ſhe, *for when I arriv'd here, and caſt my Eyes upon that Picture which they ſaid was made for me, I in vain try'd to believe it, but I could not do't.* A little ſhe Dwarf, but thick as a Tun, and no taller than a good big Muſhroon, cloth'd all in Gold and Silver Brocade, with long Hair hanging down to her Feet, came in, and kneeling before the Queen, ask'd her if ſhe would pleaſe to have Supper; upon which we offer'd to withdraw, but ſhe told us, we might follow her, and ſhe went into a Parlour all of Marble, ſhe ſat down to Table all alone, and we all ſtood round her. Her Maids of Honour, with the *Camarera Mayor*, who look'd very ſad, came to wait on her. I ſaw ſome of them, which methinks were very handſome; they talkt to the Marchioneſs *de Palacios*, and told her, that they were horribly tyr'd with that ſort of Life.

Life, and that they liv'd at *Tolleda*, as if they were in a Desart. These were called *Damas de Palecio*, and they wear *Patins*; but for the little *Menines*, they wear Shooes quite flat; the *Menines* are Children of the highest Quality, and neither wear Cloak nor Sword.

There were several Dishes brought before the *Queen*, the first were Melons cool'd with Ice, and some *Sallets* and Milk, of which she eat plentifully before she touch'd any of the Flesh, which look'd ill enough. She does not want a Stomach, and she drank a little Wine pure, saying that was to digest her Fruit: When she call'd for Drink, the first *Menin* brought her Cup cover'd upon a Salver, and kneeling gave it to the *Camarera*, who also kneel'd when the Queen took it from her Hands; and on the other side, a Lady of the *Pallace* presented upon knee a Napkin to the Queen to wipe her Mouth with: She gave some dry'd Sweetmeats to *Donna Mariguita de Palacios*, and to my Daughter, in saying to them, they must not eat much of such things, because they spoyl'd the Teeth of young Girls. She ask'd me divers times, how the Mo't *Christian* Queen did, and how she diverted her self? She said, that she had lately sent her some Boxes of Amber *Pastils*, some Gloves, and some Chocolate: She was above an hour and half at Table, speaking little, but seem'd merry enough. We desir'd to know her Commands for *Madrid*, whereup-

on

on ſhe expreſs'd a great deal of Kindneſs and Civility, and after that we took our leave of her. It cannot be deny'd, that this Queen has abundance of Underſtanding, as well as Courage and Vertue, to take as ſhe does, ſo tedious a Baniſhment.

I muſt not forget to tell you, that the firſt *Menine* brings the *Queens* Patins and puts them on; this is ſo great an Honour in this Country, that they would not change it for the beſt place belonging to the Crown. When the Ladies of the *Palace* marry, and with the *Queens* conſent, ſhe adds to their Portions fifty thouſand Crowns, and commonly ſome *Government* or *Vice Royalty* is given to their Husbands.

When we came back to the *Cardinal's* Houſe, we found a Theater prepar'd in a mighty great Room, and abundance of Ladies on one ſide, and *Cavalleros* on the other; and that which ſeem'd pretty odd to me, was a Damask Curtain which was drawn all the length of the Room to the very Theater, and ſo hindred the Men and the Women from ſeeing one another.: They only ſtay'd for us, to begin the Comedy of *Pyramus* and *Thisbe*; this was a new Play, but the worſt that I have yet ſeen in *Spain*. Afterwards the *Comedians* danced very well, and the Diverſion laſted till after two a Clock in the Morning.

There

There was given a ſtately Supper in a great Hall, where there were divers Tables; and when the Cardinal had placed us, he went back to the *Cavalleros*, who had the ſame things on their ſide as we had: There was an excellent *Italian* Conſort of Muſick, for his *Eminence* had brought with him Muſicians from *Rome*, to whom he gave large Penſions. It was ſix a Clock in the Morning before we could retire to our Appartment; and as there were divers things for us yet to ſee, inſtead of going to bed, we went to the *Placa Mayor*, which they call *Secodebet*; the Houſes which environ it are of Brick, and all uniform, with Balconies: It is of a round Figure, and has *Piazzas* about it, under which People walk, and this is a fine Place. We went back to the Caſtle to view it better and more leiſurely; The Building is after the *Gothick* faſhion, and very ancient; but there's ſomething in't that looks ſo great, that I do not wonder that *Charles* V. had rather have liv'd there, than in any other City under his Obedience. It contains in a ſquare, four great Appartments with their ſeveral Wings and Pavillions; there's room enough conveniently to lodge the whole Court of a great *King*. We were ſhew'd a Machine that was very ſtrange before it was broken; it was to draw up the Water from the *Tagus*, and to make it riſe to the top of the *Alcacar*; the Houſe where it ſtood is yet whole, though it be ſeveral

veral Ages since it was built. There's above five hundred steps from it to the River side; when the Water was come into the Receiver, it ran by certain Channels into all parts of the City where there were Fountains: This was a mighty Conveniency, for now they are forced to draw their Water thirty fathom deep.

We went and heard *Mass* in the Church *de Los Reys*: It is fair and large, and all full of Oranges and Pomegranet Trees, Jassemin and Mirtles, that are very high; they are set in Cases, and are form'd into walks up to the very high Alter, whose Ornaments are extraordinary rich, so that looking through all these green Boughs, and the Flowers of different Colours, upon the shining Gold, Silver, Embroidery, and great lighted Candles which adorn the Altar, it seems as if the Rays of the Sun play'd before your Eyes. There are also some Cages painted and gilt, and fill'd with Nightingals, Canary Birds and others, which make a charming noise. I should be very glad that in *France* they would imitate them in adorning our Churches. The Walls of this Church is all over cover'd on the outside with the Chains and Irons of the Captives which have been redeem'd out of *Barbary*. In this part of the Town I observ'd that most of the Houses had upon their Doors a square piece of Earthen ware, upon which was set the Angelical Salutation in these words, *Maria sine*

concebida ſin peca lo original. I was told that theſe Houſes belong'd to the Arch-biſhop, and that none but thoſe that work in Silk dwell in them, of which there are very many at *Tolleda.* The two ſtone Bridges croſs the River are very high, broad and long: If they would but take a little pains with the Tagus, Boats might come up to the City, this would be a conſiderable Conveniency; but they are naturally too lazy, to conſider that the Profit and Advantage of a work is to be prefer'd before the trouble of undertaking it. We alſo ſaw the Hoſpital of *Los Limos*, that is of *Foundlings*, and the *City-Houſe* which is near the *Cathedral*; and at laſt our Curioſity being ſatisfy'd, we came back to the *Archiepiſcopal* Palace, and we went to Bed and laid till Night, when again we had another Feaſt as ſplended as the former: His *Eminence* eat with us, and when we had return'd him all due thanks, we ſet forward towards the Caſtle of *Ignarica*: The Marqueſs *de Palacios*, with all his Family, was there waiting for us; ſo that we were ſo obligingly receiv'd, that nothing can be added to the good Chear and to the Pleaſure, with which we were entertain'd for ſix days, either in fiſhing upon the River *Xarama*, or in Hunting, in Walking, or in common Converſation: Every one was Emulous to appear good humour'd; and one may ſay, that when the *Spaniards* go ſo far as to lay aſide their Gravity, and know and

love

love you, they contribute hugely to eaſe and recreate the Mind. They become ſociable, obliging, earneſt to pleaſe you, and the beſt Company in the World. This is what I have found in this little Journey I have made, of which I ſhould not have given you ſo particular an Account; but yet I am perſwaded, Dear Couſin, you deſire it ſo, and that you ſet ſome value upon my Complaiſance.

From *Madrid* this
30*th* of *Auguſt*, 1679.

LETTER XIV.

THE Ceremony of Swearing to the Treaty of Peace concluded at *Nimmiguen*, between the Crowns of *France* and *Spain*, was perform'd here the laſt of *Auguſt*. I had a great deſire to have ſeen what paſt then; but as Women are not to be preſent there, ſo the *Conneſtable De Caſtille* promis'd to get us into the *King*'s Chamber, as ſoon as he ſhould be gone into the great Hall, Madam *Gueux* the *Daniſh* Ambaſſador's Lady, and Madam *De Chais*, the Envoy of *Holland*'s Lady, were there alſo. We went up at a private Pair of Stairs, where one of the *Conſtable*'s Gentlemen waited to receive us, and we tarry'd for ſome time in a very fine Cloſet full of *Spaniſh* Books, well bound and very diverting: There amongſt others, I found the Hiſtory of *Don Quixot*, the famous *Knight of the Mancha*, in which the plainneſs and the ſubtilty of the Expreſſion, the weight and ſtrength of Proverbs, and that which the *Spaniards* call *El pico*, that is, the ſmartneſs and nicety of a Language, appear'd quite otherwiſe, then the Tranſlations which we have in *French*. I was ſo pleas'd in reading it, that I hardly thought of ſeeing the Ceremony: It began as ſoon as the Marquis *De Villars* came, and through a Lattice-window which

which was open'd, we saw what past. The *King* placed himself at the end of the great Gilt Hall, which is one of the most stately in the Palace; The *Alcove* was spread with a wonderful fine Carpet; The Throne and the Canopy were embroider'd with Pearls, Diamonds, Rubies, Emeraulds and other precious Stones. Cardinal *Portocarrero* sat in a great Chair below the *Alcove*, on the right hand of the Throne; the Constable of *Castille* sat upon a Stool; the *French* Ambassador was seated on the left hand of the Throne upon a Bench covered with Velvet, and the *Grandees* were placed near the Cardinal; when every body was seated according to their Quality, the *King* came in, and when he was in his Throne, the *Cardinal*, the *Ambassador*, and the *Grandees* set down and cover'd themselves. A Secretary read aloud, the Power which the most *Christian* King had sent to his Ambassador. After that, a little Table was brought and set before the *King*. with a Crucifix and a Book of the *Evangelists*, and whilst he held his hand upon it, the *Cardinal* read the Oath, by which he swore to keep the Peace with *France*: There were some other little Ceremonies, but I did not mind them well enough to be able to give you an account of 'em. A little after the *King* return'd to his Lodgings, but we were gone out of them before: We stay'd in the same Closet where we stopt at first: It was so near

his Chamber, that we heard him ſay, that he was never ſo hot, and that he would put off his Collar: And indeed, the Sun does ſhine very hot in this Country: At my firſt coming hither, I was afflicted with a ſtrange Meagrim, and could not imagine the cauſe of it; but my Kinſwoman told me 'twas becauſe I wore too much upon my Head, and that if I did not take care I might loſe my ſight ſo; I immediately threw off my Bonnets and my Cornets, and ſince that time I have never had any pain in my Head. For my part, I cannot believe that there is in any part of the World more ſerene Air than there's here: It is ſo pure, that you cannot perceive ſo much as one Cloud; and it is affirm'd to me, that even the Weather here in Winter, is like the moſt Weather in any other Country: That which is moſt dangerous here is, a certain Wind *De Galiegue*, which blows off the Mountains of *Gallicia*: It is not violent, but 'tis ſo piercing, that it reaches the very Bones, and ſometimes cauſes a Lameneſs in a Leg or an Arm, and often in half the Body, which laſts for ones life: It is more frequent in Summer than in Winter. Strangers take it for the Weſtern Briezes, and are raviſht when they feel it, but experience convinces them of its Malignity. The Seaſons in *Spain* are much more convenient and pleaſant than either in *France*, *England*, *Holland*, or *Germany*; For not to reckon that purety of Air, which cannot

not be imagin'd so fine as 'tis from the Month of *September* to the Month of *June*, it is not so cold, but one can make a shift without fire; and this is the reason, why there's no Chimneys in any of their Appartments, and that they make use only of Chafindishes. But 'tis a great Happiness, that Wood being so scarce as 'tis in this Country, they have no occasion for't; It never freezes thicker than the thickness of two Crowns, and there falls little Snow. But the adjacent Mountains furnish *Madrid* with it all the Year round: The Months of *June*, *July* and *August* are indeed excessive hot.

I was lately in a Company where all the Ladies were sadly frighted: One of 'em said, that she had receiv'd a Letter from *Barcelona*, which advis'd, that a *Bell* there, which was only rung upon some publick Calamity or upon some occasion of the highest consequence, had all alone rung several times: This Lady came from *Barcelona*, and she assur'd me, that whenever any Misfortune and Misery is to befal *Spain*, or that any of the House of *Austria* is to die, this *Bell* rings; that for a quarter of an Hour together the Clapper of the *Bell* moves with a strange quickness, and strikes in turning round: I would not believe it, neither do I yet; But all the Company confirm'd what she said: If it is a Lye, there were above twenty that conspir'd with her in it: They began to think

upon what, and on whom this unhappineſs which by this ſign is foretold was to fall; and as they are very *Superſtitious*, the beautiful Marchioneſs *De Liche*, encreaſt their fears, by telling them, that *Don John* was very ſick.

In their deep Mourning, they are attir'd like Fools, but chiefly on the firſt days; for the Foot-men as well as the Maſters have long Cloaks trailing, and inſtead of Hats, they wear a very high Paſt-board Cap cover'd with Crape; their Horſes are all in black Trappings, and Houſſings which cover their Heads and all their Bodies: Nothing looks uglier; their Coaches are ſo ill cover'd, that the Cloth which covers the Roof, hangs almoſt down to the Boots: No body that ſees this doleful Equipage but would think, that ſome Corps is a carrying to be bury'd; the People of Quality wear their Cloaks of black Bays, very thin and rotten, the leaſt thing tears it in pieces: And that Mourning is moſt graceful, that is moſt ragged and tatter'd. I have ſeen ſome *Cavalleros* which tore their Cloaths on purpoſe; and I aſſure you, that through ſome of their Cloaths, you may ſee their Skin as ugly as 'tis to look on; For thô their Children when they are young, are as white as Alablaſter, and ſo pretty, that you wou'd take 'em for Angels, yet it muſt be granted, that as they grow bigger, they alter very ſtrangely; the heat of the Sun roaſts them,

them, the Air Tans them, and 'tis eaſy to know a *Spaniard* from any other Nation: Their Features are nevertheleſs regular, but ſtill, there wants methinks our Air and Meen as well as our Skin and Complexion.

All the Scholars wear long Robes, with a little Border of Linnen about their Necks inſtead of a Collar; they are habitted very like the *Jeſuits*; there's of 'em above thirty Years old; they are known to be Students yet by their habits.

I fancy this City to look like a great Coup, in which they feed Poultry: For really, from the Level of the Street to the *4th.* Story, one can ſee nothing but Lattices whoſe holes are very ſmall; and their very Balconies have 'em: There's always to be ſeen ſome of the poor confin'd Women ſtanding behind them, to look upon Paſſengers, and when they dare, they open them, and with great delight ſhew themſelves; there's not a Night paſſes without four or five hundred Conſorts of Muſick, in ſeveral parts of the Town; its true they are at a moderate rate, and it is ſufficient if a Gallant has only his Guittar or his Harp, and ſometimes both joyn'd with a Voice hoarſe enough to awake the moſt drowſy body, and afford 'em the pleaſure of a Queen: If either they do not underſtand what is moſt excellent, or cannot obtain it, they are content with what they can get: I never ſaw any Virginals or Theorba's here.

In every Street, and at every corner Houſe, there's an Image or Statue of our *Lady* dreſs'd after the Faſhion of the Country; with a Pair of Beads in her hands, and either a great Wax Candle or a Lamp burning before her: I have ſeen three or four in my Kinſwoman's Stable with other pieces of Devotion; for you muſt know, that every Groom will have his *Oratory* as well as his Maſter, thô perhaps neither one nor t'other, often pray there. When one Lady goes to viſit another, if it be in the Night, four Pages comes to receive her with great *Flamboys* of white Wax, and in the ſame manner conduct her out again, and while ſhe's going into her Chair, they commonly kneel upon one Knee: This is ſomething more ſplendid, than the ſmall Wax Candles enclos'd in Links which are us'd in *France*.

Here are Houſes on purpoſe for Women of lewd Lives, like the *Madelonnettes* at *Paris*: They uſe them very ſeverely, and there is not a day paſſes that they are not whipt ſeveral times; in a certain time they are releas'd, but come out worſe then they went in, what they ſuffer'd making them not a bit the better. They live almoſt altogether in a particular part of the Town, where vertuous Women never go, but if by chance any one does go that way, they run and purſue after her, as if ſhe was their Enemy; and if it happens that they are the ſtrongeſt, ſhe is ſure to be cruel-

ly

ly us'd; and for the *Cavalleros*, they run the Risque of being torn in pieces as oft as they pass that way; that is to say, who shall have 'em: One takes him by the Arm, another by the Legs, and a third by the Head, and if he grows angry, they all together fall upon him and rob him, and even strip him of his Cloaths. My Kinswoman has a Page who was ignorant of the Tricks of these wretched Wenches, and went innocently through their Quarters, but they stript him as naked as common Thieves in a Wood could have done; and yet a Man must be content with this Treatment, For to whom shall he go for Restitution?

The Bell of *Barcelona* hath been but too true in its Prognosticks, for *Don John* was the first of this Month brought down so very low with his sickness, that the Physicians despair'd of him, and he was advis'd to prepare himself for Death: He receiv'd the News with so much Tranquility and Resignation, as very much confirm'd the Belief that several Persons had before entertain'd, that he had taken some private disgust, which made him rather wish to die than live: The *King* came every moment into his Chamber, and spent several hours at his Bed-side, notwithstanding his earnest Prayers that he would not so expose himself to a Feaver: He receiv'd the Blessed *Viaticum*, made his Will, and writ a Letter to a Lady whose name I could not learn: He com-

commanded *Don Antonio Ortis* his chief Secretary to carry it with a little Box lockt, which I saw; it was made of *China* Wood, and light enough to make one think there was in't nothing but Letters and perhaps some Jewels; while he was so dangerously sick a *Courrier* arriv'd with the News of the *King*'s Marriage with *Mademoiselle*; the Joy of which did not only fill the *Palace*, but all the City shew'd Expressions of it, for there were over the whole Town Artificial Fire-works and Illuminations for three Days together: The *King* could not contain himself, but run into *Don John*'s Chamber, and althô he was very drowsy and heavy to sleep, and wanted rest, yet he awak'd him to tell him that the *Queen* would quickly be here, and intreated him to think of nothing but being well again, that he might assist at her reception. Ah! *Syre*, answer'd the *Prince* to him, *I shall never have that Satisfaction, I should be content to die, if I had had the Honour to have seen her once*: The *King* fell a weeping, and told him, *That seeing him in that Condition, was the only thing that disturb'd his Happiness.* There was to have been a *Bull-Feast*, but the *Prince*'s sickness has caus'd it to be put off, and the *King* would not have suffer'd any Fire-works in the *Palace* Court, had not *Don John*, notwithstanding he had a violent pain in his Head, begg'd him to permit them. In fine, the 17*th* of this Month he dy'd extreamly regretted by some,

ſome, and as little by others. This is the fate both of *Princes* and *Favourites*, as well as of Perſons that move in an ordinary Sphere; and as his Credit was already declining, and the Courtiers now thought of nothing elſe but the *Queen-Mother's* Return, and the Arrival of the new *Queen*, ſo it is a mighty ſtrange thing to obſerve with what indifference the Sickneſs and Death of *Don John* was taken; they did not ſo much as talk on him the very next day; It ſeem'd as if he had never been in the World. Alas! Dear Couſen, does not this deſerve a little to be reflected on? He govern'd all the Kingdoms of the *King* of *Spain*, his very name ſtruck Terror, he caus'd the *Queen-Mother* to be baniſht, he drove away Father *Nitard*, and *Valenuela*, who were both *Favourites*, he had for the moſt part a greater Court then the *King*: And yet four and twenty Hours after he was dead, I believe I ſaw in different places fifty Perſons of the higheſt Quality, which did not ſo much as ſpeak one word of this poor *Prince*, notwithſtanding divers of them had very great Obligations to him: And yet after all, he had very great perſonal Qualifications and Vertues: He was of a middle Stature, and a well ſhap'd Body, his Features were regular, his Eyes black and lively, he had black Hair, a great deal of it, and very long; He was well bred of a great Wit and Judgment, very generous, brave and

and beneficent, and had a Capacity for the higheſt Affairs. He was not ignorant of any thing that was ſuitable to his Birth, nor of any of the Arts and Sciences. He both ſpoke and writ very well five ſeveral Languages, and underſtood more: He was perfectly well read in Hiſtory; he could both make and play upon any Inſtrument as well as the beſt Maſter. He underſtood how to turn ſeveral things; he could forge Arms, and he delighted much in the Mathematicks; but being call'd to the management of the Government, he was oblig'd to take his thoughts off all theſe Exerciſes. The face of things chang'd in a moment, his Eyes were ſcarce clos'd, before the *King* (mov'd only by his own kind and eaſie Nature for the *Queen* his Mother) run to *Tolleda* to ſee her, and to intreat her to return; ſhe conſented to it with all the Joy ſhe had to ſee the *King*. They wept not a little, while they embrac'd each other, and we ſaw 'em come back together. All the Perſons of Quality went to meet their *Majeſties*, and the People ſhew'd abundance of Joy. I ſhould enlarge a great deal more upon this return, did I not intend to be very particular in the *Memoirs* I am writing.

Don John laid three days in his Bed of State, and in the ſame Cloaths which he had made to go meet the young *Queen*; after that he was carried to the *Eſcurial*: The Funeral had nothing of Greatneſs; the Officers of his

Houſe,

Houſe, with a very few Friends accompany'd him: He was laid in the little Vault near the *Pantheon*, which is reſerv'd ſolely for the *Princes* and *Princeſſes* of the Royal Blood; for there are none bury'd in the *Pantheon*, you muſt know, but *Kings*, and thoſe *Queens* that have had Children; thoſe that have had none, are bury'd in that particular Vault. In a few days we are to go to the *Eſcurial*, which will be when the *King* goes there; but he is ſo taken up with his young *Queen*, that he can think of nothing but going towards the Frontiers to meet her. In every place where I come, they are continually ringing it aloud in my Ears, that ſhe'll quickly be *Queen* of two and twenty *Kingdoms*. In all likelyhood there's eleven of them in the *Indies*; for I only know thoſe of the old and new *Caſtille*, *Arragon*, *Valentia*, *Navarre*, *Murcia*, *Grenada*, *Andalouſia*, *Gallicia*, *Leon*, and the Iſles of *Majorques*. In theſe Places there are ſome parts of them admirable, upon which it ſeems as if Heaven had a mind to ſpread abroad its moſt benign Influences. There are others again ſo barren, that there is neither Corn, Herbs, Vines, Fruit, Meadows, nor Springs; and of theſe one may ſay, there's more than of the others. But generally ſpeaking, the Air there is good and wholeſome. In certain parts the Heats are exceſſive, and in others the Cold and the Winds are inſupportable, although 'tis in the ſame Seaſon. There are

a great

a great many Rivers, but that which is pretty ſingular, is, that the biggeſt of them is not Navigable; particularly thoſe of *Tagus*, *Guadiana*, *Minchio*, *Duero*, *Guadalguiver*, and that of *Ebre*; for either becauſe of the Rocks, the falls of Water, the Gulphes, or the Turnings, Veſſels cannot paſs upon them, and this is one of the greateſt difficulties of Trade, and which moſt of all hinders thoſe things from coming to Cities which there's need of; for if there was an eaſie Communication between them, thoſe places and Towns that want a great many Wares and goods, might be ſupplyed from thoſe that abound, and ſo every body might be furniſh'd with neceſſary things at a reaſonable price, whereas the Charges by Land-carriage being ſo high, one muſt want divers Conveniences, unleſs you are in a Condition to pay three times more for a thing than 'tis worth.

Amongſt the ſeveral Cities which belong to the King of *Spain*, theſe are eſteem'd, either for Beauty or Riches, *viz*. *Madrid*, *Seville*, *Grenada*, *Valentia*, *Sarragouſa*, *Tolleda*, *Vailladolid*, *Cordoua*, *Salamancha*, *Cadiz*, *Naples*, *Milan*, *Meſſina*, *Palermo*, *Cagliari*, *Bruxelles*, *Antwerp*, *Gand*, and *Mons*. There are a great many others which nevertheleſs are very conſiderable; and ſeveral of the Towns are as big as Cities; but there are not in them thoſe multitudes of People, which are both the Riches and Strength of a *King*. And there are divers

divers Reaſons to be given why there is this defect. *Firſt*, When King *Ferdinand* drove away the *Moors* out of *Spain*, and eſtabliſh'd the *Inquiſition*, what through the Puniſhments they inflicted upon ſome *Jews*, and the baniſhing of others, there dy'd and went out of the Kingdom in a little while, above nine hundred thouſand Perſons; beſides, the *Indies* draw away abundance; the Unfortunate go there to enrich themſelves, and when they have done ſo, they remain to enjoy the fruit of their Labour, and the Pleaſures of the Country. Again, Soldiers are rais'd in *Spain*, and ſent away to Garriſon other Cities under the obedience of the *King*; theſe Soldiers marry and ſettle in the Places where they happen to be, and never return to thoſe from whence they came. Add to this, that the *Spaniſh* Women bear but few Children; if they have three 'tis reckon'd abundance: and Strangers do not come to inhabit there, as in other parts of the World, becauſe they are not lov'd there, and the *Spaniards* are naturally *recatados*, that is, ſingular, and reſerv'd to themſelves, and will not be communicative and open with other Nations, which they either envy or ſcorn: And thus having examin'd into all thoſe means which help to depopulate the Countries under his *Catholick* Majeſty, one may rather wonder that there are ſo many People remaining.

There

There grows but little Corn in *Caſtille*, it is brought from *Sicily*, *France* and *Flanders*; and, indeed, how ſhould it grow, unleſs the Earth would produce it of it ſelf, as the Land of *Promiſe* did? The *Spaniards* are too idle to take pains to Till and improve it; for being the meaneſt *Peaſant* is perſuaded that he is *Hidalgo*, that is to ſay, a *Gentleman*, that in every little Family there's an Apocryphal Hiſtory, compos'd within an hundred Years, which he leaves to the Children and Nephews of a Village as an Inheritance, in which fabulous Hiſtory they are all made to deſcend from ancient *Chivalry*, whoſe Anceſtors have done wonderful things; reciting that their Great Grandfathers, *Don Pedro*, and *Don John*, performed ſuch and ſuch Services to the Crown. I ſay, they having taken up theſe vain Conceits of themſelves, no wonder if they will neither derogate from the *Gravidad*, nor *Decendentia*. At this rate do they talk, and they will more willingly endure Hunger, and all Severities of Life, than work (ſay they) like Mercenaries, which belongs only to Slaves. And thus Pride ſeconded by Sloth, hinder the moſt part of them to ſow their Land, unleſs ſome Strangers come and help them to till their Ground, which by a ſpecial direction and guidance of Providence always happens; Strangers that are more laborious and worldly minded, being mov'd thither by the gain they find; ſo that you ſhall have a

ſorry

ſorry Peaſant ſitting in his Chair reading of a mouldy *Romance*, whilſt theſe Strangers are working for him, in order to carry away his Money.

There's no Oats to be ſeen, Hay is ſcarce, their Horſes and Mules eat Barley in the Straw chopt ſmall. The Hills and Mountains in theſe Kingdoms I ſpeak of, are of ſuch a prodigious height and length, that I do not believe there's the like in any other part of the World; one meets with ſome of an hundred Leagues in Length, which joyn one to another in a continu'd Chain, and which without Hyperbole, are higher than the Clouds, they are called *Sierras*, amongſt which are reckon'd the Mountains of *Pyrenea*, *Granada*, *Aſturia*, *Alcantara*, *Morena*, *Tolleda*, *Doua*, *Molina* and *Albanera*. Theſe Hills render the way ſo very difficult, that no Waggons can paſs, which obliges them to carry all upon Mules, who are ſo ſure footed, that in two hundred Leagues continual traveling amongſt Rocks and great Flint Stones, they will not ſo much as once ſtumble.

I have been ſhew'd ſome of the *Pattents* the *King* Grants, I never read ſo many Titles, I'll ſet 'em down here. He calls himſelf King of *Spain*, *Caſtille*, *Leon*, *Navarre*, *Arragon*, *Grenada*, *Tolleda*, *Valentia*, *Gallicia*, *Sevile*, *Murcia*, *Jaen*, *Hieruſalem*, *Naples*, *Sicily*, *Majorque*, *Minorque* and *Sardignia*, the *Eaſt* and *Weſt Indies*, the *Iſles* and *Terra Forma* of the great

great *Ocean*, Arch Duke of *Auſtria*, Duke of *Burgundia*, *Brabant*, *Luxemburg*, *Guelderland*, *Milan*, Count of *Hasburg*, *Flanders*, *Tirol* and *Barcelona*, Lord of *Biſcay* and *Molina*, Marqueſs of the *Holy Empire*, Lord of *Friezland*, *Salines*, *Utrecht*, *Malines*, *Overiſſel* and *Groningen*; and Grand Seignior of *Aſia* and *Africa*. I have been told, that *Francis* I. laught at theſe, when he receiv'd a Letter from *Charles* V. ſtuft with ſuch arrogant Titles, and in his Anſwer gave himſelf no other Title than *Citizen* of *Paris*, and Lord of *Gentilly*.

They do not trouble their heads to ſtudy much here, that little they do know bears them out, for with the help of their Wit and Grave looks, they ſeldom betray their ignorance by being at a loſs about any matters; when they ſpeak, they always ſeem to know more than they do; and when they are ſilent, you would think 'em wiſe enough to reſolve the moſt knotty Queſtions. Nevertheleſs there are ſome famous Univerſities in *Spain*, amongſt which they reckon, *Saragoſſa*, *Barcelona*, *Salamanca*, *Alcala*, *Santiago*, *Grenada*, *Seville*, *Coimbra*, *Tarragona*, *Evora*, *Lisbon*, *Madrid*, *Murcia*, *Majorque*, *Tolleda*, *Lerida*, *Valentia* and *Occa*: There are but few famous Preachers; here and there you'll meet with ſome that are Pathetical: But indeed, let theſe Sermons be good or bad, the *Spaniards* that hear 'em will perpetually beat their breaſts

breasts with an extraordinnry fervour, and even disturb the Preacher with the grievous Cry which their troubl'd Consciences make them utter. I am willing to believe that there are a few that have some compunction but in my Conscience, I doubt far less than they make shew of: They never leave off their *Swords*, either when they go to Confession or the Sacrament; they say, they wear 'em to defend *Religion*; and in the Morning before they put them on, they kiss 'em and make the sign of the *Cross* with them; they pay an excessive Devotion to the Blessed *Virgin*, and put an extraordinary confidence in her; there's hardly any Man that does not wear a *Scapular* or some embroider'd *Image* that hath toucht some of those that are held to be *miraculous*; and thô otherwise they do not lead lives very regular, yet they will not forbear praying to *her* with a trust, that 'tis *she* that must protect and save 'em from the greatest Evils; they are very charitable, not only upon the account of the Merits by Alms Deeds, but also by a natural Inclination they have to give, and a real pain they endure if either through Poverty, or for any other reason they are forc'd to refuse any thing that is askt them; they have also another good Quality, which is never to forsake their Friend in Sickness; their care and their concern is far greater in such a time, when doubtless the Presence as well as the Assistance

of

of a Friend is moſt wanted: So that Perſons that do not ſee one another four times in a Year, yet are conſtant in their viſit three or four times every day; when one is under any affliction, and that they can become uſeful to each other: But as ſoon as they are well, they reſume the ſame way of living they us'd before they were ſick.

Don Frederick de Cardonna, of whom I now talk to ye, Dear Couſen, as if he and you were well acquainted, is return'd; He hath brought me a Letter from the fair Marchioneſs *De los Rios*, who without doubt, is ſtill one of the prettieſt Women in the World, and who is not weary of her retirement, I alſo by him heard from the Arch-biſhop of *Burgos*, whoſe Merits are uncommon; and he added, that he came back in the company of a *Spaniſh* Gentleman, who had told him ſome very wonderful things; amongſt others, that every *Spaniard* who is born on *Good Friday*, whenever they go by or through any Church-yard, in which there has been any body burry'd that was murder'd, or if they paſs through any place where a Murder has been committed, althô the Man who was kill'd has been taken away, yet for all that he appears to 'em all bloody, and in the ſame manner and condition he happen'd to be in when he was murder'd, and this too, whether they knew one another or no: This certainly is a very unpleaſant thing to thoſe it happens;

happens; but in requital they can cure the Plague with breathing upon the Party, and do not receive the Infection, althô they be with thoſe that have the Plague upon them: Many People, ſaid he, wondred that *Philip* the IV held his head ſo high, and ſtair'd up with his eyes, the reaſon was, he was born on *Good Friday*, and when he was very young he had ſeveral Apparitions of theſe Perſons that had been murder'd; ſo that with the fright of 'em he had got a cuſtom (very ſeldom) to hold down his head: But, ſaid I to *Don Frederick*. Did he talk ſeriouſly, and as if theſe things were allow'd of by every body without any doubt; And juſt as I was a ſaying, that it would be worth while to enquire of ſome creditable Perſon about theſe Matters; *Don Fernand de Tolleda* came into my Chamber, and ſo he askt him, and he aſſur'd me, that he had frequently heard folks talk thus of theſe Matters, but yet he would not anſwer for the Truth. It is alſo ſaid, continu'd he, that there are a certain People which can kill a mad Dog with breathing upon him, and that they have a Power to remain in the Fire without being burnt; and yet I could never ſee any of 'em that car'd to truſt themſelves there: But they give this reaſon, that thô they could ſafely do it, yet there would be ſomething of Vanity in it, by ſuch peculiar Favours from Heaven to diſtinguiſh themſelves from other Men; and for my part, ſaid

I laughing, I am of Opinion these Men have more Prudence than Humility: They are afraid (as 'tis but reasonable) of the biting of the Dog, and the heat of the Furnace. I am altogether of your mind, *Madam*, reply'd. *Don Frederick*, I can give little Faith to things above nature. I do not pretend to make you believe it, says *Don Fernand*, thô I must tell ye, I do not find any thing in this Matter more extraordinary than in a thousand Prodigies which we every day see. Do ye think, for instance, that you ought less to wonder at that *Lake* which is near *Guadalajara* in *Andalousia*, which foretels approaching Tempest, by most horrid bellowing and roaring, that is heard above twenty thousand Paces distance? And what do ye say of that other *Lake* which is found upon the very top of the Mountain *Clavio*, in the *Comte* of *Roussillon* near to *Perpignan*? It is extream deep; there's in't Fishes, both for bigness and shape that are monstrous; when a Stone is thrown into it, there are Vapours seen to come out with a mighty noise, and to ascend into the Air, and there convert into the Clouds, which produce most terrible Storms, accompany'd with Thunder, Lightning and Hail. Is it not likewise true, continu'd he, in addressing himself to *Don Frederick*, that near the Castle of *Gracimanos*, in a Cavern which is call'd *Judea*, not far from the Bridge *Talayredas*, there's a Spring whose Water freezes as it drops, and grows

grows so hard, that it becomes a perfect Stone, which cannot easily be broken, and with which in that Country they build fine Houses? You have a good Stock of Examples, said *Don Frederick*, but if you will, I'll furnish ye with some others for your purpose. Do ye remember the Mountain of *Monrayo* in *Arragon*; If the Sheep feed upon't before the Sun rise they die, but if they are sick, and feed there after the Sun is up they are cur'd. I must not forget neither the Spring in the Isle of *Cadiz*, which is dry when 'tis high Water, and runs when the Tide ebbs: You shall not be the only Person, said I, in interrupting him, that shall second *Don Fernand* in these sorts of Relations, I must tell him, that in the same *Isle* of *Cadiz*, there's a certain Plant which withers upon the first appearance of the Sun, and grows green again as soon as Night comes. *Ah! pretty Plant*, cries *Don Fernand* in Laughing, *Well, I have enough now to be reveng'd for all the sport you have made at my Stories for this Hour together; I declare open War against you about this Plant, and if you do not send for one hither, I know what I'll believe*: The facetious Humour of this *Cavallero* made us very pleasantly pass the Evening: But we were interrupted by my Kinswoman, who return'd out of the City, where she had spent some part of the day at her Lawyers, who was at the point of Death; he is very old, and a very

knowing Man in his Profession: She told us, that all his Children stood round his Bed, and that the only thing which he recommended to 'em, was always to preserve a good stock of *Gravity*; and after he had blest them, says he to 'em, what greater good can I now wish you, my dear Children, than to lead your whole Lives at *Madrid*, and never to quit this *Earthly Paradice*, but for the *Heavenly*: This may shew, continu'd she, the strange Prepossession the *Spaniards* have for *Madrid*, and the Happiness they enjoy in that Court: For my part, said I, in interrupting her, I am perswaded there's abundance of Vanity in that fondness that they express for their own Nation, for certainly they have too much Sense not to know, that there are many other Countries far more agreeable: Is it not true, said I, in addressing my self to *Don Fernand*, that thô you will not say as I say, that you have the same thoughts? what my thoughts are, said he in smiling is no rule for other folks; I must tell ye, that since my return, I am upbraided by every body with being no longer a *Spaniard*: But certain it is, that People being so bewitcht with the Delights and Charms of *Madrid*, and not having power to forsake it in any season of the Year, no body has thought of building pretty Houses in the Country whither they might sometimes retire; so that all adjacent parts about the City, which should be fill'd with delicious

Gardens

Gardens and splendid Seats, look like so many little Deserts, and this is the reason also why the City in Summer as well as in Winter, is equally crowded with People: Hereupon my Kinswoman said, she would have me to the *Escurial*, and that it was agreed on by the Marchioneses of *Palacios* and *La Rosa*, to go two days hence; the Lady your Mother, added she, in speaking, to *Don Fernand* designs you to make one, and I intend to secure *Don Frederick* for another, they both declar'd, that with abundance of Joy, they would go this little Journey; and indeed, the next day we went to kiss *Queen Mothers* hand, and to know her Commands for the *Escurial*: For you must know, 'tis the Custom, when one is to go out of *Madrid*, first to pay their respects to the *Queen*. But we had not seen her since her Return, she look'd merrier than she did at *Toledo*, and told us, she did not think of coming back so soon to *Madrid*, and that now it seem'd, as if she had never been out of it. There was brought before her a *Gyant-Woman* that came from the *Indies*: as soon as she saw her, she caus'd her to be taken away, she was so affrighted at her. Her Ladies would make this *Coloſſus* dance, who held in each hand two *She Dwarfs* that play'd upon the Castinets and the *Biscay* Drum. all this was ugly in the highest degree. My Kinswomans observ'd in the *Queen Mothers* Apartment Divers things which had been *Don John's* a-

mongst others, an admirable Pendulum Clock, all set with Diamonds, he made her a present, his Heir, in all likelihood, was to refuse his regret for having troubled and vex'd her.

The Journey to the *Escurial* was perform'd with all imaginable Satisfaction, the Desire of entertaining you with it, hindered me from sending you the Letter I began before I went thither; the same Ladies that went to *Aranjuez* and *Tolleda*, were very glad to embrace the Occasion of taking the Air a little in so fine a Season; and we went first to the *Parado*, which is a *Royal* House, the Building like the rest in *Spain* is handsome enough, that is, it consists of a Square of four several Apartments separated by Galleries of Communication, which are supported with Pillars; the Furniture of it, is not indeed stately, but there are good Pictures, amongst others, those of the Kings of *Spain*, in odd sorts of Dresses.

We were shew'd a little Closet, which the late *King* us'd to call his *Beloved*, because in it he was wont sometimes to entertain himself with his Mistresses; this *Prince* who was seemingly so cold and grave, that he was hardly ever seen to laugh, was really the most amorous and the pleasantest of Men. There is a Garden well enough kept, and a Park of a considerable extent, whither the *King* frequently goes to hunt, we were afterwards at a Convent of the *Capuchins*, which stands on the top of a Hill; this is a Place of great Devotion,

vorion because of a Crucifix which it seems was taken from the true *Cross*, and which often works Miracles; After we had said our Prayers there, we descended on the other side of the Hill, to a certain *Hermitage* where there was a *Recluse*, that would neither see us, nor speak to us; but he threw a Ticket to us through his Grate, in which we found it writ, that he would recommend us to God. We were all extream weary, for we were forced to walk afoot up the Hill, and it was very hot Weather, we perceiv'd in the bottom of the Hill a very little Cottage by the side of a Brook which runs amongst Willow Trees, we steered our Course that way, and when we were yet a great way off, we could see a Man and a Woman very well dress, rise up nimbly from the foot of a Tree where they were sett and run into that Cottage and shut the Door as hastily, as if they had taken us for thieves; but doubtless it was fear of being known which made them avoid us, we went to the Place they had left; being sett on the Grass, we fell to eating some Fruit we brought with us, we were so nigh this little House, that they could easily see through their Windows what we were doing, there came out a very pretty Country Lass, and with a See-Rush Basket, addrest her self to us, and kneeling, begg'd some of the Fruit of our Collation for a Big-belly'd Woman, that would die if we refused her. Immediately we sent

her some of the fairest, and quickly after, the same young Girl came again with a Gold Snuff-box, and told us the *Senora* of the *Casita*, that is the Lady of the little House, intreated us to accept of some Snuff for an Acknowledgment of the Favour we had done her. It is the Fashion here to present Snuff when they have a mind to express their Friendship; we stay'd so long by the Water-side, that we resolved to go no further than the *Carcuela*, which is onother of the *King*'s Houses, but not so handsom as the *Pardo*, and so neglected, that there's nothing worth commending, but the Waters; we were ill enough lodg'd there, though we laid in the very same Beds his Majesty did; and we were very lucky in taking along with us all Necessaries for Supper. After that we went into the Gardens, which are in bad Order, the Fountains run Day and Night, the Water there is so good and in such plenty, that for as little almost as one would desire, it might be made as pleasant a Dwelling as any is in the World. But 'tis not the Custom in this Country, from the *King* to private Persons, to keep several Country Houses in good Repair, they let them go to ruin, for want of some very small Reparations. Our Beds were so ill, that we were not loath to leave them early the next Morning to go to the *Escurial*. We went by *Monarces*, where the Woods begin, and a little further is the Park

which

which belongs to the *Convent* of the *Escurial*; For in effect it is one which *Philip* the II. built among the Mountains, that so he might the more eaſily get the Stone which he needed, of which there is such a prodigious Quantity, that without seeing it, one cannot conceive it, and certainly it is one of the vasteſt Buildings we have in *Europe*: We went up to it through a very long Walk of Elm Trees, which are planted in four Rows, the great Gate is ſtately adorn'd with divers Marble Pillars rais'd one upon another, till they reach up to the Statue of Saint *Lawrence* which ſtands on the Top; the *King*'s Arms are cut upon a certain Stone which is call'd the Thunder-Stone, and is brought from *Arabia*, the cutting of which coſt threeſcore thouſand Crowns. It is eaſie to believe, that having been at ſo conſiderable a Charge for a thing ſo little uſeful, they would not ſpare any Coſt for others which might be neceſſary and contribute to the Beauty of the Place. It is a great Square Pile of Building, but beyond the Square there runs out a Length, which contains the Buildings of the Entrance, and are contriv'd to repreſent the Form of the *Gridiron* on which St. *Lawrence* (who is the Patron of the Monaſtry) ſuffer'd Martyrdom. It is built according to the *Dorick* Order and very plain, the Square is divided in the middle, and one of thoſe Diviſions which looks upon the Order, opens it ſelf both ways

into four other leſſer Squares, which are four Cloyſters built alſo according to the *Dorick* Order, and who ſees one of them, ſees all the reſt; the Building has nothing in it, either as to its Deſign or Architecture, that is extraordinary, that which is to be admir'd, is the Vaſtneſs of it, being Three hundred and eighty Paces in the Square; for beſides thoſe four Cloyſters I have mentioned, the other Diviſion of the Square, ſubdivided into two, makes two other Piles of Building, one of which is, the *King's* Quarters, and the other is the Colledge; for there are in it abundance of Penſioners, whom the *King* maintains to ſtudy: The *Fryars* that live in it are *Hieronomites*, this Order is unknown in *France*, and it is aboliſht in *Italy*, becauſe a certain *Hieronimite* Fryar attempted at *Milan* the Life of St. *Charles Borromeo*; But he did not hurt him, though he ſhot at him, and the Bullets pierced his *Pontifical* Habit; but nevertheleſs this Order, is here in great Eſteem; there are three hundred *Monks* in the *Convent* of the *Eſcurial*; they live much after the ſame way of the *Carthuſians*, they ſpeak little, and pray much, and Women never come into their Church, but beſides they ought to ſtudy and preach.

But there's another thing yet, which makes this Building conſiderable, and that is, the nature of the Stone of which it is built. It was taken out of the neighbouring Quarries; it

it is of a grayish colour; the sharpest Air and severest Weather makes no impression on't, it does not soil or grow dirty, but constantly preserves that colour it had when it was taken up. *Philip* II. was two and twenty years in building it, he enjoyed it thirteen, and then dy'd in't. This Structure cost him six Millions of Gold. *Philip* IV. added the *Pantheon* to it, that is to say, a *Sepulchre*, like the *Pantheon* at *Rome*, contriv'd under the great *Altar* of the Church, all of Marble, Jasper and Porphiry, in which there are six and twenty most stately *Tombs* inchased in the Walls; and one goes down into it by a pair of Stairs all of Jasper. I fancy'd my self descending into some of those enchaunted places which our *Romances* and Books of *Chevalry* talk of. The Tabernacle, the Architecture of the Altar, the steps by which one ascends to it, the Pyx or Box in which the Host is kept, and made all of one single Agat, are so many Wonders. The Riches that are there, in precious Stones and Gold, is incredible. One single Cupboard of *Relicks* (for there are four in the four Chappels of the Church) infinitely exceeds the Treasure of St. *Marks* at *Venice*. The Ornaments of the Church are imbroider'd with Pearls and precious Stones; and so are the Chalices and Vessels of precious Stones. The Candlesticks and the Lamps are of pure Gold. There are forty little Chappels, and as many Altars upon which are put

every day forty several Cloaths and Attires. The forepart of the great *Altar* is compos'd of four Ranks of Jaspar Pillars, and one goes up to the Altar by seventeen Steps of Porphiry Stone. The Tabernacle is beautify'd with several Pillars of Agat, and divers curious Figures of Metal and Chrystal. One can see nothing about the Tabernacle but Gold, Azur Stone, and other Stones so transparent, that through them the Sacrament (which is kept in an Agat Vessel) is easily perceiv'd. This Tabernacle is esteem'd at a Million of Crowns. There are eight pair of Organs, the Chairs or Seats in the Quire are made of rare Wood, which comes from the *Indies*, curiously wrought after the pattern of those of St. *Dominick* at *Boulogne*. The Cloysters of the *Monastry* are extream fine; in the middle there's a Flower Garden, and a Chappel which opens four ways, whose Roof is supported with Porphiry Pillars, between which there are *Niches*, in which are placed the four *Evangelists*, with an *Angel*, and the several Creatures made of white Marble bigger than Nature, who throw out Torrents of water into Marble Basins. The Chappel is arch'd with curious Architecture, and pav'd with black and white Marble. There are divers Pictures of an inestimable value, and in the *Chapter-Room*, which is very large, there is besides most excellent Pictures, two *Bass-Reliefs* all of Agat, one foot and a half long, which cannot be valued.

valued. As to the Church, it has nothing extraordinary in its Structure; it is bigger than that of the *Jesuits* in St. *Anthony's* Street at *Paris*, but of the same form, except, that like their House, it is of the *Dorick* Order. *Bramante* the famous *Italian* Architect, drew the Model and Design of it. The *King* and *Queens* Appartments are not Stately; but *Philip* II. intended this only for a *House of Prayer and Retirement*, the *Church* and the *Library* were the things he took most care to adorn. *Titian* the famous Painter, and divers others besides, have exhausted all their Art and Skill in curiously Painting the Galleries of the *Library*, which indeed are admirable, not only for the excellent Painting, but for a hundred thousand Volumes that are there, without reckoning the Original Manuscripts of several *Fathers* and *Doctors* of the Church, which are delicately bound and gilt. You'll easily guess at the bigness of the *Escurial*, when I have told you that there are in it, seventeen Cloysters, two and twenty Courts, eleven thousand Windows, above eight hundred Pillars, and an infinite number of Parlours, Halls and Chambers. A little after the Death of *Philip* II. there was taken from the Fryars of the *Escurial*, a certain Estate in Lands (call'd *Campillo*) which the late *King* had given them, and was worth eighteen thousand Crowns *per Annum*, and this was done by vertue of a Clause in his Will, by which he

revok'd

revoked all the *immense Donations* which in his Life time he had given.

The *Duke* of *Braganza* being at Court in *King Philip* the Second's time, he had a mind they should go with him to the *Escurial*, that he might see that stately Pile of Building. And as he that had the care of shewing it to him, told him, It was built in performance of a *Vow* which *Philip* II. made at the Battel of St. *Quintin*, the *Duke* reply'd, *He that made so great a Vow, must needs have a great Temper upon him.* And now in mentioning this *King*, I remember to have heard, that *Charles* V. recommended to him the preservation of the three *Keys* of *Spain*. These were, the *Streights-mouth*, *Flushing* in *Zealand*, and *Cadiz*. The *Turks* or *Moors* have the first, the *Dutch* the second, and the *English* had the last, but the *King* of *Spain* soon recover'd it from them.

The *Escurial* is built upon a descent of some Rocks in a desert and barren Place, and environ'd with Hills; the Village stands below it, and has but few Houses in't; it's in a manner always cold Weather there. The extent of the Gardens and the Park is a prodigious thing to see, in which one meets with Woods, Plains, and a vast House in the midst, in which the Keepers lodge; it abounds with all sorts of *Deer* and *Fowl*.

After having seen a Place which so highly deserves our admiration, we all left it; and as we had visited the Royal Houses of *Pardo* and

and *Caravelia*, we return'd over the Mountains, which is a nearer way, but very troublesome. We came by *Cabanas*, and coasting along the little River of *Guadarama*, we past through *Roza* and *Aravaca*, and arriv'd at *Madrid*, where we found that the *Queen's* Household were just going away to meet her upon the Frontier. We immediately went to the *Palace* to bid adieu to the Dutchess *de Terra nova*, and the other Ladies. The King had made them all be mounted, that he might see after what manner they would be on the day of her Entry; for this reason all the Gardens, and Doors every way were kept close shut and guarded, and no man was to enter there. The young Court Ladies look'd well enough, but good God! what figures were the Dutchess *de Terra Nova*, and *Donna Maria d' Alarcon*, who were the *Governantes* of the *Queen's* Maids; they rid every one upon a *Mule* shod with Silver, and all friz'd with a large housing of black Velvet, like that the Physicians in *Paris* ride with upon their Horses. These Ladies, dress'd like Widdows, (which I have already describ'd to you) very old and ugly, with morose and imperious Looks, wore broad Hats, ty'd with strings under their Chins; and twenty Gentlemen which walk'd a foot by their sides, held them up, lest they should fall. They would never have suffer'd these men to have touch'd them in that manner, had not they fear'd breaking their Necks.

For

For you must know, Dear Cousin, that tho every Lady has two Gentlemen Ushers, and that they go with them where ever they go yet they never give them their Hand. They walk by their sides, and present to them their Elbows wrapt in their Cloaks; which makes their Arms look monstrous thick. The Ladies do not come near them, but that which is yet more strange, if the *Queen* in walking should happen to fall, unless her Ladies were near her to help her up, though there were an hundred Gentlemen there, she must be pleas'd, either to rise by her self, or lie all day upon the Ground, for none dare take her up.

We spent part of the Afternoon in looking at these Ladies; the Equipage they had was indeed very rich, but very poorly and dully contriv'd. The Dutchess of *Terra Nova* had alone, six Litters of Velvet of various colours, and all embroider'd, and forty Mules, whose housings were as costly as ever I saw any. You will not hear from me again, Dear Cousin, before the *Queen* is come hither. While the *King* is gone to meet her, and the whole *Court* is absent, my Kinswoman will go into *Andaluzia*, about some business she has there. I might send you a short Relation of our little Journey, if I could be assur'd it would please you. I most heartily embrace you.

From *Madrid* this
30th of *September*, 1679.

LET-

LETTER XV.

THE whole *Court* is return'd, and in my *Memoirs* you'll find, Dear *Cousin*, the particulars of the *Queens* Journey. The *King* and she were both together in one Coach, and the Curtains being all open, I saw her at her arrival here: She was dreſt after the *Spaniſh* way, and I did not think that she look'd leſs handſome in this, than in her *French* Garbe; but the *King* was dreſt *a-la-Schomberg*, which is the *Spaniſh* habit for the Country, and 'tis almoſt like the *French*. I have heard it told, how ſtrangely the *Queen* was ſurpriz'd the firſt time ſhe had the Honour to ſee him; he had on a cloſe body'd Coat of grey *Barragon*, very ſhort and wide, Velvet Breeches, Stockings of *Pelo*, that is, raw Silk, which they work ſo very looſe, that their Skin appears through them; this Silk is as ſmall as a Hair, and thô they be very ſtrait, yet the *King* pulls them on at once, and ſo he'll tear ſometimes twenty pair one after another. He had alſo a very fine Cravat, which the *Queen* ſent him, but it was ty'd a little too looſe: his Hair was put behind his Ears, and he wore a grey Hat. All the Journey, which was very long, they ſat cloſe to each other in a large Coach, and ſeldom could underſtand one another but by ſome

some certain signs, for the *King* cannot speak a word of *French*, and the *Queen* could speak but very little *Spanish*. Upon their Arrival at *Madrid*, they went to sing *Te Deum* at our Lady *d'Atocha*, attended by all the Persons of Quality, and a multitude of the People, that made the Air resound with Acclamations of Joy. Afterwards their *Majesties* went to *Buen Retire*, because the Apartments in the *Palace* were not yet ready, and that the *Queen* was not to remain there till she had made her Entry. This time must needs have been very tedious to her, for she saw no body but the *Camarera Mayor* and her Ladies. She's forc'd to lead a Life so much against her Inclinations, that she has need of all that Discretion and Sweetness of Temper she's possess'd of to be able to endure it. She has not so much as the Liberty to see the *French* Ambassador; to be short, 'tis a perpetual Torment. All the *Spanish* Ladies love her dearly, and among themselves pity her.

I was sometime ago at the Countess of *Villambla's*, and in a great deal of Company. The *Marchioness de la Fuente* came in there, and as they are extream *superstitious* in this Country, so she told them, like one affrighted, that being with the *Queen*, who looking her self in a great Glass, and laying her hand gently upon't, it crackt from top to bottom; and that the *Queen* beheld it without being in the least mov'd, but even laught

at

at the Consternation that all the Ladies about her were in, telling them, it betray'd a weakness of Mind to take such notice of things and Accidents as might proceed from natural Causes. They discours'd and argued a great while upon this matter, and with deep sighs said, that their *Queen* would not live long.

She also told us, that the *Queen* was much more disturb'd at the incivility of the *Camerera Mayor*, who seeing some of her Hairs out of place on her Forehead, spit on her fingers to to lay them smooth; upon which the *Queen* stay'd her Arm, telling her in a Majestick way, that the best Essence there, was not too good, and that taking her Handkerchief, she was a great while a cleaning that part of her Hair which this piece of Antiquity had so unhandsomly wet. It is no uncommon thing here, to wet ones head all over, the better to smooth and make the Hair shine. The first time my Head was dress't after the *Spanish* Mode, one of my Relation's Women undertook this curious piece of work, she was no less than three hours tugging and pulling my Head, and finding that my Hair, which is naturally curling, would not comply without saying a word to me, she dipt a great Sponge twice in a Bason of Water, and baptiz'd me so handsomly, that I was laid up with a Cold for a Month.

But

But to return to the *Queen*, It would draw pitty from one to see how this *Camerera* treats her; I am well assur'd, that she neither suffers her to have so much as a single Hair curl'd, nor to come near her Chamber Windows, nor to speak to any body; and yet the *King* loves the *Queen* with all his Heart, and for the most part eats with her, and that without Ceremony; so that very often when the *Maids of Honour* are laying the Cloth, the *King* and *Queen* will divert themselves in helping them, one will lay the Cloth, and t'other a Napkin: The *Queen* has her Meat dresst after the *French* way, and the *King* his after the *Spanish*. He has a Woman Cook to dress all his Victuals, but the *Queen* endeavours to bring him to like the *Ragous* that are made for her, but he cannot abide them. But now you must not imagin, that their *Majesties* are surrounded with their *Courtiers* when they are at Dinner, at the most, there's only some *Ladies* of the *Pallace*, a few *Menins*, but a great many Male and Female *Dwarfs*.

The *Queen* made her Entry the 13*th* of *January*; after all the Passages and Avenues of the great Road which leads to *Buen Retiro* were stopt, and all Coaches forbid to come that way, there was a *Triumphal Arch* built, and the *Queen* painted upon't. It was also cover'd with divers Garlands, and had several Emblems and other things painted; it was set in the way by which the *Queen* must pass

to

to go into *Madrid*; on each side there was a sort of a Gallery which had places contriv'd in them, to shew the Arms of the several Kingdoms under the *Spanish* Dominion, joyning one to another by certain Pillars which supported some gilt Statues, every one of which represented Crowns and Inscriptions which had relation to those Kingdoms.

This Gallery reach'd to the Triumphal Gate on the great Road, which was very rich and adorn'd with several Statues; where likewise there were four beautiful and young Maids dress like *Nymphs* waiting for the Queen, and holding in their hands Baskets of Flowers, ready to strow them on the Ground as she past; hardly was one out of this Gate or Arch but a second appear'd, and so for a great way one after another was seen. These were adorn'd with the *King's Council*, that of the *Inquisition*, the *Council* of the *Indies*, of *Arragon*, of *State*, of *Italy*, of *Flanders*, and other Places, under so many several gilt Statues; that of Justice was higher rais'd then all the rest. A little further was represented the *Golden Age*, accompany'd with the *Law*, *Reward*, *Protection* and *Punishments*. The Temple of *Faith* was exhibited in a Picture, *Honour* and *Fidelity* open'd the Gate, and *Joy* came forth to receive the new *Queen*. There was besides, a Picture which shew'd the Reception *Solomon* gave the Queen of *Sheba*, and another where *Deborah* was giving of Laws to

her

her People. There were also the Statues of *Ceres*, *Astrea*, *Union*, *Vertue*, *Life*, *Safety*, *Time*, the *Earth*, *Tranquility*, *Peace*, *Greatness*, *Rest Themis*, and *Liberality*. Amongst all the Paintings I took notice of, that where *Æneas* is descending into Hell; *Cerberus* chain'd by the *Sibile*, the *Elysian Fields*, where *Anchises* shew'd his Son who should succeed him in his Posterity. The rest were fill'd with an infinite number of *Hieroglyphicks*. The Queen stopt at the third Arch, which was over against a very fine *Parterre* in her way; in it were falls of Water, Grottas, Fountains and white Marble Statues. Nothing could be more pleasant than this Garden. It belong'd to the *Fryars* of St. *Francis* of *Paula*, who built in. The fourth Gate was in the middle of the Place call'd *Del Sol*; it was more rich glorious than the others by the Gold, Pictures, Statues and Mosaic about it.

The Street where the *Barriers* should was all full of seeming Animals, though their Skins was so artificially frame, that any Body would have taken them for living Tygers, Lions, Bears, and Panthers. The first Gate which was the of *Guadalajara* had its peculiar Ornaments, and after that the Queen past into the Gold-smiths Street, the side of which, was set full of Angels of pure Silver, there were seen also divers Buckets of Gold upon which were cover'd the *Kings* and *Queens* Names with their Arms, in

Pearls,

Pearls, Rubies, Diamonds, Emraulds, and other Stones so fine and rich, that the Skilful said, there was to the value of above twelve Millions. In the *Plaça Mayor* there was an Amphitheater set full of Statues, and adorn'd with Paintings. The last Gate was near that, in the middle of the first Front of the *Queen* Mothers Pallace, was seen *Apollo*, all the *Muses*, the Picture of the *King* and *Queen* on Horseback, and divers other things which I did not mind so much to give you an Account of them. The *Pallace* Court was surrounded with young Men and Maids, which represented all the Rivers both great and small of *Spain*, they were crowned with Reeds and Water-lilies, with Pots overturn'd, and the rest of their Attire suitable. They complimented the *Queen* in *Latin* and *Spanish*, there were also erected in this Court, two Castles of artificial Fire-works. All the *Pallace* was hung with the richest Tapistry that belong'd to the Crown, and there are but few Places in the World where there is finer seen, two Chariots full of *Musicians* went before their Majesties.

The Magistrates of the City came out of their *Publick* House in their Robes which were made of *Brocado* embroider'd with Gold; they wore little Hats buttoned up with Plumes of Feathers, and were mounted upon very fine Horses, they came to present the Keys of the City to the *Queen* and

to

to receive her under a Canopy. The *King* and the *Queen* Mother went in a Coach all open that the People might see them, as far as the Countess of *Ognates* House, where the *Queen* came to them.

Six Trumpeters in black and red Suites in company of the City Kettle Drums, mounted upon fine Horses whose Housings were of black Velvet, march'd before the *Alcade* of the *Court*, the *Knights* of the three *Military* Orders, namely, St. *James*, *Calatrava*, and *Alcantara* followed after in Cloaks all embroider'd with Gold, and their Hatts covered with Plumes of Feathers; after them went the *Tutulados De Castille*, and the Officers of the King's Houshold, they wore white Robes, and most of them were *Grandees* of *Spain*, their Hatts were trim'd with Diamonds and Pearl, and their Magnificence appear'd every way; they had most admirable Horses, every one had abundance of Liveries, and their Footmens Suits were of Gold and Silver *Brocado* mixt with colour'd Silk, which looks very well.

The *Queen* rid upon a curious Horse of *Andalousia*, which the Marquis *De Villa Mayna*, her first Gentleman Usher, led by the Reins, her Cloathes were so richly embroider'd, that one could see no Stuff, she wore a Hat trim'd with a Plume of Feathers, and the Pearl call'd the *Peregrina*, which is as big as a small Pear, and of an inestimable Value, her Hair

hung

hung loose upon her Shoulders, and upon her Forehead, her neck was a little bare and she wore a small *Fardingal*, she had upon her Finger the large Diamond of the *King*'s, which is pretended to be the fairest in *Europe*. But the *Queens* pretty Looks and her Charms shin'd much brighter than all the sparkling Jewels with which she was adorn'd; behind her and without the Canopy, went the Dutchess *De Terranova* dress in *Duenna* together with *Donna Laura Maria D' Alarcon* Governante of the *Queens* Maids; they rid each of them upon a Mule. Immediately after them the *Queens* Maids to the number of eight all cover'd with Diamonds and Embroidery, appear'd upon very fine Horses, every one having two of the *Court* walking by their side; the *Queens* Coaches went after them, and the Guards of the *Lancilla* brought up the Rear. She stopt before the Countess of *Ognate's* House, to salute the *King* and the *Queen* Mother; she alighted at St. *Maries*, where Cardinal *Portocarero* Archbishop of *Tolleda*, waited for her, and immediately *Te Deum* began, as soon as it was ended, she mounted her Horse again, and rid to the *Pallace*, where she was receiv'd by the *King* and *Queen* Mother, the *King* help her off her Horse, and the *Queen* Mother taking her by the Hand, led her to her Apartment, where all the Ladies were waiting for her, and fell on their Knees in all Humility to kiss her Hand.

While

While I am upon this Head of the *Pallace*, I should tell you, Dear Cousin, that I have heard there are certain *Laws* or *Rules* establisht in the *Pallace*, which have been observed there for above these hundred Years without the least Deviation, they are call'd the *Orders* or *Ceremonials* of the *Pallace*; they run thus, That the *Queen* of *Spain* shall go to Bed at Ten a Clock in Summer, and nine in Winter. At the *Queens* first being here, she did not consider the appointed Hour, it seemed to her reasonable that the Rule of going to Bed, should be when one was sleepy; but it frequently happened that as she was eating her Supper, some of her Women without saying a Word to her, would begin to undress her Head, and others to pull off her Shoes under the Table, and so hurry her to Bed with that haste, as made her very much wonder.

The *King* of *Spain* sleeps in one Apartment, and the *Queen* in another, but this loves his *Queen* too well to lie from her. It is thus noted in the *Orders*, That when the *King* comes out of his own Chamber in the Night to go into the *Queens*, He must wear his Shoes like Slippers, (for here they make none of these last,) his black Cloak upon his Shoulders instead of a Night-Gown, (of which no Body makes use at *Madrid*) his *Broquel*, or Buckler (of which I have spoken in some of my Letters) fastned under his Arm, and his Bottle

tle fastned by a String to the other: But you must not think this Bottle holds drink to quench thirst, it is for a quite contrary purpose, which you must guess. With all this Accoutrement, the *King* has besides a long Rapier in one Hand, and a dark Lanthorn in t'other; and on this manner he's obliged to go all alone into the *Queens* Chamber.

There's another Order in the Ceremonial, which is, That after the *King* has taken a *Mistress*, and happens to forsake her, she must be a *Nun*, as I have already told you. I have heard that the late *King* being in Love with a Lady of the *Pallace*, he knockt one Night softly at her Chamber Door, as she imagin'd it was he, so she would not open it, and only said to him through the Door, *Baya, baya, con Dios, no quiero ser Monja*; that is to say, *Go, go, God be with you, I have no mind to be a Nun.*

It is also set down, That the *King* every time he receives a Favour from his Mistress must give her four *Pistols*; you perceive he will not ruine his Estate thus, and that the Expence he is at for his Pleasure is very moderate. To this purpose it is publickly known, that *Philip* the IV. the Father of the present *King*, having heard of the Beauty of a famous *Courtezan*, went to see her at her House; but being a religious Observer of the *Orders*, he gave her but four Pistols, she was very angry at so disproportionate a Recompense to her Merit, but dissembling her Displeasure,

ſhe dreſt her ſelf like a *Cavallero* and went to ſee the *King*, and after ſhe had made her ſelf known, and had had a moſt particular Audience of him, ſhe pull'd out a Purſe of four hundred *Piſtols*, and laid it upon the Table : *It is thus*, ſaid ſhe, *I pay my Miſtreſſes* ; ſo pretending that this time the *King* was her *Miſtreſs*, ſeeing ſhe came in Man's Clothes to find him out.

By theſe *Ceremonials*, the firſt Time of the *King*'s going to any of his Houſes of *Pleaſure* is known, whether it be to the *Eſcurial*, to *Aranjuez*, or to *Buen Retiro*, ſo that without ſtaying for his Orders, all his Equipage is ſent away, and early in the Morning they go to wake him that he may riſe and put on thoſe Cloathes that are ſet down in the *Orders* according to the Seaſon, and after that he ſteps into his great Coach, and ſo very contentedly goes, where ſeveral Ages paſt it has been agreed on.

When the appointed time comes to return, though the King is never ſo well pleas'd where he is, yet he muſt go away, that he may not alter the Cuſtom.

It is alſo known, when he is to go to *Confeſſion*, and to perform his Devotions, at that Time the *Confeſſor* comes, and preſents himſelf.

Every *Courtier*, and even the *Embaſſadours* are oblig'd when they go into the *King*'s Chamber to put on certain little Lawn Cuffs, which

which they wear quite flat upon their sleeves, there are Shops in the Guard-room, where the *Lords* hire them, and return them when they come out. In like manner all the Ladies are to wear *Patins* when they go into the *Queens* Presence, I think I have already told you that these are a kind of *Sandal* into which the Shoe is fastned, and which raises them up very high, if they should appear before the Queen without these *Sandals*, she would take it very ill.

The Queens of *Spain* have none but Widdows and Maids about them, the *Pallace* is so full of them, that one can see nothing else through the Latices and in the Balconies. And here's one thing seems to me very singular, which is, That a Man although he be Married is allow'd to declare himself the *Lover* or *Gallant* of a *Lady* of the *Pallace*, and for her sake to commit all the Follies and to spend all the Money he can, without being in the least blam'd for it. One shall see these *Gallants* in the *Court*, and all the Ladies in the Windows, where 'tis their daily Employment to discourse with, and entertain one another by their Fingers: For you must know that *their Hands* speak a Language that is perfectly intelligible; and as it might be guesst at if it was always alike, and that the same Signs always meant the same things so they agree with their *Mistresses* upon certain private Signs and Actions, which no Bo-

dy elſe underſtands. This kind of *Love* is publick, a Man muſt be of a peculiar ſort of Wit and Humour dexterouſly to manage theſe Intrigues and to be accepted by the Lady, for they are wonderful delicate and nice, they do not talk like other People. In the *Pallace* there reigns a certain Genius and Strain of Wit, quite different from that in the City, and ſo peculiar, that one muſt learn it as they do an Art or a Trade. When the *Queen* goes abroad, all, or however the greateſt part of the *Ladies* go with her; then the *Gallants*, who are conſtantly upon the Watch, go a foot by their Coach ſides, that they may enjoy their Converſation. It is really good Sport to ſee how theſe poor Lovers dirty themſelves, for the Streets are horrid naſty; but then, the more dirty the more gallant. When the *Queen* returns home late, there are carried before the Coaches where her *Ladies* are, forty or fifty *Flamboys* of white Wax; and this ſometimes makes a very glorious Illumination; for there are ſeveral Coaches, and in every one divers *Ladies*, ſo that frequently, one may ſee above a thouſand *Flamboys*, beſides thoſe the Queen has.

When the Ladies of the *Pallace* are let Blood, the Chyrurgeon takes a mighty care of the Ligature, Fillet or any Cloth or Handkerchief upon which any of the Blood of the *fair one* has fallen; for he never fails to make a rich Preſent of it to the *Cavallero* that loves her, and

and this is look'd upon to be a worthy Occasion for a Man to ruine himself to all intents; there have been some so extravagantly foolish, as to give the Chyrurgeon the greatest part of their *Plate*; you must not fancy this is only a Spoon, a Fork, or a Knife, which may be the Stock of a great many we know; No, no, I assure you, this extends to the value of Three or four thousand Crowns; and this is a Custom so rooted amongst them, that a Man had rather feed upon nothing but Radishes and Leeks all the Year long, than not to perform what he is oblig'd to do upon these sort of Occasions.

Few of the Ladies of the *Pallace* leave it without being very advantagiously married; there are also the Queens *Menines*, who are so very Young when they come to her, that she has some not above six or seven Years old: these are Children of the highest Quality, I have seen some of them more beautiful than the *God of Love* himself was ever painted.

On some solemn Days, when the Ladies of the *Pallace* go abroad, or when the Queen gives Audience, every Lady has the Priviledge to place by her sides two *Cavalleros* who put on their Hats before their *Majesties*, although they be not *Grandees* of *Spain*; they they are called *Embevecidos*, that is, *Drunk with Love*, and so transported with their Passion, and the Pleasure of being near their *Mistresses*, that they are uncapable of minding any

thing elſe, they are permitted to be cover,d for the ſame Reaſon that mad Men are, who underſtand not their Obligation to Decency and good Manners ; but yet to enjoy this Liberty, they muſt have leave from their Ladies, otherwiſe they dare not preſume to attempt it.

There is no other Diverſion at *Court* than *Plays* ; but during the *Carnaval*, they empty Eggs by a little hole in the Shell, and fill them full of ſweet ſcented Waters, and then ſtop them up again with Wax, and when the *King* is at a Play, he throws theſe at every Body, and every one in imitation of his *Majeſty* throw them likewiſe at one another, this perfum'd Rain Makes the Air very ſweet, but withall wetts People pretty handſomly, and this is one of their greateſt Paſtimes, there's hardly any Body at this ſeaſon but what carried a hundred of theſe Egg-ſhells, that are either fill'd with Orange-flower, or ſome other ſweet ſcented Water, and as they go along in their Coaches throw them in Folks Faces : At this time the *People* alſo pleaſe themſelves after their faſhion ; for example, they'll break off the neck of a Bottle, and tye the part that is within the Wicker to the Tail of a Dog, and ſometimes you ſhall ſee above two thouſand run after him.

The

The *Kings* Dwarf is the prettieſt that ever I ſaw, his Name is *Loviſillo*, he was born in *Flanders*, he is extream little, and exactly well proportion'd; he has a handſome Face, an admirable Complexion, and not only wittier then one can imagine, but withal very wiſe and knowing. When he goes to take the Air, there's a Groom to wait on him, who rides upon one Horſe, and carries another before him, which is ſo very ſmall, that he may properly be term'd a *Dwarf* Horſe, and is as handſome for his kind as his Maſter is for his. This Horſe is brought to the Place where *Loviſillo* is to mount him, for he would be almoſt tyr'd if he was to walk ſo far; and it is really a great pleaſure to ſee the Dexterity of this little Animal and his Maſter, when he orders him like a manag'd Horſe. I do aſſure you that when he is upon his Back, they do not both make above three quarters of an Ell in height. He ſaid very ſeriouſly t'other day, that he would fight the *Bull* at the firſt *Bull Feaſt*, for the ſake of his Miſtreſs *Donna Elvire*. This is a little Girl about ſeven or eight years of Age, but wonderful beautiful. The Queen commanded him to be her *Gallant*. It is a great Happineſs for this Child that ſhe is fallen into the Queens Hands. I'll tell you how it happen'd.

The Fathers of *Mercy* went to redeem a certain number of *Slaves* which they brought to *Madrid*: and according to their Custom of coming through the City in *Procession*, the Queen chanced to cast her Eyes upon a *Captive* Woman which led two little Girls by the hand, they seem'd to be Sisters, but there was this difference between them, that one was extream handsome, and the other as ugly. The Queen made her come to her, and ask'd her if she was the Mother of those two Children; she answered, that she was Mother only to the ugly one. And how came you by the other, said the Queen? *Madam*, reply'd the Woman, We were in a Vessel in which there was a great *Lady* big with Child, but we did not know who she was, only by her Attendance, and the Richness of her Cloaths, it was easie to think she must be of Quality. After a long and sharp fight, we were taken, the greatest part of her People were kill'd; and she was so frighted, that she fell in Travail, and as soon as she was deliver'd, dy'd. I was by her, and seeing this poor little Creature without a Nurse, and ready to perish, I resolv'd to nourish it up with my own, if 'twas possible. As soon as the *Corsaires* were Masters of our Ship, they divided the booty amongst themselves; they were in two Vessels, and so each took away with them the Lot that was fallen to them. Those remaining Women, and other Servants which belong'd

long'd to this Lady were on one ſide of the Veſſel, and I on the other, ſo that, *Madam*, continu'd the Woman, I was never able to learn what or who the Perſon was, whoſe Child I ſaved. I now look upon her as my own Daughter, and ſhe believes I am her Mother. So charitable a Deed, ſays the Queen, ſhall not go unrewarded; I ſhall take care of you, and the little *Incognito* I will keep. And indeed the Queen loves it ſo extreamly, that the Girl always wears very rich Cloaths. She follows her Majeſty every where, and talks to her with that grace and freedom as ſufficiently declares her to be of no mean Original. Perhaps time may diſcover who ſhe is.

Here are none of thoſe ſolemn and pleaſant *Feſtivals* which are at *Verſailles* when the Ladies have the Honour to eat with their *Majeſties*. All is very reſerv'd in this *Court*, and in my Opinion, nothing but a general and conſtant habit could prevent abundance of things from being extream tedious to them. Thoſe *Ladies* which do not actually dwell at *Court*, never come to it, but when the Queen ſends for them, and ſhe is not allow'd to ſend for them often neither. She lives for the moſt part without any other Company than her Women, there was never any Life more melancholy than hers.

When ſhe goes a hunting, (and you muſt know, that of all the Queens that have reign'd in *Spain*, ſhe's the firſt that has had this Liberty,

berty,) and is come to the place appointed for mounting on Horſeback, ſhe muſt ſet her feet upon the Coach boot, and ſo throw her ſelf upon her Horſe. It is not long ſince ſhe had one, that being a little ſhy and skittiſh, would ſtart away as ſhe leapt upon him, and ſo ſhe had a moſt grievous fall. When the King is there, he aſſiſts her, but no body elſe dare come ſo near the Queens of *Spain* as to touch them and help them on Horſeback; they had rather they ſhould be hurt, and that their Lives ſhould be expos'd to the greateſt Danger.

She has fourteen Matreſſes or Quilts upon her Bed; there's neither Flocks nor Feather-beds us'd here, theſe Quilts being made of *Spaniſh* Wool, which is the fineſt in the World; they are not above three fingers thick, ſo that her Bed is no higher than one of ours in *France*. They make theſe Matreſſes ſo thin, that they may the more eaſily be turn'd and remov'd; and indeed I have obſerv'd that they keep hollower, and are not near ſo hard.

It is the Cuſtom in *Madrid*, for the Maſter or Miſtreſſes of the Houſe, to go before thoſe that come to ſee them; they think this is a piece of great Civility, to leave, ſay they, a Perſon in the poſſeſſion of all that is in the Room. As to the Women they do not kiſs one another in their Salutations, they only preſent their hand without Glove.

They

They have another Cuſtom, which I think odd and peculiar enough, and that is, when a Daughter has a mind to be marry'd, and is the Eldeſt, and has already made her choice, though both her Father and Mother are againſt the Match, ſhe need only go to the *Curate* of the Pariſh and tell him the Matter, and the buſineſs is done. Immediately he takes her from her Parents Houſe, and either puts her into a *Convent*, or to ſome *devout Lady*, where ſhe remains for a little time; afterwards, if ſhe perſeveres in her Reſolution, the Father and Mother are obliged to give her a Portion ſuitable to her Quality and their Eſtate, and in ſpight of them ſhe is marry'd. Partly upon this Account it is, that ſuch care is taken to keep their Daughters cloſe, and to let no body ſpeak to them, and ſo to make it difficult for them to take any meaſures for the management of an Intreague. Otherwiſe, provided the *Cavallero* be a *Gentleman*, it is ſufficient, and he may marry his Miſtreſs, though ſhe ſhould prove to be the Daughter of a *Grandee* of *Spain*.

Since my being in this Country, I think I have not neglected informing you of every thing; I will now proceed to finiſh my *Memoirs* of the Court of *Spain*, ſeeing thoſe I firſt ſent you pleaſe you ſo well. I ſhall ſend you the reſt as faſt as any thing happens and offers it ſelf, that is worth your Curioſity and notice. I do alſo promiſe you to write you

that

that Relation you desire of me. But for all these little Trifles, I must beg you, Dear Cousin, to grant me some thing that is considerable, and that is, the Continuation of your *Friendship*, for which I have a just value.

From *Madrid* this
28*th* of *September*, 1681.

BRITISH MUSEUM 10 MY 72

FINIS.

Some Books Printed for *Samuel Crouch.*

FOLIO.

THE Hiſtory of the Life, Reign, and Death of Edward *the Second, King of* England, *and Lord of* Ireland; *with the Riſe and Fall of his great Favorites,* Gaveſton *and the* Spencers. *Written by* E. F. *in the Year* 1627, *and Printed* Verbatim *from the Original.*

Votum Perenne: *A Poem to the King on* New-years-day, *By* Tho. Shadwell, *Eſq; Poet Laureat, and Hiſtoriographer Royal.*

The Hiſtory of Scotland, *written in* Latin *by* George Buchanan. *Faithfully rendred into* Engliſh.

The Hiſtory of the Affairs of Europe *in this Preſent Age, but more particularly of the Republick of* Venice. *Written in* Italian *by* Battiſta Nani, *Cavalier and Procurator of St.* Mark. *Engliſhed by Sir* Robert Honywood, *Kt.*

Ruſhworth's *Collections of Paſſages of State, &c. from* 1018 *to* 1629.

QUARTO.

Three Sermons on ſeveral Occaſions. By G. Royſe, *Proveſt of* Oriel-Colledge *in* Oxford, *and Chaplain in Ordinary to their Majeſties.*

A Ser-

A Sermon Preached before the Deputy-Governor and the Company of Merchants trading to the Levant *Seas, at St.* Bartholomew Exchange, *May* 1. 1689. *By* Edward Smith, *A. M. Fellow of* Trinity College *near* Dublin, *and Preacher to the Factory at* Smyrna.

A Sermon preached at St. Catherine Cree-Church, *on the 26th of* November, 1691. *being the Thanksgiving-day for the Preservation of the King, and the Reduction of* Ireland; *By* Nicholas Brady, *M. A. Minister of St.* Catharine Cree-Church, *and Chaplain to his Grace the Duke of* Ormond.

The true Interests of the Princes of Europe, *in the present State of Affairs.*

The A-la-Mode *Secretary, or Practical Penman. A New Copy-Book.*

Youth's Introduction to Trade, shewing the way for Dispatch of Business, and making Receipts, Bills of Debt, and Bills of Parcells incident to most Trades, with Forms of Letters, &c. *very useful and necessary for a Scholars Practice. Both by* John Ayres, *Master of the Writing-School near St.* Pauls.

OCTAVO *and* TWELVES.

Observations upon the United Provinces *of the* Netherlands. *By Sir* William Temple *of* Shene *in the County of* Surrey *Baronet, Embassador at the* Hague, *and at* Aix-la-Chapelle *in the Year* 1668.

De

De Jure Maritimo & Navali: *or, a Treatise of Affairs Maritime, and of Commerce. In Three Books. The Fourth Edition. By* Charles Molloy.

Britania Languens: *Or a Discourse of Trade. Shewing that the present Management of Trade in* England, *is the true Reason of the Decay of our Manufactures, and the late great fall of Land-Rents, and the Increase of Trade in the Method it now stands, must proportionably decay* England. *Humbly offered to the Parliament.*

A Rational Practice of Chyrurgery: or, Chyrurgical Observations Resolved according to the Solid Fundamentals of True Philosophy. By John Mure, *Doctor of Physick in* Arnhelm. *In five Decades.*

Cardan *his Three Books of Consolation, Englished. Of great Use in these Times.*

The Art of Painting in Oyl. Wherein is included each particular Circumstance relating to that Art and Mystery, conotining the best and most approved Rules for Preparing, Mixing, and Writing of Oyl Colours.

Advice to the Readers of the Common-Prayer, *and to the People attending the same; with a Preface concerning Divine Worship. Humbly offered to Consideration, for promoting Decency and Solemnity in performing the Office of God's Publick Worship. The Third Edition, Corrected and Enlarged. By a Well-meaning (though*

Un-

Unlearned) Layick of the Church of England, T. S.

The Englifh Tutor, or the Plain Path-Way to the Engliſh *Tongue. Being a moſt plain and familiar Method for the teaching of Children to Spell and Read* Engliſh *exactly: With Examples of moſt Words from one to ſix Syllables, both in whole Words, and alſo divided. With Rules how to Spell them, by way of Queſtion and Anſwer. Together with Sacred Hymns and Proverbs, prepared and methodized for the Uſe and Benefit of* Engliſh *Schools.*

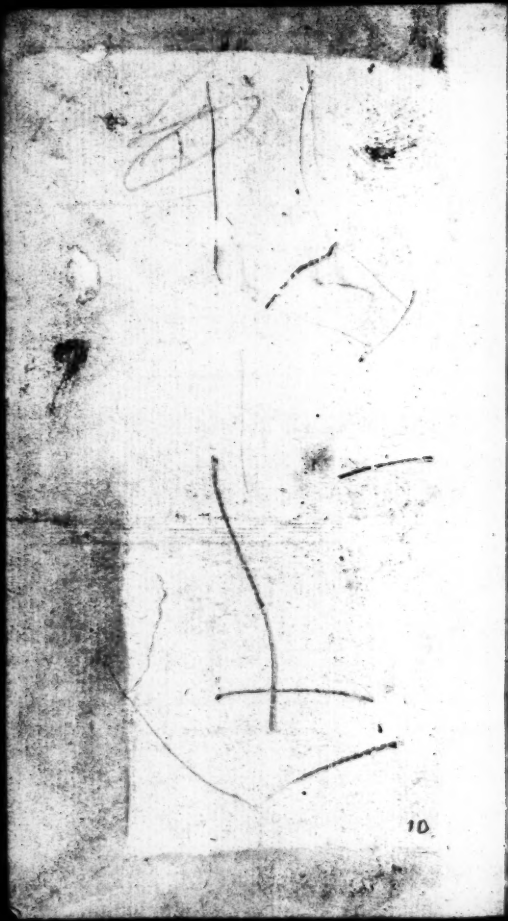
Chriſtianity in ſhort: Or the Way to be a Good Chriſtian. Recommended to the Uſe of ſuch as want either Time or Capacity for Reading longer and learneder Diſcourſes. By C. Ellis, *Author of the* Gentile Sinner.

The Young Clerk Compleated, being a Royal Sheet of Paper full of Variety of the Clerks Hands, with breaks of the Court Letters, &c. By John Ayres, *at the* Hand *and* Pen *in St. Paul's* Church-Yard.

Matteog Redivivus, *: the* Italian *Maſter, ſhewing the great Variety and Beauty of the* Italian *Hand, being a Royal Sheet of Paper, containing about* 900 *Letters moſt humbly Dedicated and Preſented to the Queen's moſt Excellent Majeſty, by* John Aires *Maſter of the Writing-School near St.* Pauls.

BRITISH MUSEUM 10 MY 72

S A 10/4.V Aug 15/66


10